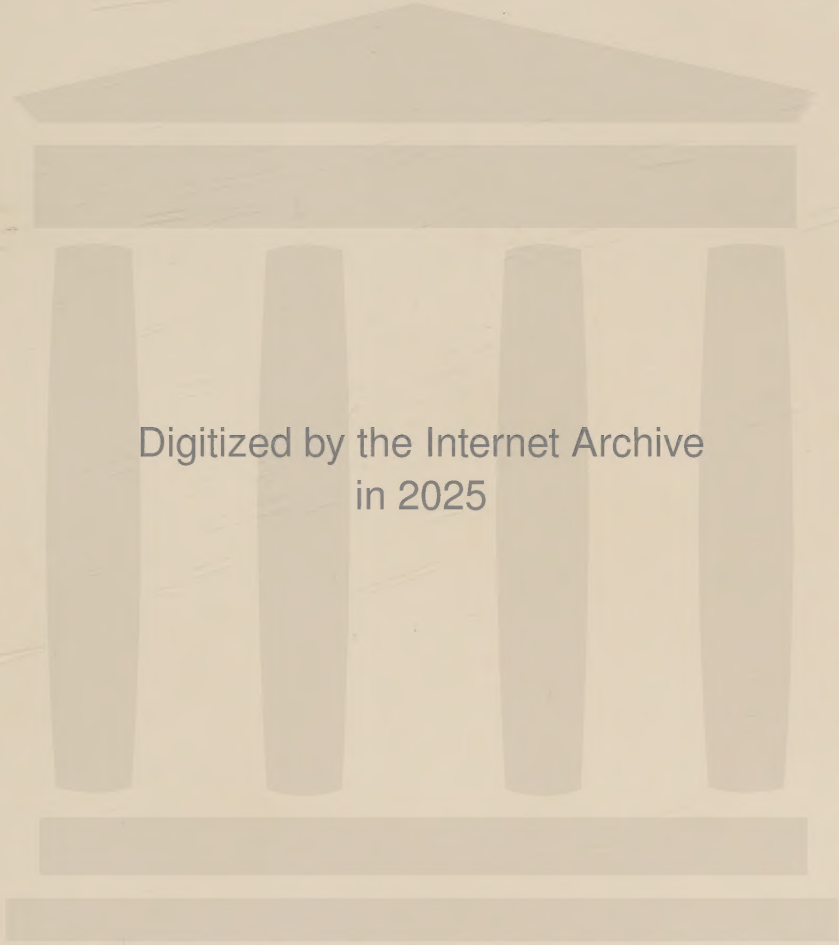
WA
27-1a

WA
27-1

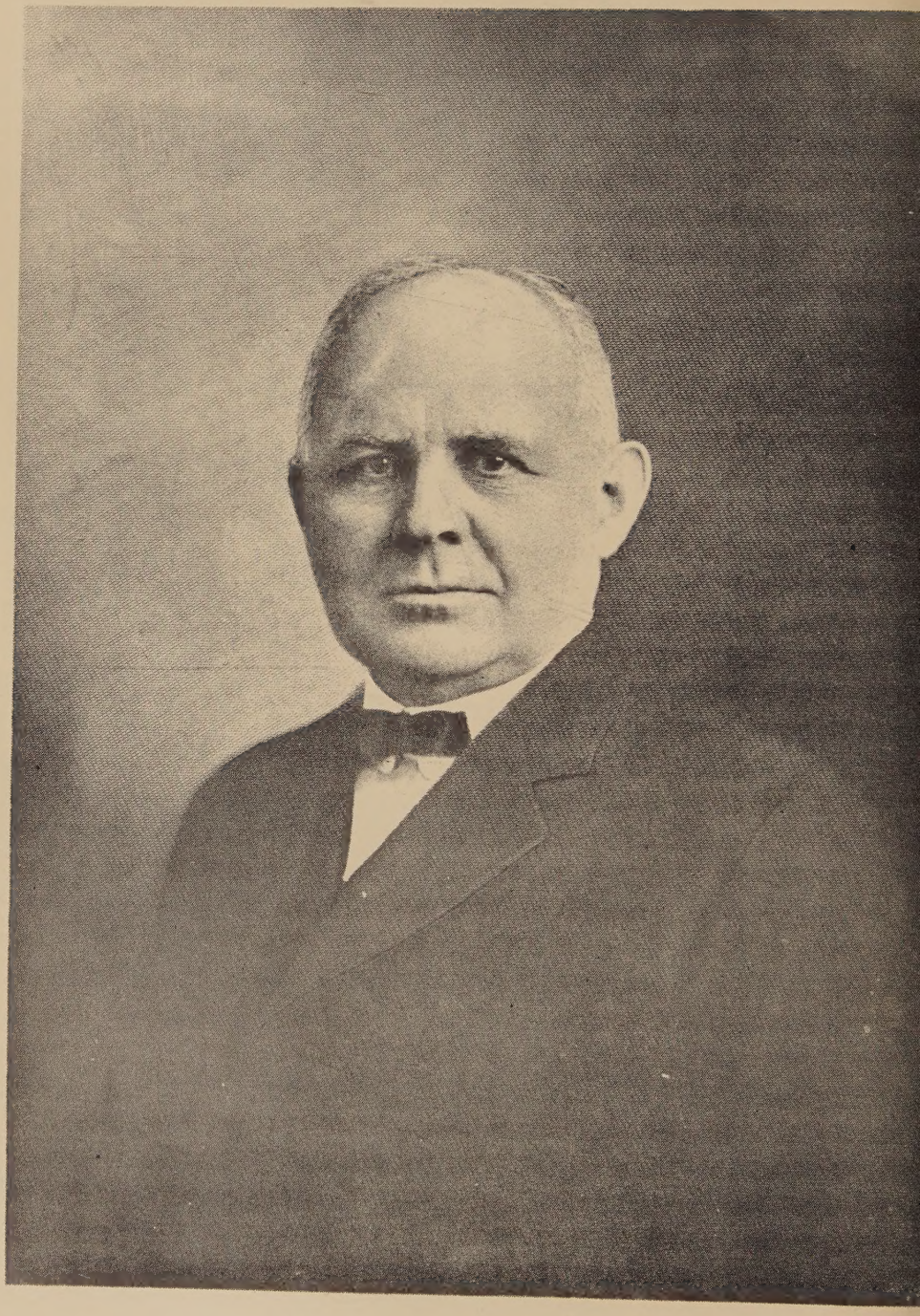
Gift of: Anna L. Burris

Dec. 1978



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/historyofpiercec0001unse



W. P. Bonney

WA
27-1

HISTORY

of

PIERCE COUNTY

WASHINGTON

By W. P. BONNEY

VOLUME I

ILLUSTRATED

PIONEER HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO
1927

SEATTLE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
P. O. BOX 549
SEATTLE, WASH. 98111

The reproduction of this book has been made possible through the sponsorship of the Steilacoom Historical Museum Association, Steilacoom, Washington.

A Reproduction by
UNIGRAPHIC, INC.
1401 North Fares Avenue
Evansville, Indiana 47711
nineteen hundred and seventy-eight

To Those
Sturdy Pioneers of the '50s and '60s;
To Those Who Since
That Time Have Contributed to the Building
of a Great City and a Great
County; to Those Who
Have Made Our Local History One of Splendid
Achievement; and to Those Who Are Now
Contributing to, and Who Will Continue
to Add to That History, This Work Is Most
Sincerely Dedicated.

A FEW WORDS OF APPRECIATION

The author feels greatly indebted for the assistance he has been given in this work by numerous persons. Their aid, cheerfully given, has lightened the burden in many places, and made the task a pleasure. Recognition is due to Walter J. Thompson, Edward H. Todd, Mrs. Percy C. Smith, Dr. Ernest C. Wheeler, Alfred Lister, Dr. G. C. Wagner, C. M. Riddell, Cecelia A. Grass, Robert Montgomery, Hon. J. C. Taylor, Hon. Lewis D. Ryan, Hon. Walter S. Davis, and J. T. S. Lyle.

Miss Noel, city librarian, and her able and cheerful assistants, have done everything possible to aid. State Librarian Hitt, of Olympia, and many state officials at the capitol have also rendered all the assistance within their power. County and federal officials at Seattle have been equally obliging. City officials of Tacoma, Postmaster Backus, and various county officials of Pierce County are also entitled to special thanks for the courteous manner in which they have made it possible to gather a vast amount of material concerning the city and county. Oscar L. Cayton, veteran county employee in the assessor's office, has furnished many records from which material has been gathered that would have been lost to posterity had not the county had a man such as he, inclined to preserve historical data. C. H. Renschler, deputy county auditor in charge of the election department, has worked out a system which will make works of this nature for future writers an easy task compared to the research necessary in covering older records. Mr. Renschler and his chief, County Auditor Fremont Campbell, have given much valuable assistance.

The county commissioners, and especially Chairman Frederic J. Shaw, Superintendent of Schools Howard J. Fisher, and County Clerk J. F. Libby, have the writer's heartfelt thanks. The Tacoma newspapers, the *Ledger*, the *News-Tribune*, the *Times*, and the *Daily Index*, have all been

sources of information; and the owners, editors and managers most generous. This has been true of all other editors and publishers of the county. The officers of the Chamber of Commerce, the American Legion, the Pierce County Medical Society, the Bar Association, and the officers of other various organizations and lodges share appreciative thanks for what they have done.

Nor would the list of those to whom acknowledgment of thanks is due be complete without the mention of the name of W. H. Mason, Everett attorney, author of "Snohomish County in the War," student and writer of northwest history, who has for months laboriously performed research work for and who has been the author's assistant. Mr. Mason has nothing but words of commendation for the courteous treatment shown him on the part of city, county, state and federal officers and other persons with whom he has come in contact in gathering material. Through the author, Mr. Mason desires to express his heartfelt appreciation to all.

FOREWORD

Memories are faulty and liable to err and forget. We can readily recall recent events with something bordering upon accuracy and completeness; but with the lapse of a few years important happenings and prominent personages become blurred and perhaps even forgotten. We owe a duty to those who have built a great city and county to give proper recognition to them. We have a present day duty of recording the acts and lives of those who today are striving to make a greater city and a greater county. There would be little incentive to serve one's country and fellow man and little reward in the doing of those things in the absence of proper written recognition thereof. None is so selfish as to deny the tribute earned and due those who have made the history of the city and county in which they have lived. It is altogether fitting and proper that those men and women who have helped build a great city and county should receive this recognition. It is just as essential that those with us today who are doing their utmost to advance the city and county should be given some tribute while alive for what they are so nobly doing.

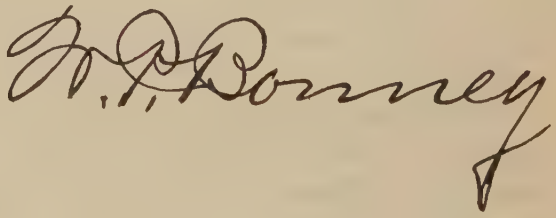
There are some living today who were born at a time when there were few white persons to be found within the present confines of Pierce County. The span of life of such covers a period which has witnessed the settlement, growth and development of a triumphant city in a great county of a magnificent state. Those who have come here within the past quarter of a century cannot picture Tacoma as the site of a virgin forest, untouched by the hand of civilization; frequented only by beasts and birds and the native Indian. And yet, it has not been long since the noise of industry first broke the primeval silence on the townsite. In those brief years that have followed notable events have transpired in the county, and brainy and lovable characters have lived and died here. There are many now living who have won high places

in the city's and county's history. These events and these splendid men and women are justly entitled to the recognition given herein that posterity shall not forget them.

In the present work attention has been more marked covering the early history of the county and the real pioneers and also the past ten or twelve years. Much of what is herein given relative to the early history of the county has not appeared heretofore in book form; and the latter period, of course, has not been treated in this manner. The period between has been admirably covered by such writers as Hunt, Prosch, Evans, Meaney, Snowden and others; and to them credit is due for their labors.

Pierce County has a wonderful history. We who live here are proud of it, and are proud of those who have made that history. Local history is still in the making, and we are just as proud of those men and women now with us who are daily doing things which will be recorded in book form by some future writer. The two reference volumes of this work contain much valuable historical data, and they must be considered as a vital part of this endeavor.

Tacoma, Washington, May 10, 1927.



ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
Jonas Stamp	3
Napoleon Whatcom, Spot and Mrs. Spot	3
Burnt Charley and Wife	9
Indian Fish trap	13
Edward Huggins	17
Fort Nisqually	23
Oldest standing building in Washington	23
Rev. Richmond and his wife, America	27
Rear Admiral Charles Wilkes, U. S. N.	41
Doctor and Mrs. Spinning	45
Lafayette Balch	63
William D. Vaughan	63
John Bradley	71
Moses Ward	71
Courthouse, Steilacoom	87
Catholic Convent, Steilacoom	87
Rev. John F. DeVore	101
DeVore's Methodist church	101
Monument erected by Washington State Historical Society, Puget Sound M. E. Conference and Pioneer friends in 1908	105
O. H. White	105
Mrs. O. H. White	105
Pierce County, map of	118, 119
Sherwood Bonney	125
Jonathan W. McCarty and wife, Ruth (Kincaid) McCarty	129
Levant F. Thompson	129
Susan (Kincaid) Thompson	129
Grist mill built at source of Chambers Creek (Steilacoom River)	133
William M. Kincaid	133
John F. Kincaid	133
Adam Benston came to county in 1849—ruins of first building on his old Donation Claim	139
B. Franklin Wright and daughter Emily, now Mrs. D. H. White, Tacoma	139
Mrs. B. Franklin Wright	139
William P. Dougherty	145
Mr. and Mrs. John Rigney	145
Mrs. Robert S. More	149
Robert S. More	149
Pioneer Home of Mr. and Mrs. Willis Boatman	149
Ezra Meeker, born December 29, 1830	159
John Carson	163
The Bradley Log Barn	163
Lieut. and Mrs. William A. Slaughter	171
Captain Kendig, Chaplain at Fort Steilacoom	185
Camp Montgomery	185

Page

Van Ogle, member of 1853 immigrant train ---- 203
Old stone building in Steilacoom ---- 237
First Store at Steilacoom ---- 237
Frank Clark, early attorney ---- 245
George Manville, who built first jail ---- 245
Henry Bradley ---- 261
Benefit Ball Invitation ---- 281
Brick store at Steilacoom ---- 281
Old Masonic Hall, Steilacoom ---- 293
Archibald McMillan ---- 303
Mr. and Mrs. Allen J. Miller ---- 303
Receipt for road work done by Thomas M. Chambers ---- 307
Captain John Salter ---- 317
Northern Pacific headquarters, Tacoma in the '70s ---- 365
Saint Peter's Church, Tacoma, built in 1873 ---- 365
Julius Dickens, Editor Steilacoom "Express," in the '70s ---- 379
Depot at Puyallup, 1883 ---- 389
Puyallup, 1883 ---- 389
Chinese headquarters, Puyallup, 1883 ---- 389
Old Ezra Meekeer Hop Yard, Puyallup, 1883 ---- 393
Ezra Meeker and mule team on Main Street, Puyallup, 1882 ---- 393
John V. Meeker's old log home at Puyallup ---- 397
Puyallup School, 1885 ---- 397
Billy Wagner and his Hop Yard at Puyallup in the early '80s ---- 401
Early Brick Yard at Puyallup, owned by George E. Atkinson ---- 401
Early View of Tacoma ---- 413
Early View of C Street, Tacoma, showing office of "The Ledger" ---- 413
Bank of New Tacoma ---- 419
Tacoma about 1880 ---- 419
Carbonado, 1883 ---- 425
Incline to the Coal Mines, Carbonado ---- 425
G. H. Ryan's logging camp at Sumner in early '80s ---- 431
Two views of George H. Ryan's Sawmill at Sumner, in the '80s ---- 431
Sumner in the early '80s ---- 435
Summer School in the early '80s, Mayor Ryan is second boy in front row ---- 435
Whitworth College at Sumner in Early '80s ---- 435
G. H. Ryan's hop field at Sumner in early '80s ---- 439
Spinning Hop Yard, 1886; Frank Spinning in white hat ---- 439
Blackwell Hotel, Tacoma ---- 443
West Entrance of Old Central School, Tacoma ---- 443
Two Vieews of Orting ---- 489
Soldiers' Home, Orting ---- 493
Orting School, 1889 ---- 493
Post Office, Buckley, 1889 ---- 497
Logging crew within present Buckley City limits, 1889 ---- 497
A Regatta at Tacoma in the late '80s ---- 503
Tacoma Mill, at Oldtown, in 1899 ---- 503
Sumner School, 1890 ---- 511
High School, Sumner ---- 511
Scene in Buckley about 1882 ---- 515
Poultry at Mountain View Hatchery, Puyallup Valley ---- 515
Spalding & Metcalf Mill, near Buckley, in the late '80s ---- 519
Pacific North West Canning Company, Sumner ---- 523
Main Business Street, Sumner, 1927 ---- 523

Page

Early Hotel at Eatonville ---- 529
First Store at Eatonville ---- 529
Eatonville ---- 533
Rosedale School between Elbe and Eatonville ---- 533
Former Auditors of Pierce County ---- 566
Scenes at Wilkeson ---- 569
Pierce County Timber ---- 579
Pea Field, Puyallup Valley ---- 595
Blackberry Picking in the Puyallup Valley ---- 595
Mountain Scenery in Pierce County ---- 605
Elks Club, Puyallup ---- 615
Tacoma Industry on the Reclaimed Tideflats ---- 675
Picking Strawberries in the Puyallup Valley ---- 705
Blackberry Field, Puyallup Valley ---- 705
Mining Crew at Burnett, 1888 ---- 717
Pathway in Point Defiance Park ---- 723
Brew Manufacturing Co., Puyallup ---- 743
Veneer Blocks being unloaded at Brew Mfg. Company, Puyallup ---- 743
The Stadium, Tacoma, looking south from Historical Building ---- 767
Annie Wright Seminary, Tacoma ---- 773
Central School, Tacoma ---- 795
Hotel Winthrop, Tacoma ---- 827
Tacoma Golf and Country Club ---- 827
Meridian Street, Looking North, Puyallup ---- 839
Meridian Street, Looking South, Puyallup ---- 839
Pierce County Courthouse, Tacoma, erected in 1892 ---- 855
Tacoma City and Mountain ---- 873
A Hiking Party on Glacier Vista Ridge, Rainier National Park ---- 971
Big Douglas Firs, Between Nisqually Entrance and Longmire Springs, Rainier National Park ---- 975
Hiking Party mid wild flowers and Summer Snows, near Palisade Inn, Rainier National Park ---- 981
The Stars and Stripes on Columbia Crest, Summit of the Mountain, Rainier Park ---- 985
College of Puget Sound, Tacoma ---- 993
Masonic Home, Puyallup ---- 1089
Public Library, Puyallup ---- 1089
Lettuce Field, Puyallup Valley ---- 1097
Dairy Herd at Western Washington Experimental Station ---- 1097
Tacoma General Hospital ---- 1103
Elks Club, Tacoma ---- 1103
The Cushman Dam ---- 1199
Barometer brought to Washington by Governor Stevens in 1853, and Medicine Case brought by R. D. Bigelow in 1851 ---- 1218
Carpetbag and Bootjack used by Hugh Pattison ---- 1218
Lead Cannon Ball found near Tacoma ---- 1218
Stove brought to Washington by Father Blanchet ---- 1221
Rocking Chair Made by W. N. White, Pioneer ---- 1221
Spinning Wheel used by Mrs. S. D. Ruddell ---- 1221
Mrs. Sherwood Bonney, Taught First School ---- 1227
Mrs. M. E. (Bonney) Shorey ---- 1227
Old Oak Tree on the Sherwood Bonney Donation Claim ---- 1233
Sketch of Old Log House in Steilacoom used as protection in Indian War ---- 1233

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

EARLY BEGINNINGS

THE TALE OF THE OLD DOUGLAS FIR—HENRY SICADE—SICADE GIVES EARLY INDIAN HISTORY—SICADE'S FIRST INDIAN LEGEND—SICADE'S SECOND INDIAN LEGEND—HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY ESTABLISHES FORT NISQUALLY IN 1833—WILLIAM F. TOLMIE—DESCRIPTION OF FORT NISQUALLY—THE STEAMER "BEAVER"—MISSION BUILDING—FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN PIERCE COUNTY—EARLY ATTEMPTS TO FORM GOVERNMENT—BRITISH COMPANY SENDS RED RIVER COLONISTS—JOHN FLETT'S STORY OF THE EMIGRANT TRAIN 1

CHAPTER II.

CAPTAIN WILKES AT FORT NISQUALLY

FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION IN PIERCE COUNTY, 1841—CAPTAIN WILKES' CELEBRATION COMMEMORATED IN 1906—CHIEF SLUGAMUS TELLS OF CELEBRATION—RENEWED AGITATION FOR A GOVERNMENT—SETTLEMENTS NORTH OF COLUMBIA RIVER—BRITISH SUBJECT FIRST REPRESENTATIVE—THE TREATY OF 1846—CLAIMS OF THE BRITISH COMPANIES—THE LAST ELECTION UNDER THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT—THE CENSUS OF 1849—MURDER OF LEANDER C. WALLACE—FIRST TRIAL IN PIERCE COUNTY—TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL FROM ORIGINAL RECORDS—THE "ALBION" SEIZED—THE CENSUS OF 1850—CAPTAIN LAFAYETTE BALCH ARRIVES AT STEILACOOM—THE "GEORGIANA" AFFAIR .. 39

CHAPTER III

THE COWLITZ CONVENTION

MOVEMENT STARTED JULY 4, 1851—RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED—COUNTY BOUNDARIES SUGGESTED—THURSTON COUNTY, OREGON TERRITORY, CREATED—FIRST SESSION OF THURSTON COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—POST OFFICE ESTABLISHED AT STEILACOOM IN 1852—VIEWERS FOR ROAD BETWEEN STEILACOOM AND SEATTLE APPOINTED—PIERCE COUNTY CREATED—OFFICERS FOR COUNTY APPOINTED—COUNTY SEAT LOCATED AT STEILACOOM—LEGISLATURE CHANGES BOUNDARIES IN 1855—BOUNDARIES DEFINED IN 1859—BOUNDARIES AGAIN SET FORTH IN 1867 AND 1869—PART OF KING COUNTY ANNEXED TO PIERCE COUNTY 69

CHAPTER IV

THE NACHES PASS IMMIGRANTS

FIRST IMMIGRANT TRAIN TO CROSS CASCADES—LIST OF PARTY IN TRAIN—WASHINGTON TERRITORY CREATED MARCH 2, 1853—BALCH, THOMPSON, CHAPMAN AND MUSE ELECTED TO LEGISLATURE—EARLY MARRIAGES BY SHERWOOD BONNEY—LIVING NECESSITIES HIGH—FIRST SCHOOL TAUGHT BY MRS. SHERWOOD BONNEY—THE STEILACOOM METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—EARLY LAWS—FEES RECEIVED BY SHERIFF—ALL MALES TO WORK ON ROADS—FIRST COUNTY COMMISSIONERS UNDER TERRITORY—STEILACOOM INCORPORATED—MEMORIAL ASKS CONGRESS TO REMOVE PUGET SOUND AGRICULTURAL COMPANY ... 93

CHAPTER V

DONATION CLAIMS OF PIONEERS

DONATION ACT APPROVED SEPTEMBER 27, 1850—LOCATION OF DONATION CLAIMS IN COUNTY—SHERWOOD BONNEY LOCATES AT NORTH END OF AMERICAN LAKE—J. W. McCARTY SETTLES NEAR SUMNER—WILLIAM M. KINCAID ANOTHER SUMNER PIONEER—CAPTAIN WARREN GOVE LOSES KETRON ISLAND—WILLIAM R. DOWNEY, LEGISLATOR AND COUNTY COMMISSIONER—WILLIAM H. WALLACE APPOINTED FIRST GOVERNOR OF IDAHO—THOMAS M. CHAMBERS, ONE OF FIRST COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—NICHOLAS De LIN LOCATES AT HEAD OF COMMENCEMENT BAY—HUGH PATTISON, FIRST NURSERYMAN, SELECTS CLAIM IN 1853—PETER JUDSON ONCE CLAIMED BUSINESS SECTION OF TACOMA—LAFAYETTE BALCH LOCATES STEILACOOM SITE JANUARY 10, 1851—EZRA M. MEEKER ONLY SURVIVOR OF DONATION CLAIM LOCATORS—MICHAEL CONNELL CLAIM SCENE OF INDIAN MURDERS—IMMIGRANTS OF 1853 CAMP ON MAHON CLAIM FOR LAST TIME—THE WREN CLAIM ON MUCK CREEK ... 121

CHAPTER VI

THE INDIAN WAR OF 1855-1856

STEILACOOM AS HEADQUARTERS—MASON'S LETTER TO CAPTAIN MALONEY—SLAUGHTER ORDERED EAST OF CASCADES—CAPTAIN EATON RECEIVES INSTRUCTIONS—CAPTAIN MALONEY STARTS FOR YAKIMA COUNTRY—MALONEY DECIDES TO RETURN—INDIANS MURDER SETTLERS AND VOLUNTEERS—NUGEN WRITES MASON AND TILTON—SOLDIERS AND INDIANS CLASH ON WHITE RIVER—DEATH OF LIEUTENANT SLAUGHTER—LIFE OF SLAUGHTER—ATTEMPT TO CAPTURE LESCHI FAILS—DIFFICULTIES OVER ISSUANCE OF ARMS—GOVERNOR STEVENS RETURNS—BATTLE ON CONNELL'S PRAIRIE—FIRST REGIMENT OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY VOLUNTEERS—SECOND REGIMENT OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY VOLUNTEERS—BLOCKHOUSES BUILT DURING THE WAR ... 169

CHAPTER VII

MARTIAL LAW, LESCHI HANGED

FORMER P. S. A. EMPLOYEES UNDER SUSPICION—GOVERNOR STEVENS ACTS—CHAPMAN TIPS OFF SOME NEWS TO THE GOVERNOR—BOLD STEP DECIDED UPON BY STEVENS—JUDGE LANDER IN DELICATE POSITION—JUDGE CHENOWETH ISSUES WRITS OF HABEAS CORPUS—COURT-MARTIAL TRIES WREN AND OTHERS—LESCHI CAPTURED—HANGING OF LESCHI FOILED FOR TIME BEING—MASS MEETING IN STEILACOOM ADOPTS RESOLUTIONS—E. M. MEEKER CHAIRMAN OF SECOND MEETING; FIRST TO SIGN RESOLUTIONS—LESCHI HANGED FEBRUARY 19,1858—HIS EXECUTIONER MAKES STATEMENT 211

CHAPTER VIII

POLITICAL EVENTS FROM 1855 TO 1857

LEGISLATURE CHANGES DATE OF ELECTIONS TO JULY—WILLIAM PACKWOOD AUTHORIZED TO MAINTAIN FERRY—DEMOCRATS MEET—CONVENTIONS OF THE "WHIGS" AND "FREE SOIL" PARTIES—THE 1855 COUNTY ELECTION—HUGH PATTISON FIRST NURSERYMAN OF COUNTY—FIRST PROHIBITION ELECTION IN 1855—OFFICE OF INSPECTOR OF SALMON CREATED—DEMOCRATIC COUNTY CONVENTION OF 1856—PROPERTY OF COUNTY IN 1856 ASSESSED FOR $416,761—DEMOCRATS HOLD TWO RIVAL CONVENTIONS IN 1857—AFFIDAVIT TELLS OF SPLIT—THE ELECTION OF 1857—TRADING WITH NORTHERN INDIANS PROHIBITED—PIERCE COUNTY CASES IN SUPREME COURT 225

CHAPTER IX

STEILACOOM IN 1858

THE "PUGET SOUND HERALD" STARTED BY PROSCH—EVENTS CHRONICLED IN FIRST ISSUE—LEGISLATURE INCORPORATES LIBRARY ASSOCIATION—ORGANIZATION PERFECTED AT THE KEACH STORE—BIDS CALLED FOR WORK ON STEILACOOM-BELLINGHAM BAY ROAD—HORSE RACING ON SUNDAYS AT THE THOMAS DEAN DONATION CLAIM—FRASER RIVER GOLD DISCOVERY TOLD BY "HERALD"—MUSICIANS FROM HAWAIIAN ISLANDS VISIT STEILACOOM—INDIAN KILLED ON UPPER NISQUALLY—SOLDIERS GIVEN LASHES ON BARE BACKS FOR DESERTION—McCAW GETS FRASER RIVER GOLD RUSH FEVER—SHOOTING SCRAPE IN STEILACOOM SALOON ON SUNDAY—DRUNKEN INDIANS FIGHT AT FORT NISQUALLY—NEED FOR A DOCTOR TOLD BY NEWSPAPER—STEILACOOM PARTY LEAVES FOR GOLD MINES—COUNTY ELECTION OF 1858—THOMAS DEAN SUES P. S. A. COMPANY; LOSES IN SUPREME COURT—COMMISSIONERS ASSESS PUGET SOUND AGRICULTURAL COMPANY—POPULATION OF COUNTY 420 235

CHAPTER X

EVENTS OF 1859

COUNTY AUDITOR'S OFFICE BURNS—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS MEET AFTER FIRE—COMMISSIONERS BOARD TERMED THE "COURT"—COUNTY BILLS ALLOWED—FRANK CLARK, STEILACOOM LAWYER, ALSO ROAD SUPERVISOR—DIFFICULTIES OF "SETTLING" ACCOUNTS—MUCK VOTING PRECINCT ESTABLISHED MAY 26, 1859—ROAD DISTRICTS BOUNDED—BALCH & WEBBER AUTHORIZED TO MAINTAIN WHARF—GRAND AND PETIT JURORS SELECTED—COUNTY AUDITOR'S OFFICE DECLARED VACANT—TAX LEVY FOR 1859—COURT FUND OF $1,000 DECIDED UPON—ELECTION OF 1859—OFFICE OF SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT DECLARED VACANT—MILITARY CENSUS OF 1859 CONTAINS 185 NAMES—THE STEILACOOM LIBRARY ASSOCIATION GIVES BENEFIT BALL—NEW LAWS AFFECTING COUNTY—PIERCE COUNTY CASES IN SUPREME COURT 259

CHAPTER XI

COUNTY GOVERNMENT, 1860 TO 1862

NAMES OF PIONEERS RECORDED INDELIBLY—SOME OF THOSE MENTIONED IN RECORDS—COMMISSIONERS MEET IN MARCH, 1860—ROAD MATTERS CONSIDERED—TAX LEVY OF 1860—RESULTS OF THE 1860 COUNTY ELECTION—THE 1860 CENSUS OF PIERCE COUNTY—REPAIRS ORDERED FOR COUNTY JAIL—P. S. A. COMPANY OBJECTS TO PAYING TAXES—LAWS OF 1860 AFFECTING COUNTY—COMMISSIONERS' MEETING OF FEBRUARY, 1861—1861 ELECTION OFFICIALS APPOINTED—MORE, BYRD AND MURRAY AS COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—LEGISLATURE PASSES LAWS AFFECTING THE COUNTY—COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS OF 1862—BYRD, KINCAID AND BITTING COMMISSIONERS OF 1862—CITIZENS PERFORMED MANUAL LABOR ON ROADS 285

CHAPTER XII

CIVIL WAR DAYS

LITTLE GROWTH IN COUNTY—SHERIFF TUCKER RESIGNS—TAX LEVY FOR 1863—KINCAID RESIGNS AS COMMISSIONER—STEILACOOM HAD SIXTY-FOUR SCHOOL CHILDREN IN 1863—CHINESE "POLL TAX" OF $24 YEARLY—J. V. MEEKER APPOINTED COMMISSIONER—GRAND AND PETIT JURORS FOR 1864 AND 1865 DRAWN—NEW COUNTY OFFICIALS FILE BONDS—CARSON, BURGE AND ROGERS COMMISSIONERS IN NOVEMBER, 1864—R. S. MORE APPOINTED BRIDGE COMMISSIONER—STRANGE AFFIDAVITS PLEDGING TEMPERANCE—SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1864—ROAD PETITIONS OF 1865—THORN COMES TO AID OF WHEELER—JURORS SELECTED FOR 1865 COURT—ELECTION OFFICIALS AND ROAD SUPERVISORS—BOUNTY OFFERED ON WILD ANIMALS—TEACHERS PAID DOUBLE AMOUNT IN CURRENCY 309

CHAPTER XIII

EVENTS FROM 1866 TO 1868

THE "MERCER GIRLS"—EDITOR OF "HERALD" GROWS POETICAL—ROAD SUPERVISORS FOR 1866—JURORS SELECTED FOR 1866 AND 1867—THE ELECTION OF 1866—SPECIAL COUNTY FUND—SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1866—LEGISLATURE APPROPRIATES MONEY FOR JAIL—ELECTION OFFICIALS OF 1867—THE 1867 ELECTION—THE NAME OF D. W. C. DAVISSON APPEARS IN RECORDS—E. A. LIGHT REPORTS ON SCHOOLS—TAX LEVY FOR 1868 SHOWS AN INCREASE—FIRST CORPORATION TO FILE ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION—FERRY LICENSE OF WARREN GOVE APPROVED—"COMMENCEMENT CITY" RECOGNIZED IN COUNTY RECORDS—FORT STEILACOOM ABANDONED APRIL 22, 1868 331

CHAPTER XIV

FROM 1869 TO 1872

TACOMA PRECINCT CREATED MAY 5, 1869—COMMISSIONERS NAME 1869 ELECTION OFFICIALS—NEW OFFICERS FILE BONDS—SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 10 CREATED—POPULATION OF COUNTY IN 1870 IS 1,409—1870 JURORS NAMED—EZRA MEEKER APPOINTED BRIDGE COMMISSIONER—THE ELECTION OFFICIALS OF 1870—SPECIAL TAX LEVIED IN 1870—REPORT ON SCHOOLS FOR 1870—F. A. CLARKE APPOINTED COUNTY COMMISSIONER—COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS, APRIL, 1871—MAP OF THE COUNTY ORDERED—COURTHOUSE GROUNDS FENCED—M. M. McCARVER REPORTS ON SCHOOLS—NEW LAWS OF 1871—JURORS NAMED FOR 1872—CLARK FURNISHES LIST OF EARLY JUSTICES—FURTHER PROCEEDINGS OF 1872—OFFICERS ELECTED IN NOVEMBER, 1872—FIRST DIRECTORY OF PUGET SOUND PUBLISHED 347

CHAPTER XV

COMING OF THE RAILROAD

NORTHERN PACIFIC STARTS CONSTRUCTION WORK—TERMINUS SELECTED AT COMMENCEMENT BAY—LAST SPIKE DRIVEN DECEMBER 16, 1873—BUILDING OF THE CASCADE DIVISION—LATER RAILROAD BUILDING—STREET RAILWAY HISTORY OF TACOMA—RADEBAUGH BUILT CAR LINE—FIRST ELECTRIC CAR—T. R. & P. MERGES LINES—THE 1873 CENSUS OF PIERCE COUNTY—JURORS FOR 1873 NAMED—MEEKER NAMED TO SELECT SCHOOL LANDS—JURORS SELECTED FOR JANUARY, 1874, COURT—COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS OF FEBRUARY, 1874—CONGRESS DONATES FORT SITE FOR ASYLUM—TACOMA INCORPORATED—THE MAY, 1874, SESSION OF COUNTY BOARD—G. M. GRAINGER APPOINTED SHERIFF—SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1874—THE 1875 TAX LEVY IS SET AT 16 MILLS—THE AUGUST, 1875, JURORS NAMED—COAL DISCOVERED AT WILKESON 363

CHAPTER XVI

THE MIDDLE SEVENTIES

PLAN BRIDGE ACROSS SOUTH FORK OF PUYALLUP—ROAD FUND RECEIVES INCREASED LEVY—ONLY PREFERRED COUNTY WARRANTS ORDERED PAID—SOME OUTSTANDING WARRANTS ORDERED PAID—GEORGE B. KANDLE ELECTED AUDITOR—PUYALLUP PLATTED BY EZRA MEEKER—D. A. RICE ELECTED CHAIRMAN OF BOARD—CAROLAN VOTING PRECINCT ESTABLISHED—JURY LIST CONTAINS NAMES OF EARLY PIONEERS—COUNTY PRISONERS ORDERED TO WORK ON ROADS—OLD TACOMA HAS 91 SCHOOL POPULATION; NEW TACOMA 135—D. B. HANNAH APPOINTED COUNTY COMMISSIONER—ELECTION OFFICIALS FOR 1878 CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—16-MILL TAX LEVY FOR 1878—GENERAL ELECTION OFFICIALS—CENSUS FIGURES FOR 1878—COMMISSIONERS SPLIT ON LIQUOR LICENSE VOTE—FIVE NEW SCHOOL DISTRICTS ESTABLISHED 387

CHAPTER XVII

TACOMA GETS THE COUNTY SEAT

TAX LEVY 15 MILLS; POLL TAX $6—COUNTY TREASURER HAS BUT $63.15 IN COUNTY FUND—SCHOOL POPULATION OF NEW TACOMA 170 IN 1879—CENSUS OF 1880; 3,319 IN COUNTY—OLD AND NEW NAMES ON JURY LISTS—BOUNTY INCREASED ON WILD ANIMALS—ELECTION OFFICIALS FOR 1880—NEW TACOMA IN 1880—COUNTY SEAT MOVED—PUYALLUP LIBRARY ASSOCIATION FORMED—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS MEET IN NEW TACOMA FOR FIRST TIME—SCHOOL POPULATION OF COUNTY 1,077—COMMISSIONERS REMIND TACOMA OF ITS PROMISES—CARBONADO SCHOOL DISTRICT CREATED—NEW TACOMA LIBRARY ASSOCIATION INCORPORATES—SCHOOL FIGURES FOR 1881—THE TACOMA CITY ELECTION OF 1881 411

CHAPTER XVIII

NEW TACOMA GROWS

EPIDEMIC OF SMALLPOX STRIKES COUNTY—TAX LEVY OF 1882 IS 17 MILLS—CONTRACT AWARDED FOR NEW COURTHOUSE—ELECTION OFFICIALS NAMED FOR COUNTY'S ELEVEN PRECINCTS—PLAT OF SUMNER FILED—MRS. GREER KEEPS DIARY OF OFFICIAL ACTS—GROWTH OF TACOMA IN 1883—GROUND BROKEN FOR TACOMA HOTEL—CITY ELECTION OF 1884—PLAT OF ROY FILED, JANUARY 12, 1884—VOTING PRECINCTS CHANGED IN TACOMA—REPORT OF GRAND JURY 429

CHAPTER XIX

TACOMA DEALS WITH THE CHINESE

1885—THE CHINESE MENACE—COMING OF FIRST CHINESE—ABOUT 700 IN TACOMA—ATTEMPTS TO CHRISTIANIZE THEM—THEIR INDIFFERENCE TO SUFFERING—A PICTURE OF THE CHINESE QUARTER—FIRST ANTI-CHINESE MEETING—QUESTION QUICKLY ENTERS POLITICS—NEARNEY, A FIRE BRAND—ORGANIZATION OF "NEW ERA BROTHERHOOD"—MAYOR CALLS MASS MEETING—HYGIENIC MEASURES TRIED—KNIGHTS OF LABOR ORGANIZED—A CAPTAIN'S BOLD CONSPIRACY—STATE-WIDE ANTI-CHINESE CONGRESS CALLED—JOHN ARTHUR'S ACIDULOUS ATTACKS ON "THE INTERESTS"—JACK COMERFORD'S COUP—A MINISTER UNDER ARMS—ANDERSON OFFERS HIGH REWARDS—GOVERNOR SQUIRE TAKES A HAND—"COMMITTEE OF NINE" AND "COMMITTEE OF FIFTEEN"—CHINESE DRIVEN OUT—THEIR BUILDINGS BURN—REV. P. F. HYLEBOS' PART—TWENTY-SEVEN INDICTED AND ARRESTED—U. S. TROOPS SENT TO TACOMA—GOVERNMENT INDEMNIFIES CHINESE—QUESTION LONG IN POLITICS 451

CHAPTER XX

NEW TOWNS STARTED

THE OLD ELHI POST OFFICE—THE CENSUS OF 1885—TAX LEVY OF 1885 IS 15¾ MILLS—TEACHERS HOLD INSTITUTE IN TACOMA—THE CITY ELECTION OF 1886—PRECINCT LOCAL OPTION—THE NOVEMBER, 1886, ELECTION—PIERCE COUNTY CASE KNOCKS OUT EQUAL SUFFRAGE LAW—TACOMA LAWYERS AND DOCTORS OF 1887—THE TACOMA ELECTION OF 1887—BUILDING GROWTH OF 1887—PROMINENT CITIZENS COME BETWEEN 1880 AND 1887—ORTING FOUNDED—DEATH PRISONER ESCAPES FROM JAIL—THE 1888 ELECTION IN TACOMA—THE SCHOOLS IN 1888—PROMINENT NEWCOMERS OF 1888—SOUTH PRAIRIE PLAT FILED—PLAT OF BUCKLEY FILED BY WICKERSHAM—BURNHAMS FILE PLAT OF GIG HARBOR 481

CHAPTER XXI

STATEHOOD

WASHINGTON BECOMES A STATE—RESULTS OF ELECTION—MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL FROM 1861 TO STATEHOOD—STATE REPRESENTATIVES FROM 1861 TO 1889—BOOM DAYS OF 1888 AND 1889—PROMINENT CITIZENS COME—PROCEEDINGS OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—PLAT OF CUSTER FILED BY MEYER—McMILLIN IS PLATTED—THE 1889 TACOMA ELECTION—CENSUS OF 1890 SHOWS REMARKABLE GAINS—THE TACOMA ELECTION OF 1890—BUCKLEY INCORPORATES—MEEKER FIRST MAYOR OF PUYALLUP—THE WILSONS FILE PLAT OF PARKLAND—COUNTY ELECTION OF 1890—SUMNER INCORPORATES—THE TAX LEVY OF 1891—THE CITY ELECTION OF 1892—THE COUNTY ELECTION 501

CHAPTER XXII

FROM 1893 TO 1900

THE TACOMA ELECTION OF 1893—A. V. FAWCETT DEFEATED FOR MAYOR—REPUBLICANS ELECT FOUR COUNCILMEN IN 1895—FAWCETT BEATS ORR IN 1896—TOWN OF EATONVILLE PLATTED—COUNCILMEN ELECTED IN 1897—PIERCE COUNTY'S CONTRIBUTION TO SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—MUSTER ROLL OF COMPANY "C"—ENLISTMENTS IN OTHER COMPANIES—REPUBLICANS ELECT MAYOR OF TACOMA—THE COUNTY ELECTION OF 1898—SMALL VOTE IN CITY ELECTION OF 1899—CENSUS OF 1900—REPUBLICANS ELECT CAMPBELL MAYOR OF TACOMA—MEMBERS OF STATE SENATE FROM STATEHOOD TO 1900—STATE REPRESENTATIVES FROM STATEHOOD TO 1900—COUNTY ELECTION OF 1900 527

CHAPTER XXIII

FROM 1901 TO 1908

KAPOWSIN FOUNDED IN 1901—RALPH B. SMITH CHOSEN PRESIDENT OF CITY COUNCIL—CAMPBELL REELECTED MAYOR OF TACOMA—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1902—JESSE S. JONES MADE PRESIDENT OF COUNCIL—COUNTY LEVY 33.36 MILLS IN 1903—GEORGE P. WRIGHT ELECTED MAYOR OF TACOMA—REPORT OF COUNTY AUDITOR HOWELL FOR 1904—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1904—BELLINGHAM CHOSEN PRESIDENT OF COUNCIL—MILTON AND ALDER PLATTED—TAXATION STATISTICS FOR 1905—WRIGHT REELECTED MAYOR—RUSTON INCORPORATED—HOWELL'S REPORT FOR 1906—THE COUNTY ELECTION OF 1906—COUNTY AUDITOR'S REPORT FOR 1907—ALMON W. WERT FIRST MAYOR OF ROY—HOWELL REPORTS ON COUNTY FINANCES FOR 1908—THE 1908 ELECTIONS 545

CHAPTER XXIV

FROM 1909 TO 1912

SOUTH PRAIRIE INCORPORATED—TACOMA ADOPTS COMMISSION FORM OF GOVERNMENT—WILKESON AND EATONVILLE INCORPORATE—ASSESSED VALUATION OF COUNTY $84,936,696 IN 1909—CENSUS FIGURES FOR 1910—A. V. FAWCETT AGAIN ELECTED MAYOR—TAX LEVIES FOR 1910—PRIMARY AND GENERAL ELECTIONS OF 1910—FAWCETT RECALLED UNDER CHARTER—STEWART'S REPORT FOR 1911—BONDED INDEBTEDNESS OF COUNTY $426,000—THE PRIMARY ELECTION OF 1912—RESULTS OF THE 1912 GENERAL ELECTION. 567

CHAPTER XXV

FROM 1913 TO 1916

COUNTY AUDITOR WADSWORTH REPORTS FOR 1913—A. V. FAWCETT DEFEATS REVEREND STOEVER—PRIMARY RESULTS OF 1914—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1914—STATE AND COUNTY LEVIES GO UP—AUDITOR MORRIS MAKES REPORT FOR 1915—PETTIT DEFEATS REVEREND STOEVER—RESULTS OF THE 1916 PRIMARY ELECTION—LISTER CARRIES PIERCE COUNTY—COUNTY TAX LEVY AGAIN INCREASED----587

CHAPTER XXVI

PIERCE COUNTY AND THE WORLD WAR

A GLORIOUS HISTORY—ENLISTMENTS START—CAMP LEWIS BONDS CARRY—EARLY ENLISTMENTS—FOOD PRICES BEGIN TO RISE—REGISTRATION FOR DRAFT—ROUDEBUSH AUTHORIZED TO FORM COMPANY—FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION—FIRST DRAWING UNDER DRAFT—STREET CAR STRIKE—THE COAST ARTILLERY COMPANIES—MUSTER ROLL OF FOURTH COMPANY—MUSTER ROLL OF EIGHTH COMPANY—MEN OF TENTH COMPANY—ELEVENTH COMPANY MEN—THE ARTILLERY BAND—TROOP "B"—THE MACHINE GUN TROOP----603

CHAPTER XXVII

PIERCE COUNTY AND THE WORLD WAR (1917) CONTINUED

HISTORY OF THE SIXTY-THIRD ARTILLERY—HISTORY OF THE SIXTY-FIFTH ARTILLERY—ROUDEBUSH'S COMPANY LEAVES TACOMA—EXAMINATIONS UNDER DRAFT—BUILDING OPERATIONS AT CAMP LEWIS—FOOD PRICES REGULATED—FIRST MEN TO ENTER CAMP LEWIS—TAX LEVY FOR 1917—RED CROSS REPORT—MORE MEN LEAVE IN NOVEMBER—44,000 MEN AT CAMP LEWIS—"WHEATLESS" MONDAY AND "PORKLESS" TUESDAY AND SATURDAY—REPORT OF COUNTY AUDITOR MORRIS----627

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE NINETY-FIRST IN FRANCE

VAST SUM SPENT AT CAMP LEWIS—EVENTS OF JANUARY, 1918—SINKING OF "TUSCANIA" CAUSES ANXIETY—VICTORY HALL COMPLETED—SERVICE FLAG FOR TACOMA ATTORNEYS—CITY ELECTION IN TACOMA—THE "NOYON" LAUNCHED—RESUME OF OPERATIONS OF THE NINETY-FIRST—IN EIGHTH TRAINING AREA—IN THE MEUSE-ARGONNE—IN BELGIUM—PRAISED BY GENERAL JOHNSTON—GENERAL CAMERON PRAISES THE NINETY-FIRST—COLONEL DAVIS COMMENDS THREE HUNDRED SIXTY-FIRST INFANTRY ---------- 641

CHAPTER XXIX

THE NINETY-FIRST IN FRANCE, 1918, CONTINUED

WAR SAVINGS DAY—CASUALTY LISTS INCLUDE PIERCE COUNTY MEN—LOCAL MEN KILLED IN ACTION—MEN BETWEEN 18 AND 45 REGISTER—SECOND DRAWING OF REGISTRANTS—INFLUENZA BREAKS OUT—LONG CASUALTY LISTS PRINTED—FIRST ARMISTICE CELEBRATION—CASUALTIES REPORTED AFTER ARMISTICE—"GIVENCHY" LAUNCHED—PIERCE COUNTY'S CONTRIBUTION OF MEN—LOCAL MEN CITED FOR BRAVERY—THE 1918 PRIMARY ELECTION—THE 1918 GENERAL ELECTION—REPORT OF COUNTY AUDITOR CAMPBELL ---------- 659

CHAPTER XXX

EVENTS FOLLOWING THE ARMISTICE

TACOMA FORTUNATE DURING READJUSTMENT PERIOD—STREET CAR ACCIDENT ON NEW YEAR'S DAY—NEAR RIOT ON THE TIDEFLATS—DEATH OF MAJOR GENERAL J. F. BELL—SHAW HEADS ARMENIAN RELIEF DRIVE—STRIKE AT SHIPYARDS—FIRST UNITS OF NINETY-FIRST DIVISION RETURN—GOVERNOR RIGGS VISITS TACOMA—MANY CASUALTIES REPORTED—HUGH C. WALLACE NAMED AMBASSADOR TO FRANCE—THE SIXTY-FIFTH ARTILLERY RETURNS HOME—PLACEMENT BUREAU ORGANIZED—WILKESON CITIZENS PROTEST LAXITY OF LAW ENFORCEMENT—OLD PIONEER VISITS COUNTY—ELKS SECURE TELEPHONE NO. 174—"TAG DAY" ARRESTS—THE "TIMES" FLAYS LOCAL "REDS"—VICTORY LOAN QUOTAS ANNOUNCED—THREE HUNDRED SIXTY-FIRST INFANTRY AT CAMP MILLS—ARRIVALS FROM FRANCE--673

CHAPTER XXXI

EVENTS FOLLOWING ARMISTICE (1919) CONTINUED

STADIUM HIGH HONORS ITS HEROES—PLANS FOR WELCOME OF 361ST —TACOMA BAKERS STRIKE—VICTORY LOAN REACHES $4,350,000— "TRIBUNE" EMPLOYEE MEETS DEATH IN FRANCE—LOCAL MEN RETURN FROM FRANCE—BOND ELECTION; RUST BUILDING ANNOUNCED—GOVERNOR LISTER DIES—THE "OLIN" LAUNCHED —"JUBILEE WEEK"—MORE STRIKES—DECIDE ON CUSHMAN POWER SITE VOTE—MORE PIERCE COUNTY MEN RETURN FROM FRANCE—FOOD PRICES AGAIN RECEIVE ATTENTION—POST OFFICE SELLS SURPLUS SUPPLIES—SHIPYARD LAYS OFF MEN— LOCAL SERVICE MEN RETURN FROM FRANCE IN AUGUST— LARGE REAL ESTATE TRANSACTIONS—PROMINENT AMERICANS VISIT TACOMA—CENTRALIA MURDERS AROUSE TACOMA—CUSHMAN PROJECT RECEIVES JOLT—TAX STATISTICS FOR 1919 695

CHAPTER XXXII

EVENTS OF 1920

RALPH S. STACY RETURNS TO SEATTLE—CHANGES IN BANK OFFICIALS—GENERAL PERSHING VISITS COUNTY—FRENCH MEMORIAL CERTIFICATES AWARDED—CONTROVERSY OVER PAVING —JAMES MOORE HICKSON VISITS TACOMA—NATIONAL BANK OF TACOMA PLANS NEW BUILDING—POTATOES $185.00 PER TON— PROSECUTING ATTORNEY ASKREN SHOT—CITY PRIMARIES OF 1920—PUGET SOUND BANK & TRUST CO. INCREASES STOCK— DAVISSON AND SILVER ELECTED—"CITY OF TACOMA" MAKES INITIAL TRIP—TACOMA WOMEN HONORED—TACOMA SCHOOL CENSUS 25,174—THE "RED HOOK" LAUNCHED—CELEBRATION AND SPEEDWAY RACES—MANY PROMINENT VISITORS—WALLACE'S GIFT TO TACOMA ARRIVES—TODD YARDS WIN TAX SUIT 721

CHAPTER XXXIII

EVENTS OF 1920 CONTINUED

STREET CAR DECISION CRITICIZED—JAPANESE QUESTION INVESTIGATED BY CONGRESSMEN—ADVANCE GUARD OF 4TH DIVISION ARRIVES—POPULATION OF COUNTY ANNOUNCED AT 144,127— COSTLY FIRE AT PUYALLUP—GOVERNOR COX IN TACOMA—THE 1920 PRIMARIES—RESULTS OF THE GENERAL ELECTION—THE STAGG KIDNAPPING CASE—JUDGE SHACKELFORD HONORED— YOUTHFUL FAME—KELLY LEAVES FOR WASHINGTON—SCHOOL AND PORT ELECTIONS—RALPH SHAFFER BECOMES PRESIDENT OF PACIFIC BOX COMPANY—U. S. S. "OMAHA" LAUNCHED—CITY WINS LAKE CUSHMAN CASE—TAX LEVIES FOR 1920 739

CHAPTER XXXIV

EVENTS OF 1921

MYSTIC SHRINE CELEBRATION—NATIONAL BANK OF TACOMA BUYS CAMP LEWIS BANK—ARTHUR RUST KIDNAPPED—WATER AND LIGHT PROFITS ANNOUNCED—RUST BUILDING COMPLETED—GROUND BROKEN FOR SCOTTISH RITE TEMPLE—CHARLES W. BARDON MURDERED—HARRY HALLEN KILLED—THE MAJOR CRONKHITE CASE—THE "MILWAUKEE" LAUNCHED—POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENT REPORTS—THOMAS R. MARSHALL VISITS COUNTY—THE 55TH ARTILLERY LEAVES—TACOMA RANKS HIGH IN POSTAL SAVINGS—STADIUM PAGEANT REVIVED—WOMEN'S CLUBS MEET IN TACOMA—TEST ANTI-ALIEN LAND LAW—SOLDIERS GIVEN LIFE TERM 755

CHAPTER XXXV

EVENTS OF 1921, CONTINUED

BODY OF ELMER R. ANDERSON ARRIVES FROM FRANCE—NEW SEMINARY SITE SELECTED—THE MRS. WILLIAM H. STUBBS CASE—SECRETARY FALL VISITS PIERCE COUNTY—HARRY GARDNER ESCAPES; BOGART AND IMPYN KILLED—BODY OF LIEUTENANT RHODES ARRIVES — PLANS FOR NEW FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—JITNEYS REGULATED — McALEXANDER TAKES COMMAND OF CAMP LEWIS—FRANKLIN K. LANE HONORED—"STADIUM WAY" OPENED—THE ROY STATE BANK ROBBED—KILLS SWEETHEART AND SELF—TRADE CONFERENCE MEETS IN TACOMA—REPORT OF COUNTY AUDITOR C. A. CAMPBELL—THE SCANDINAVIAN AMERICAN BANK FAILURE 771

CHAPTER XXXVI

EVENTS OF 1922

THE "KENNICOTT" LAUNCHED BY TODDS—GUARDS FOR SOFT DRINK PLACES UNSUCCESSFUL—FIRST ANNUAL COMMUNITY CHEST—MORE TROUBLE OVER CUSHMAN DAM SITE—CORNERSTONE LAID FOR FIRST UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—EVES ELECTED PRESIDENT OF TODDS—CITY PRIMARY AND GENERAL ELECTIONS—ORGANIZATION FOR NEW HOTEL CAMPAIGN—CHANGES AT CAMP LEWIS — RAILROAD STRIKE — LEGION MANAGES FOURTH CELEBRATION—DAVISSON REPORTS ON LIGHTS AND WATER—THE 1922 PRIMARIES—THE GENERAL ELECTION RESULTS—VOTE ON HOTEL SITE—SELDEN FILES SUIT—BANK CHANGES ITS NAME—MORE OF THE S. A. BANK FAILURE—FREMONT CAMPBELL, JR., REPORTS ON COUNTY FINANCES 787

CHAPTER XXXVII

EVENTS OF 1923

FIRST WOMAN JUSTICE OF THE PEACE — HURLEY-MASON CO. GETS HOSPITAL CONTRACT—RAILROAD MAN MURDERED—NEW SCHOOLS URGED—FAWCETT WRITES SENATOR CHAMBERLAIN—STRIKE COMMITTEE STOPS BOOZE SELLING — E STREET CHANGED TO FAWCETT AVENUE—START WORK ON HOSPITAL SITE—PRESIDENT HARDING SPEAKS AT STADIUM—EXTENSIVE BUILDING OPERATIONS—SCHOOL BONDS DECLARED ILLEGAL—GROUND BROKEN FOR FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—SOCIAL CLUBS PRESENT PROBLEM—NEW HOTEL NAMED—NEW THEATRE FOR K STREET—TACOMA "TIMES" 20 YEARS OLD—CITY ELECTIONS OF 1923—S. A. BANK FAILURE EVENT OF YEAR—COUNTY FINANCIAL STATISTICS 811

CHAPTER XXXVIII

EVENTS OF 1924

REV. WEYER PREACHES ANNUAL WEDDING SERMON—ANNUAL COMMUNITY CHEST DRIVE—REPORT OF POLICE DEPARTMENT—CORNERSTONE OF NEW COLLEGE BUILDING LAID—PUYALLUP CITIZENS DRIVE BARBER FROM CITY—MORE FIREWORKS AT CITY HALL—ATTORNEY BONE FILES "BONE BILL"—GRIGGS, METCALF, COINER AND LYLE IN WASHINGTON — "SHENANDOAH" VISITS CAMP LEWIS AND TACOMA—NATIONAL BANK OF TACOMA CELEBRATES ITS ANNIVERSARY — K SREET BANK ROBBED—MURDER CASES OF THE YEAR—CASE AGAINST FOUR TACOMANS FIZZLES—END OF THE KRONKHITE CASE—THE SEPTEMBER PRIMARIES—RESULTS OF THE GENERAL ELECTION—PIERCE COUNTY FAVORS "BONE BILL"—DIRECT TAX OF COUNTY $6,604,647.56—POLICE SUMMARY FOR YEAR 835

CHAPTER XXXIX

THE YEAR 1925

BLUE MOUSE THEATRE BUILDING SOLD—ADVOCATE CITY-COUNTY BUILDING—JITNEY PROBLEM STILL BOTHERING CITY HALL—PROPOSES THAT CITY RUN STREET CARS—LANGHORNE WINS CASE FOR EX-GOVERNOR HART—MRS. RHODA B. MILLER PRESIDENT OF SCHOOL BOARD—BROTHERHOOD CO-OPERATIVE NATIONAL BANK OPENS—THE CONGER TRIAL—MAYOR FAWCETT IN TACOMA 42 YEARS—AIRPLANES AND BOOTLEGGING—FAIRCREST INCORPORATES—TAX LEVIES FOR 1925 — LEVIES IN TOWNS OF COUNTY — TAX STATISTICS FOR YEAR — AGRICULTURAL RESUME OF COUNTY 853

CHAPTER XL

IMPORTANT EVENTS OF 1926

RESUME OF TACOMA—GAINS OF TEN YEARS—ANNUAL CHEST DRIVE —GOODWIN LOSES LONG LEGAL BATTLE—RESULTS OF CITY ELECTION—PAUL H. JOHNS NAMED REGENT—CUSHMAN POWER TURNED ON—BATTLESHIPS HERE FOR FOURTH—PROMINENT CITIZENS NAMED IN "WHO'S WHO IN AMERICA"—THE 1926 ELECTION RESULTS—TACOMA'S INDUSTRIES SUMMARIZED—BUILDING PERMITS FOR PAST TWENTY-SIX YEARS—STATE, SCHOOL AND GRANTED LANDS IN COUNTY—WATER POWER IN COUNTY—ANNUAL REPORT OF F. CAMPBELL, JR.—THE 1927 BUDGET—PRESENT OFFICIALS OF PIERCE COUNTY TOWNS—BRIGHTER PROSPECTS FOR CAMP LEWIS—BANK DEPOSITS SHOW GAIN—TACOMA POSTMASTERS—SUPERINTENDENTS AND SECRETARIES OF TACOMA SCHOOLS 871

CHAPTER XLI

A CHAPTER OF FIRSTS 897

CHAPTER XLII

EARLY LEGAL CASES 925

CHAPTER XLIII

EARLY MARRIAGES 957

CHAPTER XLIV

EARLY FIRES IN TACOMA 963

CHAPTER XLV

RAINIER NATIONAL PARK 969

CHAPTER XLVI

HISTORY OF THE COLLEGE OF PUGET SOUND 991

CHAPTER XLVII

HISTORY OF THE TACOMA PUBLIC LIBRARY 1015

CHAPTER XLVIII

TACOMA'S HARBOR 1029

CHAPTER XLIX

NEWSPAPER HISTORY ---- 1041

CHAPTER L

THE TACOMA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE ---- 1047

CHAPTER LI

EDWARD B. RHODES POST NO. 2, AMERICAN LEGION ---- 1053

CHAPTER LII

THE PIERCE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY ---- 1059

CHAPTER LIII

THE PIERCE COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION ---- 1065

CHAPTER LIV

HISTORY OF THE PRESIDENTS' CLUB ---- 1071

CHAPTER LV

MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS ---- 1085

CHAPTER LVI

THE WESTERN WASHINGTON FAIR ---- 1087

CHAPTER LVII

THE WESTERN WASHINGTON EXPERIMENT STATION ---- 1095

CHAPTER LVIII

HISTORY OF THE FIRST M. E. CHURCH, TACOMA ---- 1099

CHAPTER LIX

THE TACOMA GENERAL HOSPITAL ---- 1101

CHAPTER LX

THE ST. JOSEPH'S HOSPITAL ---- 1111

CHAPTER LXI

HISTORY OF THE NATIONAL BANK OF TACOMA 1115

CHAPTER LXII

HISTORY OF THE PUGET SOUND NATIONAL BANK OF TACOMA 1119

CHAPTER LXIII

THE TACOMA GOODWILL INDUSTRIES 1123

CHAPTER LXIV

SETTLEMENTS OF THE COUNTY 1127

CHAPTER LXV

ADDITIONS IN AND NEAR TACOMA 1139

CHAPTER LXVI

TERRITORIAL AND STATE OFFICERS

ROSTER OF OFFICERS OF WASHINGTON AS A TERRITORY—GOVERNORS, 1853 TO STATEHOOD—SECRETARIES—TREASURERS—AUDITORS—UNITED STATES ATTORNEYS—U. S. MARSHALS—TERRITORIAL CHIEF JUSTICES—ASSOCIATE TERRITORIAL JUSTICES—DELEGATES IN CONGRESS—STATE OFFICERS, FROM 1889 TO DATE: GOVERNORS, LIEUTENANT GOVERNORS, SECRETARIES OF STATE, TREASURERS, AUDITORS, ATTORNEYS GENERAL, SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION, COMMISSIONERS OF PUBLIC LANDS; INSURANCE COMMISSIONERS, 1909 TO DATE—JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT DURING STATEHOOD—CHIEF JUSTICES SINCE STATEHOOD—REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS SINCE STATEHOOD—U. S. SENATORS SINCE STATEHOOD 1169

CHAPTER LXVII

TACOMA'S POWER SYSTEM 1179

CHAPTER LXVIII

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FERRY SYSTEM 1213

CHAPTER LXIX

THE WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND FERRY MUSEUM 1219

CHAPTER LXX

A PIONEER STORY 1225

CHAPTER I

EARLY BEGINNINGS

THE TALE OF THE OLD DOUGLAS FIR—HENRY SICADE—SICADE GIVES EARLY INDIAN HISTORY—SICADE'S FIRST INDIAN LEGEND—SICADE'S SECOND INDIAN LEGEND—HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY ESTABLISHES FORT NISQUALLY IN 1833—WILLIAM F. TOLMIE—DESCRIPTION OF FORT NISQUALLY—THE STEAMER "BEAVER"—MISSION BUILDING—FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN PIERCE COUNTY—EARLY ATTEMPTS TO FORM GOVERNMENT—BRITISH COMPANY SENDS RED RIVER COLONISTS—JOHN FLETT'S STORY OF THE EMIGRANT TRAIN.

THE TALE OF THE OLD DOUGLAS FIR

In a showcase on the basement floor of The State Historical Building at Tacoma is a piece of bark that is twenty-three inches thick. It is the thickest bark I ever saw. It was taken from a Douglas fir tree cut by a logging company near the banks of Puget Sound. The tree was 250 feet tall, the wood part of it was nine feet in diameter, solid and sound all the way through. There was nothing unusual about the tree, other than the extraordinary thickness of the bark; this excited the curiosity of the choppers. When it fell to the ground they counted the annual growth rings and thus estimated that the tree was two thousand two hundred years old.

Now two thousand two hundred years is a long time for any living thing to grow and prosper. That tree was more than a mere sapling when Christ was on earth. Where trees grow people can live, and it may be that the ancestors of the aborigines found by the very first explorers were living here when that tree was a tiny little bush! They must have been an illiterate, uncivilized, savage race of people, without any written language; hence no history as to whence they came, or when. That they were a numerous people may well be believed from the testimony of the early explorers.

Juan de Fuca, who, it is alleged, discovered in the year 1592 the straits which bear his name, is said to have told

Michael Lok that, while sailing among the islands of "The Inland Sea," he, on several occasions, went on shore and found the land very fruitful, saw people dressed in the skins of beasts, and, because his vessels were small and not well armed, feared that he might not be able to resist the force of the savage people, therefore returned to Mexico seeking better equipment.

The hopes of the brave Juan de Fuca did not materialize. It was almost two hundred years before further explorations were made of the inland sea, reached only from the ocean by the straits which today bear his name.

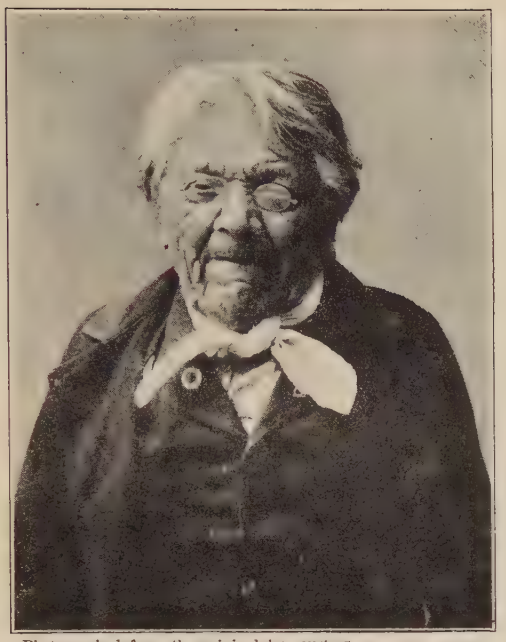
HENRY SICADE

By request Henry Sicade has written, for our history, two legends that have been passed down from father to son by his people, the Squally Tribe of Indians. We publish these stories as being interesting to the history of primeval days of Pierce County.

Mr. Sicade is an up-to-date business man of tact and ability. As a young man, he finished his school education at Forest Grove, Oregon, then established his home on the Puyallup Indian reservation, in a suburb of Tacoma, known as the Fife District, where for several years he was a member of the school board. The Sicade farm is known as "Tal-as-co-by," which literally means "in time of plenty prepare for the future." This maxim is the rule followed by the Sicade family, Henry, his wife, and their eight children. The children are being educated in the Tacoma public schools; Sarah, the oldest daughter, having finished that course, is majoring in music at the University of Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Sicade are members of the Pierce County Pioneer and Historical Association. Their parents were on the receiving line when our fathers and mothers came to this land of Pierce County.

SICADE GIVES EARLY INDIAN HISTORY

"Pierce County was settled and inhabited by the Squally people—aboriginals, descendants of the plains people, who originally came from the great plains, east of the Cascade Range. They occupied about sixteen hundred square miles



(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

JONAS STAMP
Leader of the Puyallup Indians.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society.)

NAPOLEON WHATCOM, SPOT AND MRS. SPOT
Prominent Indians of the Puyallup Tribe.

of Pierce County, including the great snow peak, Mt. Tacoma; all of Thurston County, at least 600 square miles; 200 square miles or more of Lewis County; 200 to 300 square miles of Grays Harbor County and a good part of Mason County. Their language was spoken by nearly all of Western Washington; in fact, they dominated all the other tribes. They became rulers of other sections, not by conquest, but more by their aggressiveness, intelligence and native abilities. British Columbia [tribes] elected a Squally to be their chief, who later became a missionary and traveled up and down the Pacific Coast with the Jesuits in the early '30s and by his eloquence converted many to that faith. His name was Smootas and later he was surnamed Susway. These aboriginal people were also great believers in settling troubles and disputes by arbitration. A council for that purpose became noted and settled many disputes from distant lands. Chief Laughlet, who headed the council, became famous, and when the Hudson's Bay Company came, they recognized the justness of the decisions and where it concerned them, they abided by the decisions. The aboriginal name Squally came from the tops and flowers of various herbs and roots, which came up and grew abundantly, annually. These flowers and tops were beautiful to behold, especially when the wind blew and caused a wavy motion; that is how the name of Squally originated.

The French voyageurs changed the name to Nezqually and the Yankees to Nisqually."

SICADE'S FIRST INDIAN LEGEND

The aboriginal people originally came from the plains in early days, long before the advent of the white people. They roamed over the mountains and settled on the Nisqually Plains.

Our story tells us this legend, that in the long, long, long ago a man came down the Columbia River and settled at about where The Dalles, Oregon, is now, and this man had two sons, and as the boys grew up they became very ambitious, and there was trouble brewing, because they wanted to rule the country, and to prevent trouble in the family the father secured a great big bow and arrow and shot one arrow to the north, and told the older brother to go and hunt that

arrow and where you find it that will be your country. So the older brother went north, and he became the progenitor of the Squally people.

And he took his bow and shot the other arrow to the south, and the younger son was told to go and hunt that arrow, and he found that arrow on the banks of the Willamette River, and this man became the progenitor of the Multomah people. In my language they call it "Multhnomah," the people who lived by the big bend in the river.

And to prevent further trouble the Great Spirit reared a range of mountains between these two brothers. There were then no peaks.

As time went on the Great Spirit caused a bridge over the Columbia River to be made. This was called the Tormanawas Bridge and later it was termed by the white writers "The Bridge of God." The Columbia River flowed under this big bridge of rock, and on the south end of this bridge the Great Spirit placed a woman, a witch, and this woman was the guardian of the only fire then known, the sacred fire. There was no fire anywhere, and as she saw the people living in misery and having a hard time getting along, she asked the Great Spirit that she might be allowed to give these people the sacred fire, and in time the Great Spirit consented, and after that they could cook and prepare their food, and live happier, and their lives were brightened, and as a reward to this woman the Great Spirit asked her what she desired the most as a reward for her benefits to the people.

She said, womanlike, "Make me the most handsome woman, the handsomest girl." And so the Great Spirit rewarded her and she became the most handsome woman of the Northwest.

The people from all sections went over there asking her hand in marriage, and she paid no attention to them. Bye and bye a chief from the north came, a young man; his name was Chief Klickitat, and he asked her hand in marriage, and she did not like to say yes, but she held him back, and bye and bye another chief from the south came, and his name was Chief Wiyeast. He was the chief of the Multanomah people, and between the two she could not choose which she liked best, and so a great war was started; the country was rav-

aged; people were killed and misery ruled, and the people got very scarce killing one another, and the Great Spirit, seeing this handsome woman was the cause of all kinds of trouble determined to undo what he had done, and so he killed all three, the two chiefs and this witch, and handsomest woman, and over the grave of this witch, as she had been some good to the people, he placed a monument, which is now known as St. Helens Mountain, or St. Helens. The Indians said that mountain shall be known hereafter as "Loowit," a monument to Loowit, the witch—that was her name. These peaks were known and called by the names of the chiefs and the witch.

Klickitat was killed and his body was buried in the mountains, and a great big mountain was put over his grave, and now you know that mountain by the name of Mt. Adams.

As Wiyeast had come from the south, his body was taken away off to the east of what is now known as Portland, and buried in the mountains, and the Great Spirit reared that great mountain known as Mt. Hood as his monument, and as these people who had caused so much trouble were gone, the Great Spirit reared another mountain, and that is this mountain which we now call Tacoma.

The part this mountain was to play in this story, she was to act as the guardian of these bodies, so nothing should happen to them, and the Great Spirit thinking some trouble might come from the north, also reared another mountain, and that is Mt. Kulshan, now known as Mt. Baker. That was another watcher.

SICADE'S SECOND INDIAN LEGEND

The Squally people lived up and down the Squally River; the north bank being cut down very abruptly, several hundred feet, affording a fine protection from invaders. Therefore they were forced to live along the river bottom. To the north there lay open the Squally plains and the enemy would be bold and reckless ever to attempt invasion over the plains; some had dared, but the bold plains people met those northern hordes who were slow on their feet but very agile in canoes, and it is legendary the invaders were utterly routed and few returned to tell of their defeat. But as time went on, the northerners thirsted for revenge and sometimes small parties

succeeded in capturing some women and children of the Squally Tribe who were carried away into captivity and made slaves; these successful incursions were usually made by canoe parties. There came a time when all concerned saw that nothing could prevent a great war, so a bold chief of the Squallys called his people together and laid his plan to them. "Our enemy from the cold and snow land are many; but we are better fighters than they. This you know, we are plains people; but we also understand the canoe mode of traveling. Have we not been able to ride the rapids, the whirlpools and treacherous streams? Why not challenge them to a great battle on the salt water; let them fight us in their own way. Is there a coward among you who would not fight for his native land? Then I say, if there is such among you, he can move away, just as far as he likes out of harm's way. He will not be hereafter a member of our people; we have no room or place for him among us." There was not an answer; all the people wondered what the chief's plan would be. "I propose to build a fleet of canoes and we will meet the enemy on the salt water and give them battle; a fight to decide whether we are to be made slaves and do their bidding forever; or they will hereafter never molest us and we will live in peace in our fair lands."

The young men who were in the rear of the big meeting under the oak trees, rose up as though one and with a great cheer, said they stood ready to fight and none would move away for safety, but that the older men would have to make the canoes and paddles. For months all over the river bottoms and up the mountain streams, the great forests gave up the best cedar trees for the making of the great fleet.

It is now a legend and the older ones point with pride to the tree tops which have lain for generations, other trees having grown up on top of them, whispering to the young that their forbears were bold and fearless and had made canoes from those trees to fight their enemy and defend their land. At the Squally flats there were received many basketsful of red paint from the natural paint banks at the head of the Hoods Canal, to give the final touches to the war canoes.

From sunrise to dusk a constant drill kept all busy and there were races and different maneuvers on the water. Fin-

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

BURNT CHARLEY AND WIFE

Prominent in helping to keep tribesmen friendly during the Indian War of 1855-56.

ally all was ready and neutral messengers were sent north, that at any time they chose, somewhere down the sound they would meet to decide who were to be masters of this fair section of lands and waters. Watches were placed on the steep banks of Maury Island to prevent surprises. If only a fair sized crew were coming, a big smoky fire would give the signal; if a very large party, five or more fires at different points were to give the alarm. One fair day there were seen smokes arising from the steep banks all the way down, telling the Squallys that the enemy in countless numbers were coming, literally choking the sound; hundreds of the largest war canoes. With a fair wind and tide, mats up for sails, the warriors from the land of snow came around the point, unconcerned, singing as though going to a party, keeping time to their paddles, standing up, whirling in unison, the bright sun shining on those red painted paddles, which reflected like an immense mirror.

The Squally chief was constantly drilling his men for the decisive combat. With no bows and arrows and no spears, only elk hide shields for protection, they put out to meet the numerous, confident foe. His war canoes were laden down with boulders, common ordinary large rocks; but each canoe had at least two stalwart warriors who had practiced pitching these heavy rocks until their aim was true and threw with great force. Three others were to man each canoe and must go straight in to the enemy's line. Orders were given to encircle the whole fleet before giving battle. No quarters were asked or expected. Much to the astonishment of the invaders, no instruments of war were in sight; those plains people could paddle so gracefully, the enemy waited to see how the plains people would fight. On they came, working in unison and not a word was spoken as they drew nearer. Then a great cheer was given and up stood the big brawny plainsmen. Before the invaders knew, big rocks were hurled which crushed their war canoes and they were helplessly swimming about and were drowned. Darkness saved a few of the invaders who escaped to tell of their utter defeat.

The tide and wind brought thousands of bodies to the beaches and none were buried. "Little ones," the story teller would give a solemn warning, "some day, you may be called

to defend our fair lands and waters. Remember, your forebears knew how to fight; we shall expect you to fight and die for our fair lands and waters if need be."

And they have fought and died for that fair land and waters and for the freedom of the whole world.

HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY ESTABLISHES FORT NISQUALLY IN 1833

The first settlement of white people, made on the land now known as Pierce County, was on the shore of Puget Sound, near the mouth of Sequalitchew Creek. This colony was established by agents of the Hudson's Bay Company, and was named by them "Fort Nisqually."

In considering the history of Fort Nisqually, let us hark back to the days of the seventeenth century, back if you please to the very early days of the first thoughts which led up to the organization of that great enterprise. The Hudson's Bay Company was an English corporation despite the fact that the first idea of such a company was brought to light by two Frenchmen, brothers-in-law, Pierre E. Radisson and Medard Chouart—later known as Sieur des Groseilliers, sometimes nicknamed "Mr. Gooseberry." These two men came to America from France about the year 1651. They were courageous men, and in their exploring expeditions penetrated the wilds of the Great Lakes region and on northward to Hudson Bay. In their travels they came in contact with the wandering Indians and saw much of the wild life—the forests infested with fur bearing animals. The Indians killed only for necessity of food and clothing; Radisson and Groseilliers thought of the prodigious profits that might be made by dealing in the skins of these fur bearing animals; their first venture in that line was financially disastrous; they were arrested, fined and put into prison for presuming to enter into the trade without first arranging for a charter. When released they left America, and went to France, where they attempted to organize a company to engage in the fur trade. Their countrymen listened to their stories with seeming interest, but would not furnish the capital deemed necessary for the undertaking. When traveling one day they chanced to fall in company with two royal commissioners of England, to whom they told their story. By one of these commissioners,

INDIAN FISH TRAP

These traps are built by a frame work of poles set across the stream, at an angle of about forty-five degrees; one or more platforms are fixed on the down stream side, to accommodate the fisherman. Placed against the up stream side of the frame is a woven net work of small poles, the mesh so small that large fish cannot pass through; the fish swimming back and forth become entangled in a dip net, which is held submerged by the fisherman; the opening of the net, which is about three feet in diameter, is held in form by a pole hoop which is attached to three poles, long enough to reach well above the platform coming to an apex and fastened so securely. A string from the middle of the net indicates to the operator when to draw up and despatch the fish.

Sir George Carteret, they were induced to visit England; Carteret was vice chamberlain to the king and treasurer to the English navy. Through his influence the two Frenchmen obtained an audience with King Charles, on October 25, 1666. The king was interested and promised assistance. Just at this time, however, war between England and Holland came on, this took all the attention of the king, and delay again faced the two Frenchmen. However, Prince Rupert, the king's cousin, became interested in the enterprise and through his influence King Charles promised a charter for the corporation. The first stock-book, opened in the year 1667, is still in existence in London, and the first name on that list is the Duke of York, brother of King Charles II.

One entry in the book is especially interesting, as it shows the connection of Radisson and Groseilliers. Sir Peter Colleton is credited with "96 £. Cash, paid to the French Explorers, *who were the originators* of the enterprise." Many of the financial men of England subscribed for stock in the company. The king was busy with the war and had no time to grant a charter, but the men interested were anxious for results. They fitted out two vessels, and in June, 1668, they sailed from Gravesend on the Thames, headed for Hudson Bay. During a storm one of the vessels headed about and returned to England; the other, however, the *None Such Ketch*, under the command of Capt. Zachariah Gilliam, continued on the journey, reached the end of Hudson Bay, entered a stream, which they named Rupert's River, and established a camping place, first arranging with the natives for the privilege of staying through the winter. They built a stone fort, which they named "Charles Fort." The winter cold was intense; however, by April, 1669, "the weather was much moderated, and spring burst forth in all its glory." The *None Such Ketch* returned to England, reporting the way open for establishing the company and carrying on a promising trade. The men who had financed the expedition, with Prince Rupert as their leader, called on King Charles for the charter, which was dated May 2, 1670. It stated that "The Eighteen Incorporators named, deserve the privileges granted, because they have at their own great cost and charges undertaken an expedition for Hudson Bay, in the

Northwest parts of America, for a discovery of a new passage into the South sea, and for the finding some trade for furs, minerals and other considerable commodities, and by such, their undertaking, have already made such discoveries as to encourage them to proceed further in pursuance of their said design, by means whereof there may probably arise great advantage to us, and Our Kingdom." The full name of the company given in the charter is, "The Governor and Company of Adventurers of England, trading into Hudson Bay." In general use this was abbreviated to "The Hudson's Bay Company."

The charter provided for election of officers and a managing committee and gave to the company "The whole trade of all those seas, streights, and bays, rivers, lakes, creeks and sounds, in whatsoever latitude they shall be, that lie within the entrance of the Streights commonly called 'Hudson Streights,' together with all the lands, counties and territories upon the coast and confines of the seas, streights, bays, lakes, rivers, creeks and sounds aforesaid, which are not now actually possessed by any of our subjects, or by subjects of any other Christian Prince or State." That was a very generous and sweeping provisional gift. The charter fittingly closes with commendation of the company by the king to the good offices of all admirals, justices, mayors, sheriffs and other officers of the crown, enjoining them to "give aid, favor, help and assistance." It was early provided by a rule of the company "that a certain percentage of the profits from the trade should go to the King." That provision was always promptly attended to. The motto of the company was "Pro Pelle Cutem," which being interpreted means, "Skin for Skin." Soon after having obtained their charter in May, 1670, the company stocked a ship with trading goods, and dispatched it for a voyage to Hudson Bay. Radisson and Groseilliers, the two Frenchmen, were on board and served the company well in their early trading. While not accredited stockholders of the company, they did receive compensation.

Dropping now following the activities of the Hudson's Bay Company for something more than one hundred years, leaving out entirely the history of their work across the continent from Hudson Bay to Puget Sound, we come to the time

EDWARD HUGGINS

Last factor for the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Nisqually. Declined to go into British Columbia when the Hudson's Bay Company left here. Became a naturalized citizen of the United States and acquired title to grounds where Fort Nisqually stood.

and facts of the establishment of Fort Nisqually in our midst. The first entry we find in the journal: "May, 1833,—30th. Thursday,—Arrived here this afternoon from Columbia, with 4 men, 4 oxen & 4 horses, after a journey of 14 days; expecting to have found the schooner Vancouver lying here; she sailed the afternoon of the same day we started, with trading goods, provisions, potatoes, seeds &c. bound for 'Nusqually' Bay, where we now have determined, should everything come up to expectation, to locate our establishment. While on a trading expedition down Sound last spring with 8 or 9 men I applied about 12 days of our time to the erecting of a store house 15 feet by 20 & left Wm. Ouverie and two other hands, under him in charge of a few blankets, a couple kegs potatoes &c small garden seeds, when I returned to Columbia on the 20th. of April. This is all the semblance of settlement there is at this moment; but little as it is, it possesses an advantage over all the other settlements we have made on the Coast."

The journal goes on to state that some six weeks prior to this a letter had been sent from Vancouver to a Mr. Yale, stationed at Fort Langley, directing that he should send four of his men to "Nusqually" to assist in establishing a trading post there. Fort Langley was on the Fraser River about thirty miles up from the Gulf of Georgia. The site had been selected on June 29, 1827.

The entry in the journal speaking of the arrival of the four men from Langley says: "This now makes our total number at Nusqually House 11 hands; I have also this moment with me Doctor William Tolmie, a young gentleman lately arrived from England as surgeon for the Company & is bound for the Northern Estate in Vancouver, but did me the pleasure of his company across land with me." As we will have more of Doctor Tolmie later in connection with the progress of Fort Nisqually I think this is a good time to tell something of his biography.

WILLIAM F. TOLMIE

William Fraser Tolmie was born in Inverness, Scotland, February 3, 1812. Educated as a naturalist, which included medicine, he was given his degree before he was twenty-one

years of age by the Medical College of Edinburgh. Botany was his especial delight. In 1832 he received an appointment with the Hudson's Bay Company and crossed the Atlantic Ocean in a sailing vessel, arriving at the mouth of the Columbia River April 30, 1833. Dr. John McLoughlin, the chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company in all this Northwest, stationed at Vancouver, directed Tolmie to proceed to Millbank Sound to assist in founding "Fort McLoughlin." Tolmie had come thus far on his way north, and was waiting at Nisqually for the schooner *Vancouver* mentioned above as coming with supplies, to carry him to his destination. Before the schooner arrived, a serious accident to one of the men, Pierre Charles, called for the attention of a physician and surgeon. Charles, while only a servant, was a very valuable man for the company, having the ability to turn his hand to most any sort of work. Doctor Tolmie took charge of the patient and was thus detained at Nisqually during the summer of 1833. He took a ten days' leave during August and visited the foothills of our mountain, climbing well up the sides, where he found many plants new to him. Some of them still bear his name.

In 1834 Doctor Tolmie took part in an expedition under Peter Skene Ogden up the Stikeen River. Then he served at Fort Simpson for a time, finally going to Millbank Sound, where he remained until 1836. From there he went to Fort Vancouver, where he acted as surgeon and trader until 1840.

During the year 1841 he spent some time in the Willamette Valley organizing agricultural establishments. Returning to England in the fall, he remained until 1843 looking after agricultural interests of the company. During these years the establishment at Fort Nisqually had turned much attention to agricultural pursuits. A company within the company had been organized, known as "The Puget Sound Agricultural Company." Doctor Tolmie was given charge of this new company in 1843. He returned to Fort Nisqually, where he remained as head of their affairs until 1859.

After quitting Fort Nisqually, Doctor Tolmie went to Victoria, B. C., where he had large real estate holdings. The Puget Sound Agricultural Company's business grew to large proportions, especially in the live stock line. The company

laid claim to the large area of land between Nisqually and Puyallup rivers, pastured big herds of cattle, sheep and horses on the prairies and shipped surplus stock to Victoria and other markets. The schooner *Vancouver*, which Archibald McDonald had expected to find at "Nusqually" when he arrived on May 30, 1833, did not come to anchor off the mouth of Sequalitchew Creek until 11 o'clock P. M., June 10. The entry in the journal dated Tuesday, June 11, reads:— "At an early hour, anchor was up, and all hands on shore to tow the vessel up along a very fine gravelly beach; in half an hour's time she was up, and snugly laid within a few feet of the store door. No time was lost in removing the boards so as to get at the potatoes. I am sorry that that part of the cargo presented a discouraging appearance, with the exception of near the surface. They were a heap of mildew, only fit to be cast overboard." The journal is somewhat blurred in this last sentence, but the above seems to be the sense of it.

DESCRIPTION OF FORT NISQUALLY

News of the arrival of the *Vancouver* with trading goods spread rapidly and the Indians came with skins to trade from nearby districts. A lively business was enjoyed; so much so that the stock of trading goods was soon exhausted. The premises were at times considerably crowded by Indians—some with skins to trade—others idle loungers. The building which had been erected on the beach near the high water line was known as the "Nisqually House." During the year 1833 a number of buildings were erected on top of the hill, just above the "Nisqually House."

In order that the company might control the number of Indians that would congregate, a palisade of log pickets was built around the new buildings. This was done by placing the lower end of the logs about two feet into the ground. When finished it had the appearance of being very secure. The upper ends of the logs were about twelve feet above ground. A gale of wind on October 20, 1833, blew the pickets over and a new set had to be placed. This time a heavy log was squared and mortised, the picket logs were cut to fit into the mortised groove, and pinned there with wooden pegs.

This when put into the ground, deeper than the first set, became a substantial fence. With the use of a heavy gate the company was able to control the number of Indians admitted to the store. Shelves were arranged on two sides and one end of the store building on which to display the goods. Counters were built out wide enough so that customers could not reach over and handle stock. The first lumber used in the construction of these buildings was split cedar, brought from the Nisqually Valley. Clay for the fireplaces and chimneys was brought from Anderson Island. Later, however, a fine bank of clay was found on the mainland. A little later a saw pit was constructed and "whip-sawed" lumber was produced for the construction of buildings. On the 26th day of December, 1833, there is an entry in the journal which reads,—"The men were allowed to rest from their labors today, as they are rather fagged after yesterday's indulgence." There is a similar record noted on January 2, 1834, from which we conclude that the winter holidays were duly celebrated. In one of the early entries of the Nisqually journals, there is the statement made that in the future there would be no trading on Sundays. The Indians wanted to know why. They were told that it was the Lord's day, and that people should not follow regular lines of business. The Indians were interested and wanted to know more, so it came to pass that some one would attempt to teach them on Sundays. Now the early Indian audiences were very quiet and attentive to any speaking program, interested listeners. Thus encouraged the speaker would sometimes continue his lesson, possibly a little over time. One day one of the Indians was caught doing something contrary to the Sunday teaching. When chided for it, he said that the teacher told so much on Sundays that he could not remember it all. So by a conference with the audience it was arranged that in the future, when as much had been said as could be remembered, any hearer might stand up, when the lesson would at once cease for that day. The entry of Sunday, January 5, 1834, reads:—"The weather still frosty. Many Indians are on the grounds offering up their devotions to their maker."

The first Fort Nisqually was erected just on top of the hill, during the summer of 1833, and served the purpose of

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

FORT NISQUALLY

Erected in 1843, succeeding the original fort which was erected in 1833 on the water front.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

THE OLDEST STANDING BUILDING IN WASHINGTON

Erected at Fort Nisqually in 1843 as a granary.

the company for ten years. In 1843, about the time that Doctor Tolmie was given charge, a new site for the fort was selected farther from the shore line.

THE STEAMER "BEAVER"

In crossing the continent the Hudson's Bay Company had used canoes, bateaux and small boats in navigating the rivers, lakes, etc., but when they came to Puget Sound they realized the need of something larger and better, so they applied to the home office in London for a steamer. Now steamers were a new contraption in those days. This request brought on a lively debate. Some of the officers were much opposed. Lord Elkins in the course of his argument in opposing the request said he thought it almost sacrilegious to put man made machinery into a boat to propel it through the water when God had furnished the wind for that purpose.

However the argument of great need carried, and the steamer *Beaver* was built in Blackwall, London, England, during the years 1834-1835. Her engines and boiler were placed by the famous Bolton & Watt Company. Her machinery weighed sixty-three tons and cost $22,000. Length of the boat was 101 feet 4 inches; breadth, inside paddle boxes, 20 feet, outside 33 feet; registered 109 tons; armed with five nine pound guns; carried a crew of 30 men. King William the Fourth and members of the royal family attended the launching. She sailed from London August 29, 1835, and reached the mouth of the Columbia River April 4, 1836. She was the first steamboat to plow the waters of the Pacific Ocean. She was well built of oak. Durability, strength and the ability to withstand hard service were objects attained in her construction, rather than beauty and speed. Her engines were low pressure, paddle wheels small and set far forward. She was always well supplied with small arms and ammunition. Her decks were further protected by netting, to prevent access t o her deck in any other way than by the gangways. It was the rule that not more than thirty Indians were ever allowed to come on the ship, unless they were accompanied by their wives and children. In the fall of 1838 the *Beaver* left Fort Vancouver, and did not again enter the Columbia River, being used in the Puget Sound and northern seas to

collect furs and to carry supplies to the northern posts. Her headquarters for many years was Fort Nisqually.

The *Beaver* was wrecked on the rocks in Burrad Inlet, Vancouver, B. C., on July 26, 1888. The boilers of this old boat were purchased by the Washington State Historical Society during February, 1909, and are housed just back of the Historical Building in Tacoma.

MISSION BUILDING

During the year 1838, Jason Lee, the Methodist divine who had come to Oregon in 1834 and established a mission in the Willamette Valley, visited Nisqually with the intention of locating a mission school. The site selected was about half a mile east of the Fort Nisqually buildings. The mission house was erected under the direction of W. H. Wilson and Rev. David Leslie. They came to Nisqually in the spring of 1839 and on the tenth of April began the construction of the mission buildings. The main building with log walls was 18 feet wide by 32 feet long and 9 feet high. The lumber used for making doors, casings, linings, etc., was cut by employees of the Hudson's Bay Company at their whip-saw pit. A stockade was erected around the building, enclosing enough ground for a garden and for the work of the mission. Rev. John P. Richmond and his wife, America, were given charge of this establishment. Mr. W. H. Wilson, the young man mentioned as one of the builders, was given charge of the secular department. Miss Chloe A. Clark was employed as teacher for the mission school. These two young people became engaged soon after opening the mission, and were married by Doctor Richmond. This was the first wedding of American citizens in the Puget Sound country. An entry in the Richmond family Bible reads:

FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN PIERCE COUNTY

"Francis Richmond, son of John P. Richmond, and his wife America, was born at Puget Sound, near Nisqually, Oregon Territory, on the twenty-eighth day of February, Anno Domini, 1842, and was baptized by Rev. Jason Lee, superintendent of Oregon Mission." So far as we can find any record Francis Richmond was the first white child born in West-

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

REV. RICHMOND AND HIS WIFE, AMERICA
Who established a Mission at Fort Nisqually in 1840.

ern Washington, north of the Columbia River. The Tacoma *News* of April 8, 1884, published an article written by Doctor Richmond. Among other things he said: "From the time that Jason Lee was sent to the coast, he and the missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal Church labored to establish a foundation of proper influence and principles that would be helpful to the emigrants who would follow. In the meantime they were to use every appliance available for the betterment of the condition of the Indians. My part of the work was to represent American citizenship and American enterprise on Puget Sound. I had no complaints to make against the Hudson's Bay Company, in the matter of hospitality, but I wish it distinctly understood that they received proper compensation for the favors shown and help granted."

EARLY ATTEMPTS TO FORM GOVERNMENT

At the time that the first attempt was made to formulate some sort of government in the Oregon territory there were few residents in what is now Washington. The Hudson's Bay Company reigned supreme north of the Columbia, and its employees were generally British subjects. The Canadian-French south of the Columbia River, with but few exceptions, were its discharged servants or still carried upon its books as such in order to avoid the obligation of returning them to their former homes upon completion of their term of employment. In the Willamette Valley the Methodist Mission constituted the nucleus around which most of the American population gathered. Over the American and independent settlers this mission exercised considerable control. Each had its own way of enforcing discipline, and of dealing with the natives, and there seemed to be but little necessity for laws or a definite form of government.

But early in February of 1841, it is said, the death of an independent settler, Ewing Young by name, was an event that lead to the consideration of the necessity of some sort of government. Young left some estate, and no relatives survived. The question arose as to how this property should be handled; and, naturally, the necessity of laws was impressed upon the people then living here. Of course this meant legislatures, laws, courts. After Young's funeral a committee

was selected, and a call for the "Primary Meeting of the People of Oregon" followed. That early pioneer convention met on the seventeenth of February, 1841, at the American Mission House, and was presided over by the Rev. Jason Lee with Rev. Gustavus Hines as secretary. Its announced purpose was for "consultation concerning the steps necessary to be taken for the formation of laws, the election of officers to execute the same, and for the better preservation of good order." No residents north of the Columbia River participated or were invited.

Under an act of the British Parliament of 1821 officers of the Hudson's Bay Company had been commissioned justices of the peace, and the jurisdiction of the courts of Canada had been extended to the Pacific to deal with British subjects. Servants of the company who were lawless or unruly could be tried by the justices of the peace, or were sent to Canada for trial. There was, therefore, in the minds of the American settlers in the Willamette Valley but little necessity or need for including the northern section of the territory in this first attempt to form a government of some kind. The company's discipline seemed sufficient to cover the needs of the times. North of the Columbia River, as far as law was concerned, was practically a British province, with the Hudson's Bay Company in supreme command. A resolution was adopted, however, that any settlers north of the river, not employed by the company, could be admitted to the protection of the contemplated government upon application.

There were but few who attended the first meeting on the seventeenth of February, but the following day a much larger number gathered. Rev. David Leslie was in the chair on the eighteenth, with Reverend Hines and Sidney Smith as secretaries. One committee was named to draft a constitution and a set of laws, while another committee was designated to nominate officers for the new colony. Every class, sect, nationality and interest was recognized. Dr. I. L. Babcock was selected as supreme judge, with probate powers. George W. LeBreton was named recorder, William Johnson sheriff, and three justices and constables were also selected. Until a code of laws could be drawn up, Judge Babcock was in-

structed to use the laws of New York, and an adjournment was taken until the first Tuesday in June, 1841.

Reverend Leslie again presided in June, but F. N. Blanchet, chairman of the committee named to draft a code, reported that those named had held no meeting. At his request Dr. William J. Bailey was substituted as chairman, and the committee was instructed to meet on the first Monday in August. They were instructed to confer with Capt. Charles Wilkes, United States Navy, then in the Northwest on his exploring expedition, and with Dr. John McLoughlin, chief factor for the Hudson's Bay Company, and to be ready to report on the first Monday in October. The selection of the officers previously chosen was also annulled. Captain Wilkes, as a commissioned officer of the United States, did not feel like officially advising the formation of a new government or independent state or community in the face of the Joint-Occupancy Treaty with Great Britain, and the interest of February waned considerably by June, and the October meeting was never held. Thus, the first attempt to form a government for the territory died.

BRITISH COMPANY SENDS RED RIVER COLONISTS

Twenty-three families left Manitoba, Red River Territory, on June 15, 1841, under the leadership of Capt. James Sinclair, a clerk in the Hudson's Bay Company, for the Puget Sound. These emigrants consisted mostly of young farmers, although a few were more advanced in years and one was an old lady of seventy-five years. They started west by inducements of the company and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company in an effort to establish an agricultural colony on the sound aside from their regular servants. The caravan reached Walla Walla on October 4, and a few hours later the fort was destroyed by fire. Thirteen families reached Nisqually on November 8, where they remained during the winter. One family had returned to Fort Edmonton, one had switched off to California, and several had remained at the Cowlitz farm. Difficulties over their contracts with the company followed, and but two or three families remained at Fort Nisqually. Thus the first scheme of the company to establish agricultural colonies upon the Puget Sound from

the Red River proved somewhat of a failure. John Flett was the only known member of this train to settle permanently in the county, first near South Prairie and later near Lakeview, after first living in Oregon for a period following his first arrival.

JOHN FLETT'S STORY OF THE EMIGRANT TRAIN

On February 18, 1885, John Flett, at that time the only surviving married member of the party of emigrants which left Selkirk's settlement in the Red River Valley for the Puget Sound in 1841, wrote an account of the trip which was published in the Tacoma *Ledger*. The story bears repetition because of its historical importance, and is as follows:

"An agreement was entered into by Duncan Fenelon, acting governor of the Hudson's Bay Company on the one side, and a party of emigrants on the other, to the following effect: That the company should furnish as captain James Sinclair, Esq., and should also furnish each head of a family ten pounds sterling in advance (which all accepted but A. Buxton and John Flett), also goods for the journey, and horses and provisions at the forts on the route as needed; and on the arrival at Puget Sound the company should furnish houses, barns and fenced fields, with fifteen cows, one bull, fifty ewes, one ram, and oxen or horses, with farming implements and seed. On the other part it was agreed that the farmers should deliver to the company one-half of the crops yearly for five years, and at the end of five years one-half the increase of the flocks.

"To this agreement twenty-three heads of families appended their names as follows: Henry Buxton, H. O. Caldron, English; A. Spence, John Spence, John Tate, James Berston, William Flett, James Flett, John Flett, David Flett, Alexander Berston, Orkney; John Coningham, Irish; Joseph Cline, German; Baptiste La Roque, a half-breed; Charles McKay, Scotch; Pierre La Roque, Pierre St. Germain, M. Berney, Francis Jacques, Joseph Geneau, Joseph Yell, Antoine La Blanc, Canadians; William Boldro, John Johnson and John Hudson, all English, joined the first party soon after on the same terms. White Horse Plain, about fifteen miles west of Fort Garry, at the junction of the Red and

Assinaboine rivers, was appointed as the rendezvous, and on the fourth of June, 1841, twenty-three families, containing eighty persons all told, were assembled, with about fifty carts, seven oxen, two cows and sixty horses. On the morning of the fifth of June we broke camp, and turning our backs to the rising sun, plunged into the wilderness. Our route lay along the north bank of the Assinaboine. We crossed the Mouse and Qu'Appelle rivers, and then turning north past Fort Pelly we started for the Saskatchewan. On this vast plain we met our first buffalo, immense herds being seen feeding on the rich grasses of the valley. Here Mr. James Bird overtook us and became our guide. In this region we also met Doctor Tolmie and his party from the Columbia, and were passed by Sir George Simpson, on his tour around the world. In this section of country the land seemed excellent, although timber was very scarce.

"We reached the south branch a few miles above where it joins the Saskatchewan. The crossing was a difficult and dangerous work. The river was about a mile in width. A portion of the party crossed safely to a small island, in a small boat. The other portion, putting their carts and effects on a huge raft of dry logs, attempted to pole their raft across. The current was very swift, and they soon lost bottom and drifted down at a fearful rate toward the rapids, a short distance below. As they passed by the island on which the first party had landed, they passed so near that a rope was thrown to them, and, after a long struggle, the raft was secured to the bank.

"When a crossing was at last effected, we passed on through open country until we arrived, on the twenty-eighth of June, at Fort Charlton, on the banks of the great Saskatchewan. We secured some horses and replenished our stock of provisions, and on the thirtieth resumed our journey. Dangers were now thickening around us. On the ground over which we were passing a great battle had been fought between the Crees and Blackfeet, the Crees being worsted. We kept men on guard, night and day. War parties were on every side. We now began to believe what others had told us, that we should never get through. Still we forced our way on, and, on the tenth of July, crossed the Saskatchewan

River to Fort Pitt. Here we found many wounded Crees, who had fled to the fort for protection. Here we rested two days, and on the twelfth, again broke camp, traveling on the north side of the river until we reached Fort Edmonton, on the twentieth, where we crossed the river. We had traveled far out of our direct route for safety, but now must face the unknown dangers. The region through which we had to pass was a fine hunting ground, buffalo being very plentiful, and the different tribes—Blackfeet, Assinaboines, Piegans, Crees—were continually striving for it, and many bloody battles were fought.

"Moving southward through this region, keeping careful watch for hostiles, we again reached the waters of the south branch on the thirtieth of July. Here the writer and a younger brother had a narrow escape. While out hunting we were surrounded by hostile Indians. We concealed ourselves until dark, and in the twilight swam the cold, swift stream. Having stripped off our outer clothing, we fastened it upon our horses and plunged in. The water was cold, icy cold; the river was very swift and about two hundred yards wide. Twice we swam the river, and after wandering about for two days, we at last reached camp in safety. Of all the dangers I have seen in a pioneer's life of fifty years, the dangers of those two days were the worst. We overtook our party encamped at old Fort McLeod, an abandoned post of the H. B. Company, now known as British Pass, or Rocky Mountain. Here we were compelled to abandon our carts and pack our goods on the backs of the oxen and horses. After long debate about what should be left behind, we at last had our train in readiness and started on our way. The oxen, however, were unused to this mode of traveling, and were frightened, and a stampede ensued. Then what a sight, oxen bellowing, kicking, running; horses neighing, rearing, plunging; children crying and squalling; women crying; men swearing, shouting and laughing; while the air seemed full of blankets, kettles, sacks of pots, pans and jerked buffalo. At last the cattle were again secured, all our goods that could be found were gathered up and the remnants repacked and we started again.

"Crossing the south branch, we entered the timber, some-

times following an Indian trail and sometimes with no trail made. On the second day after we entered the mountains James Bird, our guide, bidding adieu to his friends and relatives, started on his return. Sir George Simpson's assertion that he deserted us is a mistake. On the fifth of August we reached the summit, and found ourselves on a small plateau. Here we saw the huge snow-drift (August 5) whose melted waters formed three little rills, one running east through a deep canyon, and finding its way through the Saskatchewan into Hudson's Bay; another running southeast into the Missouri, and at last in the gulf; while the third sent its waters through those continuous woods where rolls the Oregon. On the ninth day after we entered the Rocky Mountains we emerged on the western side, at the Kootenai Plain, then through a belt of timber, and then over the Tobacco Prairie.

"To avoid some marshy land which lay in our course we climbed the projecting point of a high mountain, said to be one of the Bitter Root Range. Then our route lay through a flat, marshy country until we came to a deep, sluggish river, called by the Indians Paddling River. Then our course lay to the southwest, through a rich country with plenty of grass, until we came to Lake Pend d'Oreille. While traveling along a rocky cliff jutting towards the lake a horse, ridden by one of our women, slipped, and horse and rider rolled into the lake, and were rescued with some difficulty. We crossed the lake where it is about one mile in width. Here our first horse was stolen, while we were engaged in crossing. Here, also, Joseph Cline, in company with an Indian, went to Fort Colville for provisions. He rejoined the party at old Fort Spokane, bringing some mouldy flour, some bran and some dried peas. Here we left two families, who on account of sickness were unable to proceed further.

"We arrived at Fort Walla Walla on the fourth of October. On the next day the fort was burned. Our party assisted the men of the fort to save their goods. The Indians were so numerous that it was not deemed safe to camp there, but we traveled down the Columbia until midnight. In about four days we arrived at The Dalles, at the Methodist Mission, then in charge of D. Lee and Perkins. On the twelfth we crossed the river. Here one horse was drowned. When we

reached the Cascades we found some boats on which the families, with some of the oldest men, sailed down the river, while the horses and cattle at Colville were driven to Vancouver, at which all arrived on the thirteenth.

"Here we met Sir George Simpson, P. Ogden, John McLoughlin, James Douglas; and here Sir George informed us that the company could not keep its agreement. As I remember, this was the substance of his speech: 'Our agreement we cannot fulfill; we have neither horses, nor barns, nor fields for you, and you are at liberty to go where you please. You may go with the California trappers; we will give you a fitout as we give others. If you go over the river to the American side we will help you none—very sickly. If you go to the Cowlitz we will help you some. To those who will go to Nesqually we will fulfill our agreement.' Of course we were all surprised and hurt at the speech. After some discussion the party divided. Joseph Cline went to California; Pierre La Roque, St. Germain, Berney, Jacques, Geneau, La Blanc and Antoine La Roque went to Cowlitz. The rest came to Nesqually, where we arrived November 8, 1841, having traveled nearly two thousand miles without the loss of a single person, while three children were born on the way.

"Although we had arrived safely, our troubles were by no means ended. A part of the company, with Captain Sinclair, embarked on the steamer *Beaver* and examined the coast as far as Whidby's Island. The Indians were found so numerous and warlike that it was not deemed safe to settle in that region, so we returned and settled in what is now Pierce County. Our Indian guide was much astonished at the big canoe, pushed by fire, and at the big water, and asked Captain Sinclair to write an account of it for him, as he said he would not be believed if he told such things at home. This guide and Sinclair soon started to return, but Sinclair was taken sick at Fort Colville, where he remained until spring. This Sinclair was killed by the Indians at the Cascades, Washington Territory, in 1855.

"As the company furnished no houses, each man had to build his own cabin. As no plows could be obtained, John Flett and Charles McKay went to Vancouver after iron to make some plows. They spent Christmas day at the fort,

and on their return, turned the first furrows which were plowed this side of the Cowlitz. Some seed wheat and some potatoes were furnished the farmers, but no teams nor cattle, although they were greatly needed. The writer tried hard to get a cow, either as per agreement or for money, but failed. Some who removed got some wild cows but no sheep. There was much discontent and loud murmurings were heard. Baldrow and Spence at once left the sound in disgust. The Flett brothers left in June, 1842, for the Willamette; more followed in the fall, and at the end of three years all had left, getting nothing for their labor or their improvements."

Such is the story of a member of the first large party to enter Pierce County as a colony of emigrants after the establishment of Fort Nisqually. It ended in disaster for the participants, not because of unfavorable natural conditions found here, but because of the deception practiced upon those who were induced to come. How many of us today, living in ease and luxury, would undergo the dangers and hardships of that 2,000-mile journey under the same circumstances and conditions and terms, and then merely express the mild disappointment which Flett speaks of? His words, in telling of Sir George Simpson's speech at Vancouver informing those brave men and women that the contract would not be carried out, that "we were all surprised and hurt" are profoundly expressive of the character of the men and women of the time. They bore their disappointments befitting the hardy souls they were. They braved elements, wild beasts and Indians, and suffered unremembered hardships and disappointments uncomplainingly that we, today, might enjoy the comforts and ease so profusely bestowed upon us. Out of respect and admiration and reverence, may we preserve their deeds and memories in an effort to keep alive for future generations something of the same spirit which they so amply possessed and lived.

CHAPTER II.

CAPTAIN WILKES AT FORT NISQUALLY

FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION IN PIERCE COUNTY, 1841—CAPTAIN WILKES' CELEBRATION COMMEMORATED IN 1906—CHIEF SLUGAMUS TELLS OF CELEBRATION—RENEWED AGITATION FOR A GOVERNMENT—SETTLEMENTS NORTH OF COLUMBIA RIVER—BRITISH SUBJECT FIRST REPRESENTATIVE—THE TREATY OF 1846—CLAIMS OF THE BRITISH COMPANIES—THE LAST ELECTION UNDER THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT—THE CENSUS OF 1849—MURDER OF LEANDER C. WALLACE—FIRST TRIAL IN PIERCE COUNTY—TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL FROM ORIGINAL RECORDS—THE "ALBION" SEIZED—THE CENSUS OF 1850—CAPTAIN LAFAYETTE BALCH ARRIVES AT STEILACOOM—THE "GEORGIANA" AFFAIR.

FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION IN PIERCE COUNTY, 1841

On the eleventh of May, 1841, Capt. Charles Wilkes dropped anchor off Fort Nisqually, in command of the *Vincennes* and *Porpoise*, two of his four-boat squadron. The *Vincennes* was a sloop-of-war of 780 tons. He was welcomed by Alexander C. Anderson, in charge of the fort, and by Capt. William McNeil, in command of the Hudson's Bay steamer *Beaver*, then undergoing repairs. The first Fourth of July celebration in Pierce County was observed in 1841, and Captain Wilkes described the event in the following words:

"Wishing to give the crew a holiday on the anniversary of the declaration of our independence, and to allow them to have a full day's frolic and pleasure, they were allowed to barbecue an ox, which the company's agent had obligingly sold me. They were permitted to make their own arrangements for the celebration, which they conducted in the following manner. The place chosen for the purpose was a corner of the Mission Prairie. (This was the prairie upon which Doctor Richmond and Mr. William H. Wilson had established the Puget Sound Missionary Station.) Here they slaughtered their ox and spitted him on a sapling supported over the fire, which was made in a trench. The carcass could

thus be readily turned, and a committee of the crew was appointed to cook him. Others were engaged in arranging amusements. All was bustle and activity on the morning of the fifth, as the fourth fell upon Sunday. Before 9 o'clock all the men were mustered on board in clean white frocks and trousers, and all, including the marines and music, were landed shortly after, to march to the scene of the festivity. The procession was formed at the observatory, whence we all marched off, with flags flying, and music playing, Vendovi and the master-at-arms bringing up the rear. Vendovi was dressed out after the Fiji fashion. * * * Two brass howitzers were also carried on the prairie to fire the usual salutes. When the procession reached Fort Nisqually, they stopped, gave three cheers, and waited, sailor-like, until it was returned. This was done by only a few voices, a circumstance that did not fail to produce many jokes among the seamen. On reaching the ground, various games occupied the crew, while the officers also amused themselves in like manner. At the usual hour, dinner was piped, when all repaired to partake of the barbecue. By this time the Indians had gathered from all quarters, and were silently looking on at the novel sight, and wistfully regarding the feast which they saw going on before them. At this time the salute was fired, when one of the men, by the name of Whitborn, had his arm most dreadfully lacerated from the sudden explosion of the gun. This accident put a momentary stop to the hilarity of the occasion. The wound was dressed as well as it could be, and a litter was made on which he was at once sent to the ship. Men-of-war's men are somewhat familiar with such scenes; and, although this accident threw a temporary gloom over the party, the impression did not last long; and the amusements of the morning were now exchanged for the excitement of horse-racing; steeds having been hired for the purpose from the Indians. At sunset they all returned on board in the same good order they had landed. The rejoicing ended, the surveying party was again dispatched to complete the survey of the Puget Sound."

CAPTAIN WILKES' CELEBRATION COMMEMORATED IN 1906

Captain Wilkes' first Fourth of July celebration was fittingly commemorated on its sixty-fifth anniversary, July

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

REAR ADMIRAL CHARLES WILKES,
U. S. N.

Who surveyed Puget Sound in 1841.

5th, 1906, by pioneer and patriotic associations. At that time a monument was unveiled near the great springs on the shores of Lake Sequalitchew, marking the historical spot for future generations. An ideal day, such as Captain Wilkes and his crew enjoyed sixty-five years previously, induced a crowd of some two thousand to gather for the picnic, program and ceremonies. Pioneers came from Puyallup, Roy, Lakeview, Sumner, Hillhurst, Tacoma, Thurston County, Seattle, and other parts of the state. A brief session of the Pierce County Pioneers' Association was held, with President W. J. Bowman in the chair. Shortly after 2 o'clock the gathering assembled in front of the speakers' stand, with R. L. McCormick, president of the State Historical Society, presiding. Guests on the platform included the speakers of the day; George H. Himes, assistant secretary of the Oregon Historical Society; C. B. Bagley, of Seattle, vice president, and Edwin Eells, secretary of the State Historical Society; W. J. Bowman; Sherwood Bonney, ninety-five-year-old pioneer of Pierce County; Doctor Spinning, of Sumner; Allen Weir, of Olympia; William H. Dickson, of Tacoma; Dr. Joseph Williams, president of the University of Puget Sound; Rev. D. G. LeSourd; Rev. Father Hylebos; Rev. Edward T. Ford; Rev. W. A. Moore; Gen. James M. Ashton; Dudley Eshelman, who led the singing; and representatives of patriotic orders.

The program carried out was as follows:

Song, "America," led by Dudley Eshelman, of Tacoma.

Invocation, Rev. George F. Whitworth, of Seattle, president of Washington State Pioneer Society.

Address, "The Revolutionary Idea," Judge C. H. Hanford, president Washington Sons of the American Revolution.

"Historical Sketch of the Event We Commemorate," Prof. W. H. Gilstrap, secretary Ferry Museum.

"Later Celebrations in Pierce County," Thomas W. Prosch, of Seattle.

Oration, "Problems of the Pacific," S. B. L. Penrose, president Whitman College.

Paper, "Dr. J. P. Richmond's Participation in the Original Celebration at This Place, 1841," Rev. A. Atwood, of Seattle.

Talk by the only known survivor of Wilkes' celebration, Chief Koquilton, of Muckelshoot.

Talk by Capt. Thomas Mountain, only survivor of Wilkes' expedition, of Portland, Ore.

Song, "Star-Spangled Banner."

Address, "Historical Places and Occasions," Governor A. E. Mead.

Unveiling of monument, Governor A. E. Mead, assisted by the Misses Zaidee E. Bonney and Ella M. Todd, descendants of pioneers and Daughters of the American Revolution.

CHIEF SLUGAMUS TELLS OF CELEBRATION

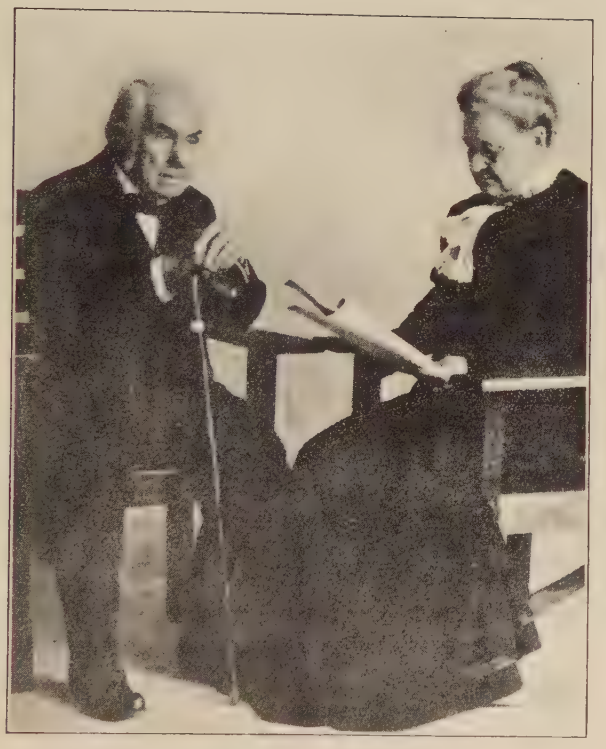
One of the interesting features of the day was the talk by Chief Slugamus Koquilton, the only known survivor who witnessed the Wilkes' celebration. His talk was interpreted through the old Pierce County pioneer, William Lane, who had previously located Slugamus on the Muckelshoot reservation, and was as follows:

"Ladies and gentlemen: I want to say to you people here today that I am glad to be here. I was here when Captain Wilkes and his soldiers came to this place. I was a young man then, but I remember Captain Wilkes and the men who came with him. I remember that they all had guns and that the Indians asked them what the guns were for. Captain Wilkes said they were to defend themselves with if they were needed, but that they wanted to be friendly, and wanted to encourage the Indians to be better.

"My father and Chief Lochlan told Captain Wilkes to be good to the Indians. They said they wanted to be good to the whites always. They came in a big boat. Captain Wilkes said they came far and for a long time, to get here to Sequalitchew, to see this country. He said he had come to hold a celebration out here in this place, and to make the Indian people happy and all the people happy. They had big guns [cannons]; they fired them again up here.

"We were glad to see the white people. Long before that time the Indians did not know about anything of that kind. The country did not belong to any nation, just belonged to the Lord; it was for all the people.

"The soldiers brought a lot of things to this place for the



(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

DR. AND MRS. CHARLES H. SPINNING

Who crossed the plains in 1851 and located near Steilacoom. Dr. Spinning was known as "The Blacksmith Doctor," for he ran a blacksmith shop as well as following his profession.

Indians. Captain Wilkes was a good man. We prayed the Lord that we must not lie, but must talk straight. Captain Wilkes sent some men up into the mountains; my father sent two of his men along as guides. They were gone three months and came home.

"The celebration here made the Indians feel good; all felt good towards the white people. It makes me feel good to see so many people come here today, and to see you all so happy. I am a very old man, and it makes me glad to see so many people; so many children; and so many old people."

Slugamus was about eighteen or twenty years old at the time of the visit of Captain Wilkes. The celebration was arranged under a committee composed of W. H. Gilstrap, W. J. Bowman, William Lane, and W. P. Bonney, as secretary and treasurer. A fund of $562.55 was raised for the monument, which bears the following inscription:

1841————FOURTH OF JULY————1906

COMMEMORATING THE 65TH ANNIVERSARY
OF THE FIRST PUBLIC OBSERVANCE OF OUR
NATIONAL BIRTHDAY ON THE PACIFIC COAST
OR WEST OF THE MISSOURI RIVER
BY CAPT. CHAS. WILKES, U. S. N., AND
THE OFFICERS AND MARINES OF HIS
FLEET, ON MONDAY, JULY 5TH, 1841,
ON THESE GROUNDS

ERECTED BY

THE PIERCE COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION

ASSISTED BY

THE WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
WASHINGTON STATE PIONEER SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF AMERICAN REVOLUTION
SONS OF AMERICAN REVOLUTION
LOYAL LEGION AND G. A. R.

Mr. and Mrs. George Lyon, Jr.,
of Nelson, Nebraska, Donated This Site

RENEWED AGITATION FOR A GOVERNMENT

The agitation for some sort of government in this great western empire again took form in 1843, and, without going into details, it can be said that a provisional government for Oregon was adopted at a meeting of the citizens at Champoeg on May 2, 1843. The laws passed by the Territory of Iowa in 1838-9 were adopted as the basic laws for the new government. In the preamble to their organic laws, however, it seems apparent that those who formed the government recognized a somewhat prevalent idea that the Columbia River might be the northern boundary of the United States; and the territory under the provisional government of 1843, and before the later reconstruction, provided for no district, government or officers for that vast portion of Oregon north of the Columbia River.

SETTLEMENTS NORTH OF COLUMBIA RIVER

By a law of the legislative committee of June 27, 1844, the territory north and west of the Columbia River was included in the Vancouver district. The only settlements and settlers in the district were those of the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Vancouver, Cowlitz Farms, Fort Nisqually and Fort Victoria, the latter established in the spring of 1843; the Canadian-French settlement at Cowlitz, and two or three scattered settlers. In the spring of 1845 Col. Joseph L. Meek, as sheriff, completed a census; but did not include those north of the Columbia. It was practically a census of the Willamette Valley only, showing a population of 2,110, of whom 1,259 were males, and 851 females. During the winter of 1844-5 occurred the first notable attempts to make settlements north of the Columbia by Americans. In July, 1845, Col. Michael T. Simmons visited Puget Sound, accompanied by William Shaw, David Crawford, George Wanch, N. Everman, David Parker, Seyburn Thornton, and two others. He went around Whidby Island; and in October led another party from the Columbia, including his family, Gabriel Jones and family, James McAllister and family, David Kindred and family, Jesse Ferguson, Samuel B. Crockett, and George Bush and family, the latter a Negro. Peter Bercier acted as guide from the Cowlitz Landing. Sim-

mons took a claim at Tumwater, calling it New Market. The remainder settled on Bush prairie, all within a radius of about six miles. The first house was erected upon the land of David Kindred, about two miles south of Tumwater.

BRITISH SUBJECT FIRST REPRESENTATIVE

George Abernethy was elected governor of Oregon Territory in June, 1845, under the first election held by virtue of the amended Organic Law. General McCarver, later of Tacoma fame, was elected speaker by the new representatives chosen to succeed the executive committee. Lewis County was created by the Provisional Legislature on Decembr 21, 1845, to take effect after the June election of 1846, and included all that territory lying between the Columbia River and 54° 40′ north latitude, west of the Cowlitz River. At the June, 1846, election, Dr. William F. Tolmie, the British subject in charge of the Hudson's Bay Company's business at Fort Nisqually, was chosen as the first representative. The boundaries of the county continued as such until the treaty of June 15, 1846, which made 49° the northern boundary. By the spring of 1847 Lewis County had become something of a factor in politics. In fact, its vote determined the election of Governor Abernethy. The other counties had given Governor Abernethy 477 votes to 518 for General Lovejoy. When the returns from Lewis were received, showing 61 for Abernethy, and 2 for Lovejoy, the results were changed. In this latter election Simon Plomondon, of Cowlitz Prairie, was elected as representative.

THE TREATY OF 1846

The Treaty of 1846 between the United States and Great Britain not only settled the boundary line between the two nations west of the Rocky Mountains, but also contained references to the use of the Columbia River and to the rights of the Hudson's Bay Company and Puget Sound Agricultural Company in this county. It was concluded on June 15, 1846, and was proclaimed by President James K. Polk on August 5th of that year. It reads as follows:

"The United States of America and her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, deeming it to be desirable for the future welfare of both coun-

tries that the state of doubt and uncertainty which has hitherto prevailed respecting the sovereignty and government of the territory on the northwest coast of America, lying westward of the Rocky or Stony Mountains, should be finally terminated by an amicable compromise of the rights mutually asserted by the two parties over the said territory, have respectively named plenipotentiaries to treat and agree concerning the terms of such settlement; that is to say: The President of the United States of America has, on his part, furnished with full powers James Buchanan, Secretary of State of the United States, and her Majesty, the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, has, on her part, appointed the right honorable Richard Pakenham, a member of her Majesty's most honorable Privy Council, and her Majesty's envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the United States; who, after having communicated unto each other their respective full powers, found in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:

Article I.

"From the point on the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, where the boundary laid down in existing treaties and conventions between the United States and Great Britain terminates, the line of boundary between the territory of the United States and those of her Britannic Majesty shall be continued westward along the said forty-ninth parallel of north latitude to the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver's Island, and thence southerly, through the middle of said channel, and of Fuca Straits to the Pacific Ocean: Provided, however, That the navigation of the whole of said channel and straits south of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude remain free and open to both parties.

Article II.

"From the point at which the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude shall be found to intersect the great northern branch of the Columbia River, the navigation of the said branch shall be free and open to the Hudson's Bay Company, and to all British subjects trading with the same, to the point where

the said branch meets the main stream of the Columbia, and thence down the said main stream to the ocean, with free access into and through the said river or rivers, it being understood that all the usual portages along the line thus described shall, in like manner, be free and open. In navigating the said river or rivers, British subjects, with their goods and produce, shall be treated on the same footing as citizens of the United States; it being, however, always understood that nothing in this article shall be construed as preventing, or intended to prevent, the government of the United States from making any regulation respecting the navigation of said river or rivers, not inconsistent with the present treaty.

Article III.

"In the future appropriation of the territory south of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, as provided in the first article of this treaty, the possessory rights of the Hudson's Bay Company, and of all British subjects who may be already in occupation of land or other property lawfully acquired within the said territory, shall be respected.

Article IV.

"The farms, lands, and other property of every description belonging to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company on the north side of the Columbia River shall be confirmed to the said company. In case, however, the situation of those farms and lands should be considered by the United States to be of public and political importance, and the United States government should signify a desire to obtain possession of the whole, or any part thereof, the property so acquired shall be transferred to the said government, at a proper valuation, to be agreed upon between the parties."

CLAIMS OF THE BRITISH COMPANIES

At the time of the treaty the British companies had nine forts and several establishments for trading and farming in the territory known as Oregon. These were Fort Vancouver, established in 1824 by Dr. John McLoughlin, manager of the company's Pacific Coast posts; Fort Colville, established in 1825; Fort Okanagon; Fort Kootenais or Koutanie; Fort Walla Walla; Fort Hall; Fort Boise; Fort Umpqua; and Fort

Nisqually, the only post on the Puget Sound. There were also the Cowlitz farm, the Champoeg granary, and Souvrie's Island property, holdings near Chinook, and on Cape Disappointment. Under the treaty the Puget Sound Agricultural Company described their Nisqually holdings as "extending along the shores of Puget Sound from the Nisqually River, on the one side to the Puyallup on the other, and back to the Cascade range of mountains, containing not less than 261 square miles, or 167,040 acres; of which said tract of land a portion is improved and under cultivation for farming and agriculture; and the remaining portion thereof was occupied and used by the company for grazing and pasturage of their cattle, horses and sheep, and for cutting wood and timber thereon, and for other purposes connected with their business; together with Fort Nisqually, bastions, houses, stores, barns, shops and outbuildings." The company claimed to own 3,100 head of cattle, 350 head of horses, 5,300 head of sheep, upon their holdings around Fort Nisqually and at the Cowlitz farm.

In 1854 Governor Stevens filed a report showing what he considered each of the nine holdings of the companies to be worth, placing an aggregate value of $300,000, half of which was for the interests in and around Nisqually. In April, 1865, the two companies filed with our government a statement of what they considered to be the value of their rights, property and holdings. The Hudson's Bay Company wanted $1,388,703.33 for its property in Washington and Oregon; another $4,460,000 to relinquish its rights to navigate the Columbia River; and almost another million dollars for its alleged exclusive trading privileges. The Puget Sound Agricultural Company wanted $798,133.33 for the 167,040 acres it claimed in Pierce County; $126,533.33 for the Cowlitz farm; and another sum of $243,333.33 for its live stock then living and including all the company claimed it had lost through action of settlers. Hearings followed; witnesses were examined in New York, in Washington, and in other cities; and hearings were held in Steilacoom, Olympia and Oregon City. The hearings brought out the interesting testimony that the government had for years paid $50 per month rental for ground for Fort Steilacoom that had never been

a part of the holdings of the company, but were part of the land of a settler. The hearings closed in 1867, and after being referred to a commission, a report was submitted awarding $450,000 to the Hudson's Bay Company and $200,000 to the Agricultural Company. In the transaction our representatives entirely overlooked the matter of back taxes; and Pierce County failed to collect the amount it had assessed against the Puget Sound Agricultural Company for a period of ten years—a sum which would have been a large portion of the county's operating expenses over that period. The territory, also, lost its share of those delinquent taxes in the shuffle.

THE LAST ELECTION UNDER THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

The last election under the provisional government was held in 1848. Lewis County elected Antonio B. Rabbeson sheriff, and Levi Lathrop Smith, who settled on the townsite of Olympia, was chosen as representative. The act of Congress establishing the Territory of Oregon was approved August 14, 1848. Its domain included all of what is now Washington, Oregon and Idaho, and that portion of Montana west of the Rocky Mountains. Gen. James Shields, of Illinois, having declined to accept the tendered commission of governor, Gen. Joseph Lane, of Indiana, was appointed and accepted the post. He and United States Marshal Joseph L. Meek, however, did not reach Oregon City until March 2, 1849; and on the following day Governor Lane issued a proclamation announcing that the territory was duly organized. Gen. John Adair, of Kentucky, the collector of customs, reached the territory the last of the month. Astoria, under the organic act, was named as the port of entry for the territory. During March, Hon. Orville C. Pratt, one of the men appointed as an associate justice of the Supreme Court, also reached the territory.

THE CENSUS OF 1849

One of Governor Lane's first official acts was to have a census of the territory taken. The entire population numbered 9,083—298 of that number being listed as foreigners. There were 5,410 males and 3,673 females. All of the territory north of the Columbia was then known as Vancouver

and Lewis counties, Vancouver embracing all the territory not included in the boundary lines of Lewis, previously given. The total population of this section, which included all of the present State of Washington, Northern Idaho and a portion of Montana, was placed at 304—115 of whom were foreigners. There were 231 males and 73 females found in this vast empire.

MURDER OF LEANDER C. WALLACE

The act creating Oregon Territory constituted the governor ex-officio superintendent of Indian affairs, and in that capacity Governor Lane at once inaugurated an Indian policy. He started on a trip which was intended to take him to eastern portions of the territory, but when he reached The Dalles, word reached him which caused him to abandon, for the time, his contemplated journey. This advice was to the effect that Leander C. Wallace, an American citizen, had been murdered on May 1st by Snoqualmie Indians in an attack upon Fort Nisqually. An account of the whole affair was recorded in the old Journal of Fort Nisqually, kept by Walter Ross, clerk, and is as follows:

"About noon a large party of Snoqualmies and Skewahamish arrived and took up their position before the water-gate, where they had an affray with our people, in which an American, Wallace, was killed, and Lewis slightly wounded. One of the enemy was killed and another wounded. The cause and commencement of the difficulty are as follows: As the horn blew for dinner, a large party of Skewhamish and Snoqualmies were reported to have arrived. Our working and other Indians immediately commenced running into the fort, bringing with them their movables. When dinner was over, a large party of Snoqualmies, to the number of about one hundred, were observed advancing across the plains on the northwest side of the fort; part went to Lahalet's (the Squally chief) lodge, and the others gathered around the water-gate, where they were soon after rejoined by others. On being asked the reason for making such a warlike demonstration, they replied that young Lahalet, married to a daughter of one of their petty chiefs, was treating his wife brutally, and they had come to see about it, and did not come with the

intention of harming the whites. The chief, Patkanim, was then invited into the fort; to the others was given tobacco to smoke the pipe of peace, for which they retired to one of the deserted lodges. We took the precaution of placing two armed men (Thibeault and Gohome) at the gate, with orders to let none of them in. I also took my gun and went about among our Indians, who were sweeping out the fort. I had just taken a turn around them when I heard a shot. I repaired to the gate, and found that it had been fired by Gohome in jest. I reproved him for so doing. Soon after I arrived at the gate, four or five of the worst Snoqualmies came rushing to the gate. One of their number, Cussass, rudely pushed Gohome into the fort. I demanded why he did that, and told him to keep quiet. He answered only with insolence. I then put him out, upon which he cocked his gun and drew his dagger, making two or three thrusts at me. Wren, standing a piece off, was called in. I then directed that the gate be closed; but, finding Wren shut out, it was again opened. Wren, upon entering, seized one of their guns; whereupon a scuffle ensued, and the gun falling between the door and post, prevented closing it. I observed Cussass pointing his gun at me. I presented mine, and, as I thought, fired first; but it is maintained by friendly Indians outside that one of the Snoqualmies (Quallawowt), provoked by a blow given by Wren, with the butt end of a gun, to one of their chiefs, fired at him (Wren), but missing him, my shot followed. A good many shots followed, and the gate closed. We then took to the bastions; but our people taking time to get armed, by the time they were at their stations the enemy were out of shot, running across the plains to their canoes. Patkanim, who was in the fort at the commencement of the row, escaped after the closing of the gate, unperceived by our people, young Lahalet (Wyamoch) showing him the way. Wallace and Lewis were outside when the affray commenced, and did not respond to the call of "all hands come in and shut the gate." They perhaps thought themselves secure from harm, as they were Americans, and did not belong to the fort. Cussass is said to have shot poor Wallace. Lewis had a wonderfully narrow escape; one ball went through his vest and trousers, and another grazed his left arm. S'Geass, an Indian, was

wounded in the neck, and a medicine-man (a Skewhamish) was killed; also a Snoqualmie was wounded in the shoulder. We do not suppose that the war party came here with the intent of attacking us, but think they had some other object in view besides the affair with Lahalet. One circumstance proves that they thought lightly of quarreling with the whites. When tobacco was handed to them, Quallawowt asked if it was not poisoned; and none of the Indians would touch it until someone had previously smoked and chewed it. The Snoqualmies and Skewhamish are the terror of all tribes south of the Soquamish."

Many believed that it was the intention of the Snoqualmies to capture Fort Nisqually; and if the plan had succeeded to massacre the whites upon the Sound. It was thought that Chief Patkanim believed that such a victory would have united all the southern tribes in a movement to exterminate the settlers. Although the attack had not been successful, the Indians evidently believed that their acts had aroused the enmity of the whites, and that they were, therefore, committed to war. Thereupon they notified the American settlers to abandon the country leaving word that they would be permitted to do so peacefully if they would leave their property behind. The settlers prepared for a defense, building blockhouses at Tumwater and Cowlitz, into which settlers brought their families, and notified Governor Lane of the situation. The governor at once started for Tumwater, bringing a supply of arms and ammunition, and escorted by Lieutenant Hawkins, of the Mounted Rifle Regiment, and five soldiers. Major Hathaway, of the U. S. Army, offered to move one of his two companies of artillery to the Sound, and Governor Lane returned to the Columbia. He sent a letter to Doctor Tolmie at Fort Nisqually, asking his coöperation, and requesting the Hudson's Bay Company not to sell arms or ammunition to the Indians. By July, Company M of the First Artillery Regiment, U. S. A., with Capt. Bennett H. Hill, was garrisoned at Fort Steilacoom.

Governor Lane divided the territory into three judicial districts on June 15, 1849. Vancouver County and the counties south of, and adjacent to, the Columbia were placed in the first district, with Hon. William P. Bryant, chief jus-

tice of the Supreme Court, assigned as presiding judge. Hon. Orville C. Pratt, associate justice, was assigned to the second district, which comprised all the southern counties. Lewis County was named for the third district, but as Hon. Peter H. Burnett, who had been appointed an associate justice, had not qualified, no judge was assigned.

Governor Lane, as superintendent of Indian affairs, also divided the territory by the Columbia River into two districts, assigning J. Quinn Thornton as sub-Indian agent for the northern district, including the Puget Sound country. The first territorial legislative assembly met at Oregon City on July 16th; and in his message to the law-making body Governor Lane made reference to the Wallace murder, asserting that unless the Snoqualmies delivered the murderers for trial the tribe should be held responsible for their refusal. During the last of July, Thornton visited the Puget Sound, and for several weeks gathered data regarding the Indian tribes of the Sound. Much of his information was secured from Doctor Tolmie. Thornton's acts relative to the surrender of the murderers of Wallace were contained in his report to Lane, reading: "On the 7th ult. I arrived at Fort Nisqually. I immediately proceeded to investigate the facts connected with the killing of Mr. Wallace. I sent messengers to Patkanim, head chief of the Snoqualmie tribe. I advised him to arrest the offenders and deliver them over to Captain B. H. Hill, and as an inducement offered him eighty blankets as a reward, if this were done in three weeks. I authorized Captain Hill, of the First Artillery, to double the reward, and to offer it in my name, as sub-agent, if the murderers were not delivered up in three weeks."

FIRST TRIAL IN PIERCE COUNTY

This action of Thornton did not meet with the approval of Governor Lane, and a disagreement following, Thornton resigned. However, it was not the intention of Governor Lane to permit the guilty Indians to escape unpunished. There was no judge for Lewis County at the time, but the Legislature passed a special act, providing for holding a term of court at Fort Steilacoom, to try six Indians who had been

surrendered by Patkanim under the reward offered by Thornton. Lewis County was attached to the first judicial district for that purpose; and Chief Justice Bryant was empowered to proceed to Fort Steilacoom and hold court on the first Monday in October. Under this special act, the first session of a territorial court in the Puget Sound country, and in what is now Pierce County, was convened at Fort Steilacoom upon the day designated. Judge Bryant, fortunately, made a complete written report of this notable event; and in his report to the governor stated:

"In pursuance of the provisions of the act of the Legislative Assembly for the Territory of Oregon, attaching the county of Lewis to the first judicial district in said territory, and appointing the first Monday in October at Steilacoom as the place of holding the District Court of the United States for said county, I opened and held said court at the time and place appointed. Captain B. H. Hill, of the First Artillery, U. S. Army, delivered to the marshal of the territory six Indians of the Snoqualmie tribe, given up by said tribe as the murderers of Wallace, namely Cussass, Quallawowt, Stulharrier, Tatam, Whyerk, and Qualthlinkyne, all of whom were indicted for murder. The two first named, Cussass and Quallawowt, were convicted and executed. The other four were found not guilty by the jury. Those who were found guilty were clearly so. As to three of the others who were acquitted, I was satisfied with the finding of the jury. It was quite evident that they were guilty in a less degree (if guilty at all). As to the fourth, there was no evidence against him; all the witnesses swore they did not see him during the affray or attack on Fort Nisqually.

"It is not improbable that he was a slave whom the guilty chiefs expected to place in their stead, as a satisfaction for the American murdered. Two others, Americans, were badly wounded by shots, and an Indian child, who afterwards died. The effect produced by this trial was salutary, and I have no doubt will long be remembered by the tribe. The whole tribe, I would judge, were present at the execution, besides a vast gathering of Indians from other tribes on the Sound. They were made to understand that our laws would punish them promptly for every murder committed, and that we would

accept no satisfaction short of all who acted in the murder of our citizens.

"I appointed Judge Alonzo A. Skinner district attorney for the time, and ordered that he be allowed for his services $250. And I also appointed, to defend them, David Stone, Esq., and made an allowance of record to him for $250. This compensation I deemed reasonable. They had to travel two hundred miles from their respective homes, camp in the woods, as well as the rest of us, and endure a great deal of fatigue in the manner of traveling in *bateaux* and canoes by water. Many of the grand and petit jurors were summoned at a distance of two hundred miles from their homes; and although the transportation may have cost some more to the department than bringing the Indians into the more settled district, and with them the witnesses, with a sufficient escort for protection (which I doubt very much), yet I have no hesitation in believing that the policy pursued more than repaid any additional expense that may have been incurred."

The trial cost $2,379.54, including an allowance of $480 for the eighty blankets given to Patkanim as a reward.

TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL FROM ORIGINAL RECORDS

A transcript from the court records of this case reads as follows:

Territory of Oregon } United States District Court
County of Lewis } Third Judicial District

United States of America }
Territory of Oregon }

At a District Court of the United States for the County of Lewis in the Territory of Oregon, begun and held at Steilacoom in said County on Monday the first day of October, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Forty Nine, before the Honorable William P. Bryant, sole judge of said Court.

The said Court being opened in due form by proclamation made by Joseph Meek Esquire, Marshall of said Territory of Oregon.

The following good and lawful men, having been duly summoned, answered to their names, to wit:

John R. Jackson, (Who was duly sworn as foreman.)

David Chambers, Jr.	Gabriel Jones
Marshal Birner	John Bradley
Benjamine LaRamer	Simon Plomondon
Mitchell Collonnair	J. Batise Real
John Batise Charlefar	Samuel Hancock
George Brell	Isam Corvier
Oliver Duffany	Michael T. Simmons

who were duly sworn, and having been charged by the court, retired to consider their charge, accompanied by their Bailiff.

On motion it was ordered that Alonzo A. Skinner be appointed District Attorney of the United States for the present term of Court who is sworn in due form of law. It being represented to the Court that six Indians are in confinement, charged with the crime of murder: It is ordered that David Stone, Esquire, Attorney at Law, be appointed as counsel for their defense.

Ordered that William Wallace be appointed clerk of this Court, who is duly sworn in office.

Ordered that Joseph L. Meek, Esquire, Marshal of the Territory of Oregon, provide a seal and Records for the District Court for the County of Lewis.

Ordered that the Court now adjourne until tomorrow morning at ten o'clock.

Wm. P. Bryant.

Tuesday Morning, October 2nd, 1849.

The Court met pursuant to adjournment.

The Grand Jury returned in open Court an indictment against Kussuss, Qullahwost, Stuharai, Tatum otherwise called Talatam, Whyeek, Quailthlumkyne, Indians of the Snowqualmie Tribe, who are in confinement for the murder of Leander C. Wallace, and having been called answered to their names; and having no further business before them were discharged.

United States of America vs. Kussus, Quallahworst Stuharrai, Tatalam Whyeek, Quailthlumkyne	Indictment for Murder

Comes now the District Attorney Alonzo A. Skinner and the said defendants being brought into Court and arraigned thereupon plead not guilty, and David Stone, Esq., personally assigned by the Court, having informed the Court that in behalf of said prisoners he was ready to proceed to trial, the following good and lawful men were duly called and sworn to try the issue so joined aforesaid to-wit:

Thomas M. Chambers	Johnathan Burbee
Peter G. Stuart	John Ellenberge
William Craig	Sidney Ford
James Sexton	Lewis Plomondon
Hiram Stuart	James Porter
David Kindred	Nathaniel Hamlin

Who, having heard the testimony and argument of counsel, and being duly charged by the Court, retired under a sworn Bailiff to consider their verdict, and after some time spent in consultation returned in open court the following verdict, to-wit: "We the jury find the defendents Quallahworst and Kussuss guilty of murder as charged in said indictment, and Stuharrai, Talatam, Whyeek and Quailthlumkyne not guilty.

(Signed) Thomas M. Chambers,
Foreman."

And the said defendents, Quallahworst and Kussuss being brought into Court, and being required to show cause if they have or can, why judgement should not be pronounced against them, neither by themselves or Counsel show any cause whatever, therefore, on motion of Alonzo A. Skinner, District Attorney in this behalf: It is considered by the Court that the said defendents, Quallahworst and Kussuss, be taken from hence, to some convenient place of confinement, and that they be there safely kept by the Marshal of the Territory of Oregon, and that on the morrow the said Marshal take them hence and hang them by the neck until they are dead.

On Motion ordered that the Court Adjourn until tomorrow morning at ten o'clock.

W. P. Bryant.

Wednesday Morning. Court met persuant to adjournment. Ordered that the Grand and Petty Juries be discharged for days service.

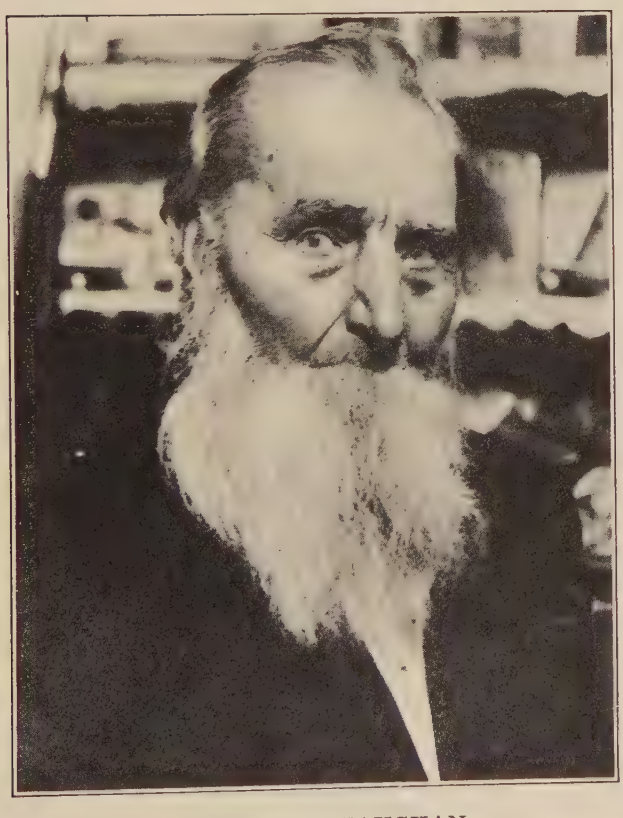
Wm. P. Bryant.

THE "ALBION" SEIZED

The Legislature of 1849 changed the name of Vancouver County to Clark, in honor of one of the leaders of the first overland exploration to the mouth of the Columbia River. Nisqually was designated as one of the two ports of delivery under proclamation of the president on January 10, 1850, Portland being named as the other port. About this time Steilacoom came into further limelight by an incident which even resulted in international negotiations between the United States and Great Britain. Information reached the custom house at Astoria in April, 1850, that the British ship *Albion* was at Dungeness, on the Strait of Fuca, loading a cargo of spars, cut on nearby shores by her crew and native Indians. Eben May Dorr was appointed as a customs inspector and dispatched to the Sound. Taking a detachment of troops from Fort Steilacoom, under command of Lieut. John B. Gibson, Dorr seized the *Albion* and her crew on the 22nd, and took her to Steilacoom. The owner of the ship, who was a London merchant, had contracted with the British government for a load of spars; but he pleaded ignorance of any port of entry in the northwest, and had made no attempt to enter his ship, nor to secure consent to cut timber. Lieutenant McArthur had also come up from Astoria with instructions to return the ship from Steilacoom to Columbia River, but heavy winds and the lack of a sufficient crew caused Lieutenant McArthur to return to Steilacoom with the ship after he had reached the straits. The ship remained at Steilacoom until October, when Judge William Strong, sitting at Vancouver, condemned the ship and cargo as forfeitures. The boat and cargo was sold at Steilacoom on November 23, 1850; but on January 11, 1851, the secretary of the treasury of the national government remitted the amount of the forfeitures.

Early in January of the year 1850 the first American merchant vessel to visit the Sound since its settlement, the *Orbit*, brought a few more settlers. Among them was Henry Murray, who settled east of Steilacoom. Three members of the crew of the British ship *Albion* also located near Steilacoom. These were William Bolton, William Elders and Frederick Rabjohn. William B. Wilton, who came to Steila-

LAFAYETTE BALCH
Founder of Steilacoom.



WILLIAM D. VAUGHAN
Pioneer of 1851 and the gunsmith of Steilacoom.

coom with Captain Balch on the *George Emory*, took up a claim near Bolton.

THE CENSUS OF 1850

The federal census of 1850 showed a considerable growth in the population of the entire territory, and also north of the Columbia River. The number of inhabitants for the territory was found to be 13,294. The white population north of the Columbia River was 1,049, Clark County (formerly Vancouver) having 592, and Lewis County 457. These figures indicated the return of some of the gold-seekers from California, which exodus had been so pronounced that even the Legislature in the fall of 1848 was without a quorum and the ranks in the army posts had been depleted by desertions. There were 146 houses in the territory north of the Columbia River. Thirteen pupils attended school during the year, although twenty-three had done so during 1849.

CAPTAIN LAFAYETTE BALCH ARRIVES AT STEILACOOM

Capt. Lafayette Balch, in command of the brig *George Emory*, arrived at Olympia from San Francisco on December 5, 1850. He was about to inaugurate a regular coast-wise trade between the Puget Sound and the California city. Nettled over some incident at Olympia, he determined to start a town of his own, and on January 10, 1851, located a Donation Claim, under the old Oregon Land Law, upon which he laid out the townsite of Lower Steilacoom, or Port Steilacoom. A few months later came John B. Chapman, an attorney from Indiana, and his son, John M. Chapman. On October 31, 1851, another Donation Claim was located just north of Balch's in the name of the latter, and Steilacoom City was laid out upon a portion of that claim. At first there was some rivalry between these two adjoining townsites; but in a few years the two settlements had become sufficiently consolidated to be termed one city—Steilacoom. Thomas M. Chambers was another new citizen to take advantage of the Donation Act, filing on a claim on Steilacoom River, and there built the first sawmill in Pierce County—later he also built a grist mill.

Among the passengers brought by Balch upon his first trip were some who settled in the Puget Sound country, and

commenced the townsite of Port Townsend. Charles Bachelor was one of these, later a resident of Pierce County, and often mentioned in the early history of Steilacoom. Among the families to arrive in 1852 was that of Thomas Tallentire, who located a Donation Claim in Pierce County.

Prior to 1852 many of the Donation Claim settlers in the Puyallup Valley and on the plains east of Steilacoom were either discharged employees of the Hudson's Bay Company or Puget Sound Agricultural Company, or discharged soldiers from the regular army. Nicholas DeLin had located his claim near the head of Commencement Bay on May 20, 1853; and Peter Judson on October 15, 1853. The settlement of the upper Puyallup Valley received an impetus with the arrival of the caravan of 1853 over the Naches Pass. There came the Kincaids, Judsons, Woolerys, Downeys, Lanes, Wrights, Nieson, Van Ogle, James Bell, and others.

THE "GEORGIANA" AFFAIR

Rumors of the discovery of gold on Queen Charlotte Island reached Olympia during the fall of 1851. An adventuresome party was outfitted at that place, and on November 3rd the sloop *Georgiana* left for the reported gold fields, with a crew of five men and a passenger list of over twenty. Their objective was on the west side of the island, but on the 18th they dropped anchor in a harbor on the east side. The following day a storm blew the sloop ashore, wrecking it. This was in the territory over which the notorious Hydah Indians roamed; and the Americans were taken prisoners and the ship plundered of everything it contained. They then burned the ship for the purpose of getting the iron used in its construction. Their period of captivity was only shortened through accident. On their way to the island they had met Captain Balch, of Steilacoom, commanding his ship, the *Demaris Cove*. When Balch learned of the gold discovery he, also, determined to go to the island as soon as he should meet his other boat, the *George Emory*. Following this plan, Balch went to Queen Charlotte Island in December, whereupon he learned of the fate of the crew and passengers of the *Georgiana*. Hurrying back to Steilacoom and Olympia, he informed Simpson P. Moses, collector of customs at Olympia, of the plight of the men. Moses chartered the *Demaris Cove*,

and under Balch, with Lieut. John Dement of the First Artillery and a few soldiers, A. B. Moses, brother of the collector, A. M. Poe, Theodore Dubosq, Sylvester, and several other volunteers, the ship returned to the island to effect the rescue of the captives. This was accomplished, and a fifty-four-day period of captivity, involving suffering from the cold, was ended by paying the ransom demanded by the Indians. The pay demanded for each man held was one shirt, one bolt of muslin, two pounds of tobacco and five blankets. It was not until several years later that Captain Balch and the other men who had spent their money and time in this expedition were reimbursed by the Federal Government.

CHAPTER III

THE COWLITZ CONVENTION

MOVEMENT STARTED JULY 4, 1851—RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED—COUNTY BOUNDARIES SUGGESTED—THURSTON COUNTY, OREGON TERRITORY, CREATED—FIRST SESSION OF THURSTON COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—POST OFFICE ESTABLISHED AT STEILACOOM IN 1852—VIEWERS FOR ROAD BETWEEN STEILACOOM AND SEATTLE APPOINTED—PIERCE COUNTY CREATED—OFFICERS FOR COUNTY APPOINTED—COUNTY SEAT LOCATED AT STEILACOOM—LEGISLATURE CHANGES BOUNDARIES IN 1855—BOUNDARIES DEFINED IN 1859—BOUNDARIES AGAIN SET FORTH IN 1867 AND 1869—PART OF KING COUNTY ANNEXED TO PIERCE COUNTY.

MOVEMENT STARTED JULY 4, 1851

Leading up to the organization of Pierce County was the convention held at Cowlitz Landing on the 29th day of August, 1851. There had been some agitation among the people living north of the Columbia River to form a separate commonwealth. At a celebration held in Olympia, July Fourth, 1851, the orator of the day was John Chapman. In the course of his speech, he stressed the need for the division of territory with such logic as to inspire the people to action. It was then and there the agitation took definite form and the movement was launched which culminated in the "Cowlitz Convention," the acts of which we deem of sufficient importance to publish here.

The minutes of that convention were printed in the Oregon Spectator of September 23, 1851. We reproduce them as they appeared in that early publication.

For the Spectator.

COWLITZ CONVENTION.

Cowlitz, Lewis Co., O. T.
August 29, 1851.

The following are the proceedings of a convention of delegates in Oregon Territory, North of the Columbia River, which was called by a previous constituted arrangement of

the citizens of said district of country, calling said convention and selecting delegates to attend the same, to take into consideration the propriety of organizing a separate Territorial Government, and such other purposes as the demands and wants of the people required. The convention met in compliance with the order of the election of the delegates, at the Cowlitz, in Lewis County, on the 29th day of August, 1851. The Convention was called to order by Thos. M. Chambers, Esq., when the following gentlemen came forward and presented their credentials as delegates duly elected from the several precincts in said Territory and took upon themselves the duties of members of said convention: Messrs. Catlin, Burbie, Huntress, Warbass, Jackson, Frazer, Bernier, Bosit [Borst], Dellabraugh, Chapman, Plomondon, Poe, Crosby, Chambers, M. T. Simmons, Maynard, Brownfield, Broshears, Bradley, Edgar, Balch, Wilson, Saunders, A. T. [J.], Simmons, Cochran, and Ford. The convention then proceeded to ballot for officers, which resulted in the unanimous choice of Hon. Seth Catlin for President, and F. S. Balch, Esq., and Alonzo Poe, Esq., for Secretaries.

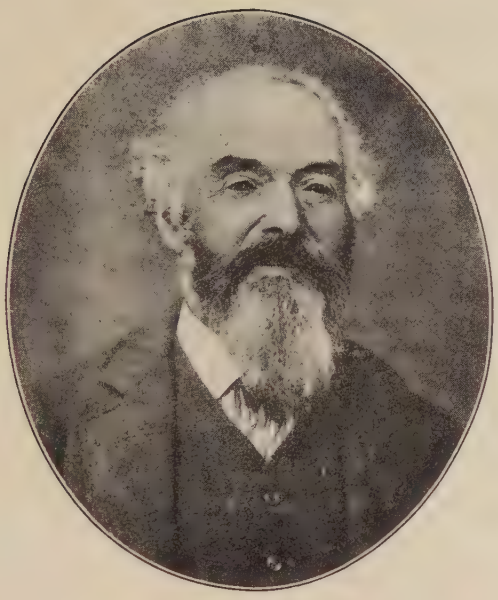
RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED

The President on taking the chair, addressed the convention in an appropriate manner, and stated the object of the convention, then announced the convention ready for business. Mr. Jackson then offered the following resolution, which was adopted.

Resolved, That parliamentary rules be observed by this convention for their government, in so far as the same may not be altered by this convention. Mr. Chapman introduced the following resolution, which was adopted: Resolved, That the following standing committees be appointed by the President.

1. A committee of five on Territorial Government.
2. A committee of eight on Districts and Counties.
3. A committee of three on the Rights and Privileges of Citizens.
4. A committee of three on Internal Improvements.
5. A committee of three on Ways and Means.

Mr. Simmons then moved an adjournment until 10



JOHN BRADLEY

First sheriff of Pierce County. Appointed by the Oregon Legislature when the County was created, January, 1853.

MOSES WARD

Cabinet-maker and farmer. An Oregon Trail pioneer of 1851.

o'clock, which was carried. According to adjournment the convention met, when the President appointed the following gentlemen on the several committees:

Committee on Territorial Government—Messrs. Chapman, Jackson, M. T. Simmons, Huntress, and Chambers.

Committee on Districts and Counties—Messrs. Brownfield, Wilson, Crosby, Jackson, Burbie, Plomondon, Edgar, and Warbass.

Committee on Rights and Privileges of Citizens—Messrs. Huntress, Maynard, and Chapman. Committee on Internal Improvements—Messrs. M. T. Simmons, Burbie, and Borst. Committee on Ways and Means—Messrs. Frazer, A. T. [J.] Simmons, and Bradley. Mr. Chapman then submitted the following resolution, which was adopted. Resolved, That the Committee on Territorial Government report to this convention the propriety of memorializing Congress for the organization of a Territorial Government north of the Columbia River, in Oregon Territory.

COUNTY BOUNDARIES SUGGESTED

Mr. Chapman then introduced the following resolution which was adopted. Resolved, That the committee on Districts and Counties, do report to this convention the propriety of petitioning the Legislature of Oregon, to lay out the Northern Territory in suitable boundaries for counties, and that such boundaries be designated by the committee, leaving each district and county to organize whenever the citizens of such districts and counties may think proper.

Mr. Balch submitted the following resolution, which was adopted. Resolved, That the committee on Internal Improvements, report to this convention the propriety of memorializing the next Legislature of Oregon, for constructing a plank road from some point on Puget's Sound to the Columbia River near the mouth of the Cowlitz River.

Mr. Chapman offered the following:

Resolved, That the committee on Rights and Privileges of Citizens are hereby required to report to this convention for its consideration, a suitable memorial to Congress, requesting that in the organization of a Territorial Government north of the Columbia River, all male citizens over the age

of 18 years, six months a resident, and 30 days in the county in which they vote, be allowed the right of suffrage; and that all natural and naturalized male citizens over the age of 18 years, north of the Columbia River, be allowed the benefit of the act of Congress donating land to the people of Oregon.

Mr. M. T. Simmons submitted the following amendment —That after the words 18 years, "Except Negroes and Indians" to be inserted.

After an exciting debate, in which Messrs. Chapman, Simmons, Huntress, Balch, Maynard, and Wilson, participated, upon the question for the adoption of the amendment being put, it was adopted. Then upon the question for the adoption of the resolution as amended, being put, it was lost; Yeas 7; nays 14.

Mr. Poe moved the adjournment of the convention until Saturday morning at 8 o'clock, which was adopted.

Saturday Morning, 8 o'clock.

According to adjournment the convention convened. The Secretary read the proceedings of the preceding day, and the minutes were adopted.

Reports from committees being in order, Mr. Chapman, chairman of the committee on Territorial Government, offered the following report:

Mr. President—The committee on Territorial Government, to whom was referred the resolution requiring them to report to this convention the propriety of organizing a Territorial Government north of the Columbia River, have had the same under consideration, and directed me to make the following report:

That the committee are unanimously of the opinion that a Territorial Government ought to be organized by Congress, north of the Columbia River. The propriety of such an organization arises from the demand and necessity of the occasion. That the Government is contemplated for the benefit of the people. The vast extent of territory north, well adapted to agriculture, commerce and manufacturing, the total absence of all municipal law or civil officers, the great distance from the seat of the present government, and the isolated situation of this part of the territory therefrom, and

many other reasons too well known to require repetition, conspire to convince the committee that there is much propriety in the organization of a separate territorial government, and that no time ought to be lost in demanding the same from Congress.

Therefore the committee offers the following resolution for adoption—Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed by the President of the convention, to prepare a suitable memorial to Congress on the subject, and that the same be forwarded to the delegate in Congress from Oregon territory, requesting him to use his influence in procuring the organization of a separate territorial government.

The question on the adoption of the resolution being put, it was unanimously adopted.

Mr. M. T. Simmons, chairman of the committee on Internal Improvements, presented the report of that committee in favor of memorializing Congress to open a territorial road from some point on Puget's Sound towards Walla Walla on the Columbia River, over the Cascade Mountains. Also in favor of the construction of a plank road from some point on Puget's Sound to the most eligible point on the Columbia River near the mouth of the Cowlitz River, and the committee offered the following resolution, for adoption. That our delegate be and hereby is instructed and required to use every exertion possible to procure an appropriation of One Hundred Thousand Dollars by Congress, for the opening of a territorial road from Puget's Sound to the Walla Walla, on the Columbia River; and that the committee appointed to draft the memorial on a territorial government, also forward a memorial on the subject of said appropriation, which resolution was unanimously adopted.

Mr. Maynard then submitted the following resolution, which was adopted: Resolved, That our representative be and hereby is instructed to use all honorable means in the next Legislature of Oregon, to obtain a charter for a plank road from Olympia, on Puget's Sound, to the nearest and most eligible point on the Columbia River near the mouth of the Cowlitz River.

Mr. Huntress moved an adjournment to half past two, P. M., which was adopted.

According to adjournment the convention met: when the President, as authorized, appointed the following gentlemen to compose the committee to send a memorial to Congress on the subject of organizing a new territorial government north of the Columbia River: Mr. J. B. Chapman, Mr. F. S. Balch, and Mr. M. T. Simmons.

Mr. Brownfield, chairman of the committee on Districts and Counties, submitted the following report: Mr. President—The committee on Districts and Counties, to whom was referred the resolution requiring them to district north of the Columbia river into suitable county boundaries, have had the same under consideration, and directed me to make the following report:

That no doubt but much good may result by having the territory properly bounded, the metes and bounds designated and those districts not sufficiently inhabited for organization can be attached to other counties which are sufficiently populated. Such regulation is calculated to harmonize settlements and communities. They come to the country knowing what is a judicious arrangement for future counties. Therefore they have fixed the following boundaries:

1. Whitby's (Whidbey) island, one county.

2. From the Strait of Fuca to the Sinhomas (Snohomish) River, including all the country north (South) of the British line, one county.

3. From the mouth of the Sinhomas River, up the Sound to the north side of the Pugallup River, thence due east to the Cascade Mountain, one county.

4. From the north side of the Pugallup, beginning on the Sound, running due east with County No. 3, to the Cascade Mountain, thence south with said Cascade Mountain until the line reaches the dividing ridge between the waters of the Cowlitz and Nesqually rivers; thence westwardly with said dividing ridge sufficiently far until a line due north will strike the mouth of the Nesqually river; thence west in the channel of the Sound, sufficiently far to include the islands lying north of Nesqually and west of the Pugallup river, thence to the place of beginning, at the mouth of the Pugallup, shall form the bounds of one county.

The 5th county shall be as follows, beginning at the

mouth of the Nisqually river, running west with the Sound to Poe's point, thence across the arm of the Sound to the west bank of Budd's Inlet, thence up Mud Bay west fifteen miles, thence southeast to the forks of the road leading to Yilm and Olympia; thence to the southwest corner of county No. 4, thence north with said county line No. 4, to place of beginning at the Sound, to be the bounds of said county.

6. The following bounds to form county No. 6, to wit: beginning at the north end of Shoal Water Bay, thence up the said Bay to Cedar Creek, then up said Cedar Creek until a line north will strike the Wanouchie river, then up said river to the boundary of county No. 5; thence west to the Red Salmon Fishery; thence south with the shore of the Pacific Ocean to the place of beginning, shall form one county.

7. The following bounds shall form county No. 7: To include all that district of country lying between Cape Flattery on the Pacific, and Hood's Canal, and south to county No. 6, shall form the bounds of one county.

8. The following bounds shall form county No. 8, to wit: All that district of country lying east of No. 6, and west of No. 5, to the mouth of Black river, and west to the dividing ridge between the Ghehalis and Columbia rivers.

9. The following bounds shall form county No. 9, the district lying between the mouth of the Black river, up the Ghehalis river to the east end of Old Channel at the Land Slip, including all the territory not otherwise appropriated in county No. 5, and to the dividing ridge of the waters of Columbia and Ghehalis rivers.

10. The county boundaries of No. 10 shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning at the corners of counties No. 4 and 5, and south with dividing ridge between the Skucum Chuck, Nowancoon, and the waters of Nisqually and Cowlitz rivers, until it strikes the dividing ridge between the Nowancoon and Cowlitz rivers; thence along said ridge until a west line will strike the east end of Nowancoon Plains, thence south to the dividing ridge of the waters of the Gehalis river and the Columbia river; thence west with said dividing ridge until it strikes the boundary of county No. 9; thence with said county boundary to the place of beginning.

11. That the following bounds form county No. 11: Beginning at the forks of the Cowlitz; thence up the right hand fork to its source; thence north to the head branches of the left-hand fork of the Cowlitz; thence west and north with the dividing ridge between the waters of the Nesqually, Cowlitz and Gehalis rivers, until it intersects the eastern boundary of No. 10; thence parallel with said east boundary to the southwest corner; thence south to the place of beginning, at the forks of the Cowlitz.

12. That the following bounds constitute county No. 12: Beginning at the North end of Dear island, on the Columbia river; thence northeast to the head branches of the right-hand fork of the Cowlitz, intersecting the boundary of No. 11; thence down said right-hand fork of Cowlitz to the forks; thence northwest with line No. 11; thence with the dividing ridge of the Columbia and Ghehalis waters to Pacific county; thence with the line of Pacific county to the Columbia river; thence up the middle of the channel of said river to the place of beginning, shall constitute the bounds of one county.

Be it further Resolved, That our representative be and he is hereby instructed to procure the division of said territory, as above designated; and to organize such districts as may be petitioned for by the inhabitants thereof, and to attach such other districts for judicial purposes to those organized, until such time as they may have sufficient inhabitants to organize.

Previous to the question of the adoption of the resolution being put, Mr. Chapman submitted the following amendment, which was adopted: To attach to county No. 5, all that portion of unappropriated territory not embraced in the bounds of any county lying between No. 5, and Hood's Canal, and that the north line remaining west when it reaches Budd's Bay, instead of Mud Bay, to say across Mud Bay.

Mr. Warbass also proposed the following amendment, which was adopted:

That the boundaries of County No. 11, be so altered as to include the whole of County No. 10, and that the said county be known by the name of Lewis County.

Mr. Warbass also proposed the following amendment, which was adopted: That all that portion of territory lying east and south of the main Cowlitz river in the county No. 11, be known as St. Helen's county.

Upon the question for the adoption of the report as amended, being put, it was adopted.

Mr. Balch proposed that county No. 4, be called Steilacoom county, adopted. (Our present Pierce County.)

Names were proposed for several other counties, when Mr. A. J. Simmons moved an adjournment until 8 o'clock in the evening, which was carried.

In accordance with the adjournment the convention met, when Mr. Chapman submitted the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That our delegate to Congress be instructed to use his influence with the Congress of the U. S. that in the organization of said territorial government to have said territory designated as Columbia Territory, and that the name of *Columbia* Territory is most especially solicited and requested.

* * * * * *

Several other resolutions were offered in the meeting; some of which were adopted; some rejected, when Mr. Balch moved that the convention adjourn, which was carried.

(Signed) Seth Catlin, Prest.
F. S. Balch, A. M. Poe, Secretaries.

The committees, that were appointed by President Catlin, were evidently quite active after the convention adjourned. The minutes of the meeting were published in at least two Oregon papers, the *Spectator* and the *Oregonian*. The special committee formulated and forwarded the memorial to Congress, evidently in care of Gen. J. Lane, as the endorsements on the outside seem to indicate. They read:

1. *Oregon Territory.* The petition of Citizens and the proceeding of a public Meeting in Oregon Territory, in relation to the division of Said Territory. Dec. 30, 1851. Referred to the Committee on Territories. ——

Mr. Holliday

Genl. Lane.

2. To Gnl. J. Lane Petition to Congress
A Petition to divide Oregon Territory,
Com on Territories. Lane

This paper, thus endorsed, was recently found among the files of Gen. Joe Lane's papers in Washington, D. C. General Lane was delegate from Oregon in those early days.

THURSTON COUNTY, OREGON TERRITORY, CREATED

Thurston County, Oregon Territory, was created January 22, 1852, out of that part of Lewis County west of the Cascade Divide and north of the Cowlitz Divide, and an election was called for June 7th. Officers chosen at that time, when 86 votes were cast, were A. J. Simmons, sheriff; A. M. Poe, clerk; D. R. Bigelow, treasurer; R. S. Bailey, assessor; Edmund Sylvester, coroner; A. A. Denny, S. S. Ford, Sr., and David Shelton, county commissioners. On July 5th the county commissioners met at the office of A. M. Poe, in Olympia, and proceeded to organize. The large county was divided into five precincts, one of which was named Steilacoom, roughly corresponding to the present boundaries of Pierce County. At the fall meeting of the board William Packwood was granted a license to run a ferry over the Nisqually River for the fee of $1; and his petition for a school district between Olympia and Steilacoom was granted. The tax levy for the year 1852 was 4 mills for the county fund, 1½ mills for schools, the same for the territorial fund, and a poll tax of $1. The total assessed valuation of property within Thurston County, which then included Pierce, King, Island, Jefferson, Chehalis, Mason, and the present Thurston counties, was $124,000.

FIRST SESSION OF THURSTON COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

The records of the first session of the county commissioners for Thurston County contain several passages of interest, referring to pioneers living within the present boundary lines of this county, and to matters connected with the early history of this county. The session opened on July 5, 1852, with David Shelton, chairman, and Arthur A. Denny and S. S. Ford as the other two members. A. J. Simmons was sheriff; R. J. Bailey, assessor; D. R. Bigelow, treasurer,

and A. M. Poe, clerk of the board. Their second session was held on September 6th, when the first mention is made of a school district embracing territory now in Pierce County. The number of the district created was left blank in the records; but it was defined as containing that area "commencing at the Sequalitchew creek below Fort Nisqually, thence in a southeasterly direction including Fort Nisqually and a prairie occupied by Bastion and Gravelle; thence to include the Yelm Prairie, thence west to the meridian line; thence north on said line to the waters of the Sound; thence down the Sound to the place of beginning." The board also created two road districts affecting land in this county. Road District No. 4 was made to include "all that portion of the new road leading from Steilacoom to the Cowlitz via Olympia between the crossing of the Sequalitchew creek and Steilacoom." John M. Chapman was named road supervisor; and the commissioners ordered that settlers in the Puyallup Valley and between the river and Steilacoom should perform their road work in that district. Road District No. 3 included a stretch of the new road between the Sequalitchew and toward Olympia, with William Packwood named as supervisor.

POST OFFICE ESTABLISHED AT STEILACOOM IN 1852

The first post office to be established in Pierce County was that at Steilacoom. In fact, it was one of the first to be named in territory now embraced within the State of Washington. It came into existence by official action taken July 6, 1852, while this was a part of Lewis County, Oregon; and the first postmaster appointed was James Hall. But little is known regarding Hall, for his name is not encountered in any way in Steilacoom or county affairs after the organization of Washington Territory. Among the old letters and files of Judge Thomas M. Chambers, recently given to the author by his son, R. L. Chambers, now living at Custer, has been found the original letter of the Second Assistant Postmaster General at Washington to the Steilacoom postmaster appointing J. B. Chapman as the contractor to carry the weekly mail from Olympia to Steilacoom at a weekly compensation not exceeding $2.70. The letter follows:

"POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT
Contract Office
18 Jan'y, 1853.

"Sir:

"Your office is to be supplied with the mail once a week from Olympia, distant 28 miles.

"The expense of so supplying it is to be defrayed wholly out of the net proceeds of postage collected at your office, including postage on letters and papers *sent* prepaid by stamps, and is not to exceed the sum of 140 dollars a year or $35 a quarter, the surplus, if any, to be retained, subject to the order of the Postmaster General. J. B. Chapman is accepted as Contractor, to perform this service, which is to commence on the earliest date practicable. If he has failed to commence, engage some one else at the lowest limit practicable, (limited, however, to your net yield).

"You will report the date of actual commencement of service, and by whom; also the days and hours at which you have arranged the departures and arrivals of the mails in each direction, at each office."

On November 12, 1853, a similar notice was received by the postmaster at Steilacoom, except that the name of W. M. Smith appeared as the carrier. This second appointment is also contained among the files of the late Judge Chambers.

VIEWERS FOR ROAD BETWEEN STEILACOOM AND SEATTLE APPOINTED

On the eighth day of December, 1852, the county commissioners of Thurston County convened in regular session at Olympia, and realizing the need of other means of travel than by boat from the county seat to other settlements, passed a resolution to lay out a road from "the City of Steilacoom to the town of Seattle." They then named three men, John M. Chapman, W. N. Bell and L. M. Collins as viewers of the road. In due time these men filed a report as follows: "The undersigned viewers of a County Road running from Steilacoom City to Seattle, report as follows: Beginning at the town of Seattle and running a southerly direction to Mr. Collins' claim on the Duwamps River, thence the same direction on good ground to the Puyallup River, it being a divide

ridge the most of the way, Striking the Puyallup River one mile above Adam Benston's claim, well marked and designated by marks on both sides of said river, thence a southerly direction to the crossing of Steilacoom Creek, thence same course to Steilacoom City the terminus of said road, the whole road being well marked and on good ground, the viewers report a good and practicable Road can be made with but little labor.

"This 23d day of March, A. D. 1853.

(Signed) "John M. Chapman
"W. N. Bell
"L. M. Collins
"Viewers."

The above report was filed with the Thurston County commissioners, together with the individual service bills of the viewers:

"John M. Chapman presented bill for $ 52.00
L. M. Collins " " " 114.00
W.N. Bell " " " 54.00"

Between the time of appointing these road viewers and the date of their report Thurston County had been divided by act of the Oregon Legislature. Pierce County and King County had been created, and none of the work performed was now within the boundaries of Thurston County, hence the commissioners of that county would not pay the bills. This refusal is what called forth the letter from Mr. Chapman, copy given herewith:

"Steilacoom City, W. T.,
"May 1, 1853.

"Messrs. Bell & Collins—

"Sirs:

"You I have no doubt have heard long since the consequences of our road. The Commissioners of Thurston would have nothing to do with it at all.

"Now the consequence is that we have to take the matter into our own hands. You can have your Commissioners confirm what is in your County and I will do the same in this County.

"Yours very respectfully,
"John M. Chapman."

The original report of the "viewers" and the letter from Mr. Chapman are in the archives of the Washington State Historical Society. It is understood that when the men who viewed the road presented their accounts to the commissioners of Pierce and King counties payment was refused on the ground that these commissioners had never ordered the work. So far as we have been able to ascertain, Chapman, Bell and Collins were never paid for their work.

PIERCE COUNTY CREATED

Before Congress had taken action on the resolutions passed by the Cowlitz convention, the Territorial Legislature of Oregon created the County of Pierce out of Thurston County, passed an act appointing officers for the county, and another law locating the county seat at Steilacoom. The enactment creating the county follows:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Oregon, That all portions of Thurston County now embraced within the following boundaries, to-wit: Commencing at the mouth of river Nesqually, in the middle of the main Channel thereof, thence North along the main Channel of Puget's Sound between Anderson's Island and the main land to the head of Case's Inlet, thence due East to the middle of the West Channel of the passage between Vashon's Island and the main land, thence South along up said Channel to a point opposite to Point Defiance, thence East from the point aforesaid, up the middle of Commencement Bay to the mouth of the Puyallup river, thence up the middle of said stream to the mouth of the North fork of the same, thence up the middle of the main fork of said Stream to the head of the same, thence due East to the summit of the Cascade range of mountains, thence South along the summit of said range of mountains to a parallel of Latitude to mouth of Michael's Fork of the Nesqually river, thence from the point last aforesaid, West along said parallel of Latitude to the middle of the main Channel of said river to the place of beginning—is hereby constituted and organized into a Separate County to be known and called Pierce County, in honor of Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire.

"Section 2. That all the Territory embraced within the said boundaries shall compose a County for civil, and military purposes, and shall be subject to the same laws, and rules, regulations and restrictions as all other Counties in the Territory of Oregon and entitled to elect the same County officers as other Counties are entitled to elect.

"Section 3. The election precincts in said County are hereby established at the houses of John M. Chapman, at Steilacoom City, and Henry Murray, on Nesqually Plains; provided that nothing in this act shall be construed as to prevent the County Commissioners of said County from hereafter establishing other precincts.

"Section 4. This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

"Passed the House of Representatives December 21, 1852.

"Passed the Council December 22, 1852.

(Signed) "B. F. Harding, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

"M. P. Deady, President of Council."

OFFICERS FOR COUNTY APPOINTED

The law appointing county officers for Pierce County read as follows:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Oregon, That Thomas Chambers, William P. Dougherty, and Alexander Smith be and they are hereby constituted and appointed the board of County Commissioners, and that John Bradley be and is hereby constituted and appointed sheriff; and that John M. Chapman be and is hereby constituted and appointed Probate Clerk in and for the County of Pierce, who shall continue to hold and discharge the duties of their respective offices until the next annual election for County officers and until their successors are duly elected and qualified.

"Section 2. That the persons hereby constituted and appointed officers by the 1st Section of this act shall, before entering upon discharge of their respective duties, qualify in the same manner, and with like restrictions, as those elected at an annual, general election.

"Section 3. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

"Passed the Council Jany. 6, 1853.

"Passed the House of Rep. Jany. 6, 1853.

"Speaker B. F. Harding.

"President M. P. Deady."

COUNTY SEAT LOCATED AT STEILACOOM

The law to locate the county seat of Pierce County follows:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Oregon, That the County Seat of Pierce County shall be and the same is hereby located and established at Steilacoom City, on the land Claim of John M. Chapman.

"Section 2. This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

"Passed the Council January 6, 1853.

"Passed the House of Representatives Jany. 6, 1853.

"Speaker B. F. Harding. President M. P. Deady."

Pierce County is not the largest in the state, but it is one of the most important; it has about 125 miles of salt-water shore line, with many bays and inlets and several important islands. It has a greater variety of elevations than any other county in the United States, reaching from the tide level of Puget Sound to the summit of Tacoma-Rainier, which mountain is wholly within the boundary of the county, thus giving a panorama of scenic beauty unequaled anywhere, and a climate ranging from a mild and salubrious temperate zone quality in the valleys to the most rigorous, up on the mountain side.

The mountains and foothills are full of coal and precious metals. The rivers, fed by the glaciers of Mount Tacoma, possess almost immeasurable water power.

LEGISLATURE CHANGES BOUNDARIES IN 1855

On January 25, 1855, the Legislature amended the act of December 22, 1852, of the Oregon Legislature creating the County of Pierce, by establishing the boundaries of the county as follows:

"Commencing at the middle of the mouth of the main channel of the Nisqually River, thence north along the main

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

COURTHOUSE, STEILACOOM
Built in 1853; the first courthouse north of the Columbia River.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

CATHOLIC CONVENT, STEILACOOM
Established in the early '50s.

channel of Puget Sound between Anderson's Island and the main land to the head of Case's Inlet; thence due east to the middle of the west channel of the passage between Vashon's Island and the main land; thence south along said channel to a point opposite of Point Defiance; thence east from the point last aforesaid, up the middle of Commencement Bay to the mouth of the main channel of the Puyallup River; thence easterly to the head of Stuck River; thence due east to the middle of the White River; thence up the middle of the main channel of said river to the head of the same; thence due east to the summit of said range of mountains; thence southerly along the summit of said range of mountains to a parallel of latitude passing through the mouth of Michael's Fork of the Nisqually River; thence down the middle of the main channel of said river to the place of beginning."

BOUNDARIES DEFINED IN 1859

On January 29, 1859, the boundaries of the county were described to be as follows:

"Commencing at a point in the middle of the channel of the Puget Sound opposite the mouth of the Nisqually River; thence westerly along the middle of the main channel of the Puget Sound to a point opposite Case's Inlet; thence north along the main channel to the head of said Inlet; thence due north to the line of township 22 north, range 1 west; thence due east to the middle of the channel of Colvo's Passage; thence south along the middle of said passage and the middle of the main channel of Commencement Bay to a point on the 5th standard parallel; thence due east to the middle of the channel of White River to the summit of said mountains in the Naches Pass; thence south along the summit of said mountains to the headwaters of the Nisqually River; thence westerly along the middle of the main channel of the Nisqually River to the place of beginning."

BOUNDARIES AGAIN SET FORTH IN 1867 AND 1869

The legislatures of 1867 and 1869 defined the boundaries of the county in the following manner:

"Commencing at the mouth, mid-channel, of the Nisqually River; thence following the main channel of said river to its head; thence due east to the summit of the Cascade

mountains; thence northerly along said summit to the head of Green River; thence westerly down said river to its confluence with the White River; thence down the main channel of the White River to the intersection of the fifth standard parallel; thence west along said line to the head of Commencement Bay; thence northerly along the main channel of said bay to the south entrance of Colvo's Passage; thence down the channel of said passage to the northeast corner of section 16 in township 22 north, range 2 east; thence west to the northeast corner of section 16, in township 22 north, range 1 west; thence southerly along the channel of Case's Inlet and Puget Sound to the middle of the mouth of the Nisqually River and the place of beginning."

PART OF KING COUNTY ANNEXED TO PIERCE COUNTY

The county boundaries were again changed at a later date. And you, who are reading this chapter as one interested in the county's history, if you so desire, may stop at the end of this and the next sentence and start laboring on the solution of an interesting local historical problem, and at the same time test your perseverance, your control of your temper, your ability to smile unnoticed at the dilemma of officials when questioned in connection with the event, and your further graciousness of being able to smile pleasantly and openly at rebuffs, disappointments and even arrogant lack of knowledge. If you will now stop reading and work out the problem short of several hours at the courthouses in the two counties involved you will learn something of the problem and task of gathering data for the history of any county; you will have impressed upon you the manner in which important historical events of our counties and state are treated and neglected; you will soon conclude that action must be taken, by proper laws if necessary, to insure different methods and procedure to preserve for future generations important acts and happenings which are occurring daily in a more complete, careful and intelligent manner.

But for fear that the task set might prove unfruitful; for fear that this one problem alone would spoil any inclination you might have to delve into historical subjects; for fear that you might lose your temper and become impatient, might

even want to do bodily harm to county officials and deputies when they look at you or question you in a manner challenging your sanity—for these most benevolent reasons you will be saved the task and discomfiture. Mayhap the election department of King County, or the King County commissioners and their several stenographers, or the King County engineer, or the King County clerk, or the auditor of that county might now be able to tell you off-hand the nature and date of this change in boundary lines since being duly presented with the information some several weeks ago to save future embarrassment; but if that information has been treated in the same manner as the original data your task will be just as hard as we found it.

In 1891 a law was passed by the Legislature to permit the voters in a certain described area the right to petition and vote upon the question of annexing to the adjoining county. On May 18, 1900, the minutes of the county commissioners of King County contain about two vague and indefinite lines relative to such an election affecting their southern boundary line. It was to the effect that the matter was laid over. On January 10, 1901, a few lines in their minutes show that an election of the voters in the territory affected was set for February 19, of that year. A short time after the last named date their records show that the election had resulted in the necessary majority annexing the territory in question to Pierce County. This land included that once in the Indian Reservation, north of the fifth standard parallel, taking in Brown's Point. From a reference to the county map and the previous legislative acts defining the boundaries of the county it will be noted that prior to February 19, 1901, the northern boundary line of Pierce County followed the fifth parallel westerly to Commencement Bay. It is impossible to give more details regarding the event. The petition for the election, if existing, is bundled up with other unindexed records of King County, and stored away in the clerk's vaults. The county commissioners' records fail to show the number of votes cast, or the majority given. No one knows what has become of the certified proceedings sent to the state auditor or to Pierce County. However, Pierce County did not buy the territory involved, as some have written and as some, therefore, believe.

CHAPTER IV

THE NACHES PASS IMMIGRANTS

FIRST IMMIGRANT TRAIN TO CROSS CASCADES—LIST OF PARTY IN TRAIN—WASHINGTON TERRITORY CREATED MARCH 2, 1853—BALCH, THOMPSON, CHAPMAN AND MUSE ELECTED TO LEGISLATURE—EARLY MARRIAGES BY SHERWOOD BONNEY—LIVING NECESSITIES HIGH—FIRST SCHOOL TAUGHT BY MRS. SHERWOOD BONNEY—THE STEILACOOM METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—EARLY LAWS—FEES RECEIVED BY SHERIFF—ALL MALES TO WORK ON ROADS—FIRST COUNTY COMMISSIONERS UNDER TERRITORY—STEILACOOM INCORPORATED—MEMORIAL ASKS CONGRESS TO REMOVE PUGET SOUND AGRICULTURAL COMPANY.

FIRST IMMIGRANT TRAIN TO CROSS CASCADES

During the year 1853 a division of the vanguard of civilization came to Pierce County via the Naches Pass. This was the first immigrant train to come directly across the Cascade Mountains into the Puget Sound country. According to George Himes, one of the party, a boy then nine years of age, and now an assistant with the Oregon Historical Society, there were about 180 people in the party. They came from several different states—Iowa, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri and Kentucky, but in the course of travel somewhere between the Missouri River and the crossing of the Rocky Mountains gradually came together and formed a concrete company, elected leaders and pooled their issues for convenience and safety. They followed the Oregon Trail across the Rocky Mountains and westward into the Grande Ronde Valley. There they were met by Mr. Sargent, who had come to Oregon some time before and had gone thus far eastward to guide the company directly across the Cascades to Puget Sound via a new road that was being cut by a company of men over the Naches Pass.

After crossing the Blue Mountains this company bore north and west from the much-traveled Trail which led down the Columbia River to "Old Fort Vancouver." They crossed the Columbia near the junction of the Yakima with that

great stream, wended their way up the Valley of the Yakima to the Selah Valley, where they made a camp on September 20, on Chief Owhi's place. They remained there for two days, buying from the chief potatoes, beef and other provisions, before beginning the ascent to the Naches Pass.

Through some mistake, the men who had been clearing the road had been told that no travelers would come that way that season, so they had quit the work and left the road in an unfinished condition, which caused much heavy work and some hardships for the oncoming immigrant train. It took the company eighteen days to travel from Selah Valley to Clover Creek where they made their last company camp. About one-third of the company established permanent homes in Pierce County. On the eighth day of October, 1913, the Washington State Historical Society dedicated a memorial marker on Clover Creek Road near where the last camp of the Naches Pass party was made.

LIST OF PARTY IN TRAIN

The following members of the party were from Kentucky:

Biles, James
Biles, Mrs. Nancy M.
Biles, George W.
Biles, James M.
Biles, Kate (Sargent)
Biles, Susan B. (Drew)
Biles, Clark
Biles, Margaret
Biles, Ephemia (Knapp)
Byles, Rev. Chas.
Byles, Mrs. Sarah W.
Byles, David F.
Hill, Mary Jane (Byles)
Byles, Rebecca E. (Goodell)
Byles, Charles N.
Byles, Sarah I. (Ward)
Woodward, John W.
Baker, Bartholomew C.
Baker, Mrs. Fanny
Baker, James E.
Baker, John W.
Baker, Leander H.
Baker, Elijah
Baker, Mrs. Olive B.
Baker, Joseph N.
Baker, William LeRoy
Brooks, Martha (Young)
West, Newton
Downey, William R.
Downey, Mrs. William R.
Downey, Christopher C.
Downey, George W.
Downey, James H.
Downey, William A.
Downey, R. M.
Downey, John M.
Downey, Louise D. (Guess)
Downey, Jane (Clark)

Downey, Susan (Latham)
Downey, Laura B. (Bartlett)
Guess, Mason F.
Guess, Wilson
Young, Austin E.
Finch, Henry C.
Davis, Varine
Aiken, James
Aiken, John
Aiken, Glenn
Clinton, Wesley
Hampton, J. Wilson
Bowers, John
Kincaid, William M.
Kincaid, Susannah (Thompson)
Kincaid, Joseph C.
Kincaid, Laura (Meade)
Kincaid, Christopher
Kincaid, Ruth (McCarty)
Kincaid, James
Kincaid, John
Gant, James
Gant, Mrs. James
Gant, Harris
Gant, Mrs. Harris

Missouri furnished the following pioneers of the train:

Woolery, Isaac
Woolery, Mrs. Isaac ("Aunt Peg")
Woolery, Robert L.
Woolery, James Henderson
Woolery, Sarah Jane
Woolery, Abram
Woolery, Mrs. Abram (Aunt "Pop")
Woolery, Jacob Francis
Woolery, Daniel Henry
Woolery, Agnes W. (Lamon)
Light, Erastus A.
Light, Mrs. E. A.
Light, Henry
Melville, George
Melville, Mrs. George
Melville, Kate M. (Thompson)
Melville, Robert
Wright, Israel H.
Wright, Mrs. Isaac H.
Wright, Benj. Franklin
Wright, Mrs. Benj. Franklin
Wright, James
Wright, Elizabeth (Bell)
Wright, Rebecca (Moore)
Wright, William
Wright, Byrd
Grandfather Wright
Grandmother Wright
Bell, James
Wright, Annis (Downey)

The following were from Indiana:

Himes, Tyrus
Himes, Mrs. Tyrus
Himes, George H.
Himes, Helen L. (Ruddell)
Himes, Judson W.
Himes, Lestina Z. (Eaton)
Risdon, Joel
Risdon, Henry
Fitch, Charles R.
Burnett, Frederick

Longmire, James
Longmire, Mrs. James
Longmire, Elaine
Longmire, John A.
Longmire, Tillathi (Kandle)
Sargent, Asher
Sargent, Mrs. Asher
Sargent, E. Nelson
Sargent, Wilson
Sargent, F. M.
Sargent, Matilda (Saylor)
Sargent, Rebecca (Kellet)
Ogle, Van
Lane, John
Lane, Mrs. John
Day, Joseph
Greenman, Clark N.
Lane, Daniel E.
Lane, Mrs. Daniel E.
Lane, Edward
Lane, William
Lane, Timothy
Lane, Albert

The following came from Illinois:

Gordon, Mary Frances
Gordon, Widow
Porter, Mrs. Mary Ann McCullough
——— McCullough
——— Frazier
Frazier, Mrs. Elizabeth
Judson, Peter
Judson, Mrs. Peter
Judson, Stephen
Judson, John Paul
Mueller, Gertrude S. (Delin)
Neison, John

William H. Mitchell and Mr. and Mrs. John Steward were from unknown states. The latter family included six children—Thomas J., Samuel, Calvin, Celia, Louise, and Deborah.

WASHINGTON TERRITORY CREATED MARCH 2, 1853

Congress passed the act creating Washington Territory on March 2, 1853, and it was signed by the President on the same day. I. I. Stevens, of Massachusetts, was appointed governor; Edward Lander, of Indiana, chief justice; J. S. Clendenin, of Louisiana, United States district attorney; J. Patten Anderson, of Mississippi, was appointed marshal; I. N. Ebey was named collector of Puget Sound, in place of S. P. Moses, removed; and shortly afterwards A. B. Moses was appointed surveyor of the Port of Nisqually.

Marshal Anderson was the first of the territorial officers to arrive at Olympia, reaching there in July, 1853. He at once proceeded to take a census as directed, and his canvass showed the following population by counties:

County	Population	Votes
Pierce	513	276
Island	195	80
Jefferson	189	68
King	170	111
Thurston	996	381
Pacific	152	61
Lewis	616	239
Clarke	1,134	466
Totals	3,965	1,682

BALCH, THOMPSON, CHAPMAN AND MUSE ELECTED TO LEGISLATURE

Governor I. I. Stevens arrived at Olympia November 25, 1853, and three days later issued a proclamation to elect members to the Territorial Legislature, setting January 30, 1854, as the date of the election. Pierce County was divided into two precincts for this election, Steilacoom and Tallentire. King and Pierce elected two joint members of the Council, the vote being 270 for G. N. McConaha, 165 for Lafayette Balch, and 133 for W. P. Dougherty. Five citizens of the county contested for the three seats in the House of Representatives, the vote being 196 for L. F. Thompson, 111 for John M. Chapman, 110 for H. C. Moseley, 103 for P. M. Muse and 67 for Lemuel Bills. All three representatives were democrats, as was Balch. The Legislature met on February 27, 1854.

EARLY MARRIAGES BY SHERWOOD BONNEY

Sherwood Bonney, elected in July, 1854, as a justice of the peace for Pierce County, performed at least two marriages in 1854, of which there is a record. One of these was on September 17th, when he performed the marriage ceremony uniting Charles Hagan and Sarah A. Kilbourne as man and wife. Both were residents of Pierce County. On November 25th he married two other residents of the county, Nicholas De Lin and Miss Gertrude Meller. He also performed the marriage ceremony uniting J. R. Meeker and Nancy Burr and J. W. McCarty and Ruth Kincaid where the town of Sumner now is.

On November 22, 1854, one of the officers at Fort Steilacoom died. This was Capt. Thomas J. Montgomery, of the Fourth Infantry, who had graduated from West Point in 1845. He was 31 years, 9 months and 17 days old at the time of his demise. A Masonic and military funeral was observed on the 24th, interment being made at Fort Steilacoom. He had served through the Mexican war with distinction.

During the latter part of November, 1854, the Steilacoom firm of P. Keach & Company was dissolved. W. C. Richmond and H. C. Perkins retired from the firm, leaving Philip Keach as sole owner.

A Bible Society was organized in Steilacoom on June 11, 1854. Rev. J. F. DeVore was named president of the organization, H. C. Wilson secretary, and M. H. Frost was chosen chairman of the executive committee. DeVore also took an interest in school matters, and in December called a meeting of school superintendents at Steilacoom for the purpose of trying to secure the adoption of uniform school books.

LIVING NECESSITIES HIGH

Some of the living necessities were high during the year 1854. On October 15th the prevailing Sound price for flour was $9 for 100 pounds. Sugar was quoted at from 11 to 12½ cents per pound. Salmon was selling for 10 cents per pound; potatoes, $1.25 per bushel; onions, $3 per bushel; eggs, 75 cents per dozen; coffee, 18 to 20 cents per pound; vinegar, 75 cents per gallon; tea, 75 cents to $1 per pound; cheese, 40 to 50 cents per pound, and codfish, 10 cents per pound. Brooms were advertised for 25 cents, and shingles $3 to $4. Liquor quotations, however, were more reasonable, and almost unbelievable compared to present-day prices. Whiskey was selling for from $1.25 to $1.50 per gallon; brandy the same; gin, $1.50 to $3 per gallon. These latter items were always included in the quotations published by the press of the time.

In the absence of any jail in the territory in the early '50s the soldiers at Fort Steilacoom were frequently called upon to guard prisoners from the Sound country, either before or

after conviction. Jail facilities at the fort were not all that might be expected in order to carry out court orders and judgments, and sometimes these prisoners made their escape. One of the jail-breaks of early days which took place was that on October 19, 1854, when four Indians took advantage of conditions and an opportune moment to flee. Two of them had been convicted of murder. A reward of $100 was offered by C. H. Mason, secretary of state, and this was later raised to $400. Those who escaped were Slah-wah, of the Skagit tribe; "Samuel," otherwise known as "Jack," and Wasissamie, of the Clallam tribe; and Taylor, of the Snohomish.

FIRST SCHOOL TAUGHT BY MRS. SHERWOOD BONNEY

Other than the Mission School for the Indians which was established at Fort Nisqually in 1840 by Doctor Richmond, the first public school, of which there is a record, was taught in July, August and September, 1854, by Mrs. Sherwood Bonney This school was maintained in the front room of the Bonney residence. The second school session in Pierce County was taught by Miss Eveline Babb, a sister of Mrs. DeVore, in the church which had been erected by Rev. John F. DeVore.

The names of the students who attended this first school taught by Mrs. Bonney in the summer of 1854 follow:

Levi C. Bonney
David H. Bonney
Lyman W. Bonney
Samuel A. Bonney
Ransom K. Bonney
William Byrd
George Byrd
Thomas J. Steward
Calvin Steward
Samuel Steward
M. Henry Steward
Thomas Hall
Willard Hall
Elijah Smith
James W. Bacheldor
Celia Steward
Louisa Steward
Deborah Steward
M. Emmeline Bonney
Sarah A. Bonney
S. Jane Fee
Esther Tallentire
Robert Saunders
Rebecca Hall
Susana Kincaid
Sarah Jane Moore
——— Larkins

THE STEILACOOM METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Historical Steilacoom, almost the Plymouth of the Puget Sound country, was the location of the first Protestant Church built in the State of Washington. It was on August 18, 1853, that Rev. John F. DeVore arrived at Alki Point with his wife, with the intention of going to Olympia. Capt. Lafayette Balch and Dr. J. B. Webber were sent by their fellow townsmen to persuade DeVore to come to Steilacoom, as Rev. B. Close had arrived in Olympia overland, and the invitation was accepted. Reverend DeVore conducted his first services in Steilacoom on Sunday, August 28, 1853, and organized a congregation that day. The first quarterly conference was held at DeVore's home on October 29, 1853, when Samuel Smith, Thomas Owen and R. A. Finnel were elected stewards. The Sunday School started off with twenty children and four teachers, and the church library consisted of forty volumes. Miss Eveline Babb, a sister of Mrs. DeVore, accompanied the DeVores to Steilacoom to care for Mrs. DeVore, who was in poor health. She became a charter member of the church. Mrs. DeVore died in a few years, and Reverend DeVore and Miss Babb were married at Vancouver several years after their arrival at Steilacoom.

The first church was built in 1853, dedication services being held on the nineteenth of March, 1854, by Reverend DeVore. The building cost $2,300, the greater part of that sum being contributed by the inhabitants of the town and county. The lumber for the building was sawed at the mill on McAllister Creek. Among those who subscribed to the building fund was Lieut. Phil Sheridan, who gave $10.00. The first board of trustees consisted of Thomas Owen, R. A. Finnel, D. E. Lane, A. Morrison, and W. D. VanBuren. The list of early pastors includes Rev. John F. DeVore, Rev. George M. Berry, Rev. W. J. Franklin, Rev. J. H. B. Royal, Rev. C. Anderson, Rev. C. G. Belknap, Rev. H. C. Rhodes, Rev. F. Elliott, Rev. R. C. Smith, Rev. H. Patterson, Rev. S. H. Mann and Rev. C. H. Hoxie. A monument was erected on the site of the old church in 1908 by the Washington State Historical Society, the Puget Sound M. E. Conference, and pioneer friends, to commemorate the erection of the first Protestant Church north of the Columbia River. The old

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

REV. JOHN F. DeVORE, D. D.

Built the first Protestant church north of the Columbia River in 1853.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

DeVORE'S METHODIST CHURCH

Built in Steilacoom in 1853. The first Protestant church north of the Columbia River.

church bell, the first used in the state, was fittingly made a part of the monument. The quarterly conference records of the old Steilacoom circuit of the church have been placed in a fireproof vault of the College of Puget Sound.

DeVore's appointments following his pastorate at Steilacoom were at Olympia, Vancouver, The Dalles, Portland, Vancouver, Albany, Seattle and Tacoma. At Olympia he served as presiding elder of the Puget Sound District, covering all of Western Washington. While in Oregon he was presiding elder of the Salem District, and was again presiding elder of the Olympia District when his death occurred in Tacoma on July 28, 1889.

EARLY LAWS

Looking back to the formative period of our state, some sixty or seventy years, we can find many laws and procedures which strike us with a distinctive humorous tinge; some which might possibly receive our hearty criticism. Yet, after all is said, we should be considerate and even charitable in our judgment; for, perhaps, seventy-five years hence our descendants will smile, charitably, too, we hope, at many of our present day methods and laws which we estimate so highly and which we consider the last word in governmental perfection. Governments and laws are not the creation of a single day, but rather a growth and development out of years of past experiences, mistakes, and errors, mingled with occasional expressions of genius. So, if reference is frequently made herein to some of our early laws and customs and acts of administration, it is not done with the object of being humorous or critical, but because such things are of historical interest and cannot be overlooked in a work of this nature.

The first territorial legislature enacted laws providing for the payment of practically all county officials under a system of fees. Only a few officers, such as the prosecuting attorney, were paid by a combination of fees and salary. There were only three prosecuting attorneys in the entire territory—one elected by the voters in each of the three judicial districts. Frank Clark, of Steilacoom, was the first one named for the Third District. They were elected for a term of two years, and received a salary of $200 per year, paid

out of territorial funds. But in addition to that compensation, it was provided by the legislature of 1854 that each prosecuting attorney should receive the sum of $25 as a fee for each conviction he secured in which the penalty was death. If he were less successful and an acquittal resulted, his fee was but $12. For each case in which he secured a conviction by which the defendant was sentenced to the state penitentiary for life or any shorter period of confinement his fee was placed by law at $15. Acquittals in such cases brought him but $7. For convictions where the penalty was sentence to the county jail his fee was set at $10, while an acquittal cut the amount in half. The payment of these fees was created an obligation of the county in which the cases were tried. In addition to this, the prosecuting attorney was given 10 per cent of all fines and forfeitures collected by reason of his services; $25 for each civil suit he prosecuted or defended on behalf of any county; and the further sum of $5 for each day's attendance upon court during the session of the grand jury.

FEES RECEIVED BY SHERIFF

The list of fees for the sheriff was a long one. Every act he performed had its individual compensation. He was allowed to charge $1 for serving a summons; $1 for levying under a writ of execution; $3 for serving a writ of possession without the aid of the county; $8 for serving such a writ with the aid of the county; $12 for summoning a grand and petit jury, plus mileage; $8 and mileage for summoning other juries; $4.50 for making a deed under an execution; $1.50 for serving each scire facias; and numerous other acts were set forth for which he could collect a fee. He was given 50 cents for calling a jury and 25 cents for calling each witness. For "bringing up a person" on a writ of habeas corpus his schedule was $4. For each day's attendance on any court he was allowed $3. For committing a person to prison his fee was $1.75, with a like fee for each prisoner discharged. He was also legally empowered to charge 1 per cent of all collections made by him on any execution, decree or sale of real property. He was empowered to collect delinquent taxes, and to receive 10 per cent therefor, added to the delinquent's

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

MONUMENT ERECTED BY THE WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PUGET SOUND M. E. CONFERENCE AND PIONEER FRIENDS IN 1908

This monument commemorates the erection on this site of the first Protestant church building north of the Columbia River in 1853 by Rev. John F. DeVore, D. D., and his co-workers and friends.

O. H. WHITE

MRS. O. H. WHITE

costs. The list is not complete, but sufficient to show the system and to justify the assertion that at times some of the county offices were in positions which offered splendid inducements to those inclined to look favorably upon improving their financial income and standing.

The first territorial laws provided for the election of probate judges to serve for a period of three years. They were also paid under a schedule of fees, the list containing about forty items. The county commissioners were allowed a per diem of $3 for each day they were in session, and 15 cents for each mile required to be traveled to and from the court house. The sheriff was required to be in attendance at their sessions, and to open each session of their "court." Of course, his schedule of fees covered those services with a per diem compensation. He was also required to execute the orders of the board. The county superintendent of schools was elected annually, and his compensation was fixed at $25 per year, with the provision that the county commissioners, if they so desired, might increase this amount, but not to exceed $500. The county treasurer was also elected annually. Among his fees established by the first legislature was the right to retain 2 per cent of all money collected by him, and to further receive 2 per cent of the amount of all money paid out through his office. The county auditor was also elected annually, and was paid entirely by fees. Included in the list of fees chargeable by him was one of $10 for making out the assessment roll; 12 cents for filing each paper; $3 per day for attending each session of the county commissioners as the clerk of the board; 10 cents for each order drawn on the treasurer; 10 cents for each receipt issued; $1 for issuing a license; 25 cents for recording each 100 words in the commissioners' records; and 50 cents for reading and entering each road petition.

Justices of the peace were to be elected every two years, under the laws of 1854. A complete fee schedule was provided for compensating them for official acts. Their fees ran all the way from 25 cents for swearing each witness at any hearing or trial to $4 for performing a marriage ceremony, with an additional charge of 12½ cents mileage each way. The county coroner was to be elected annually, and he

was allowed a fee of $10 for holding each inquest with mileage at 20 cents per mile. He was also allowed 30 cents for each 100 words contained in his findings or reports, and had all county officials exercised the same degree of care in preparing and preserving the records of their respective offices as some of the early reports on inquests disclose, much valuable data relative to the early period of our county government would have been preserved for future generations. The laws of 1854 also provided for the annual election of a county assessor, and it was made his duty to take a census of the county each year. However, these duties seem to have been performed for the greater part in Pierce County by the early sheriffs. Jurors in the district courts were allowed $3 per day and 10 cents per mile for each mile traveled. In justice courts and at coroner's inquests the fees were $2 per day and mileage. Witnesses in the district court were allowed $2 per day and 10 cents mileage, and $1 per day in the justice court if held within their precinct, or $2 per day if in another precinct, and mileage.

ALL MALES TO WORK ON ROADS

The 1854 Legislature provided that each male inhabitant between the ages of eighteen and fifty, except ministers of the Gospel and persons who were public charges or too infirm to perform labor, should annually devote three days' work on county roads. In addition to that it was enacted that each person should perform an additional day's work for each thousand dollars' valuation of his taxable property. The eight-hour day at that time not having such a hold upon the public, the legislators boldly enacted that each person notified by a road supervisor to report for duty should do so at the time and place appointed, and to be on hand at 7 o'clock in the morning with such tools and implements as the supervisor might direct. The road supervisors were given a per diem of $3 and were given the right to sue for fines and forfeitures in their own name. The legal interest rate was established at 10 per cent per annum; but the law also recognized as legal any rate of interest agreed to in writing by the parties to any contract or obligation. Many of the early suits on notes in Pierce County reveal an agreement to pay 2, 2½ or 3 per cent

per month; and the courts upheld such contracts under the Legislative enactment of 1854. The Legislature, in defining crimes and their punishments, of course found it necessary to pass one relative to adultery. With due consideration for the times and existing conditions, however, they were not too severe in this respect, for the penalty for being found guilty of living in "open and notorious adultery or fornication" was imprisonment in the county jail for a period of time not to exceed three months, or the defendant could be fined in any sum, not exceeding $500.

The 1854 Legislature set the time for the annual elections as the first Monday in September. The only residenceship required to vote was three months in the territory and fifteen days in the county. Those who had declared their intention to become citizens of the United States were given the right to vote. The law also provided that "American half-breed Indians," who had adopted the habits and customs of civilization might vote if the judges of the election so decided. The clerk of the board of county commissioners and two justices of the peace, or any other two county officers, with fee attached, were empowered to open the ballots after election and make an abstract of the results.

FIRST COUNTY COMMISSIONERS UNDER TERRITORY

The first county commissioners to serve Pierce County after the establishment of the territorial government for Washington were not elected by the people, but were appointed by the Territorial Legislature in 1854. This was also true relative to all other county officials. The pioneers named to compose the first board of county commissioners were William P. Dougherty, L. A. Smith and William N. Savage. H. C. Perkins was legislated into the office of county treasurer, and Casper Dunham was designated as sheriff. Hugh Pattison was the first assessor, Anthony Laughlin the first coroner, G. C. Bowlin the first auditor, and H. C. Mosely the first probate judge. The law named M. H. Frost, Samuel McCaw and George Brown as the first justices of the peace; while William Lucas and William Sherwood received appointments as the first constables. Pierce County's territorial tax

for 1854 amounted to the sum of $341.18, of which it collected and paid in $251.43.

STEILACOOM INCORPORATED

Steilacoom became recognized as an incorporated town in 1854, the Legislature passing a special act defining its boundaries and establishing it as a municipality. The law provided for an annual election on the first Monday in November, at which time the voters were to select a mayor, a common council of seven members, a recorder, a treasurer, a marshal and an assessor. The appointive offices created were a city attorney, a street commissioner, a city surveyor, a city collector, a harbor master, and a port warden. The council was given the privilege of levying taxes, not exceeding five mills for any one year. The incorporation of towns and cities during territorial days was an entirely different process than under existing laws. During that period each town that became a municipality accomplished the process through an individual act of the Legislature, and not by a vote of the people as now done under statutes which define the powers and rights of cities of the various classes. At first, as in the case of Steilacoom, these laws were very brief and it often became necessary to amend them and add to them. In later years of the territorial existence, however, a complete code for each city was enacted, defining its rights and powers; and during some sessions of the Legislature the printing of these enactments incorporating cities occupied the greater portion of the printed books containing the laws passed. Since statehood days the people of any given community decide for themselves whether they want to incorporate by an election; and if they so vote they find the laws which are to govern them, and all other cities of the same class, already enacted in a blanket statute which sets forth in detail their rights and powers.

The first session of the Legislature for the territory was an important one, for it had to enact a long list of general laws providing for the establishment of territorial offices, county offices and government, civil and criminal procedure, land laws and probate practice; prescribe the duties and powers of the various offices, define their salaries and com-

pensation; enact revenue and taxation laws; establish courts; and enact an entire governmental code. In addition to that, many local laws and enactments were passed and placed upon the statute books. Practically all of these general laws affected Pierce County, and many of the local laws did so, as in the case of the incorporation of Steilacoom. The Legislature passed a law to locate a territorial road from Steilacoom to Seattle, and Hugh Pattison, C. D. Brown and E. A. Clark were appointed commissioners to carry out its provisions. It also passed another law to locate another territorial road from Steilacoom to the county seat of Clarke County, and named William N. Savage, Joseph G. Glover and A. J. Bolon as commissioners for this purpose. They were instructed to meet in Steilacoom on the first Monday in June, 1854, to organize and proceed with their duties.

Pierce County was placed in the Third Judicial District, and Judge Edward Lander was assigned to preside over the court. Sessions were named to meet in Steilacoom on the first Monday in May and on the first Monday in November. King, Island, "Clalm," Jefferson and Whatcom were the other counties placed in the Third District with Pierce. These districts were changed almost every session in some way or another. Pierce County later became a part of the Second Judicial District, and still later was placed back again in the third, and for a time was a sub-district of its own. Or, if Pierce County was not changed to some other district, the make-up of the districts would be changed by shifting some other county, or counties, so that at almost every session of the Legislature a new combination was formed. Pierce and King counties were given the right to elect two members jointly to the upper branch of the Legislature—the Council. In the House of Representatives, composed of twenty-two members, Pierce County was given three members, and Pierce and King counties one jointly. Thurston at that time was entitled to four members. The Legislature established by law the tax levy which might be imposed. The levy for the territorial fund was placed at one mill; that for school purposes at two mills, and not exceeding four mills for county purposes. This was a total of seven mills. In addition there was created a poll tax of $1 to go to the county. The Legislature provided

that the county commissioners of Pierce County should meet in regular session four times each year, on the first Mondays of March, June, September and December.

In the second session of the Territorial Legislature, which convened on December 4th, 1854, C. C. Terry and W. A. Strickler, both of King County, were the joint members in the council, Balch being defeated by the latter in a close contest, losing by fifteen votes. William H. Wallace, Frank Clark and Samuel McCaw, the two latter being democrats, were the representatives from Pierce County. John Carson, also of this county, was elected as a joint representative for King and Pierce counties.

There were only four cases decided at the December term of the Supreme Court of the Territory for 1854. Two of these were appeal cases from the District Court at Olympia, one from Port Townsend, and one from the District Court for Pierce County, holding session at Steilacoom in November, 1854. This was a case in which Patrick Fowler had been convicted of selling liquor to Indians. He was sentenced to imprisonment for the space of one hour, and to a fine in the penal sum of $500, and to remain in custody of the marshal until his fine and costs of the prosecution were paid. He was tried under the Federal laws of 1834 and the amendments of March 3, 1847. The Supreme Court held that the $500 fine could only be collected in a civil action, and that the District Court erred in sentencing the defendant to confinement until the fine was paid. One of the Thurston County cases involved the same question.

Citizens of Washington Territory, and especially of Pierce County were at a loss to fully understand the extent and meaning of the treaty of 1846 with Great Britain. Pierce County was more concerned in the interpretation of article four of the treaty than any other county in the Territory. Not only did the residents of this and other counties desire that the extent of the English company's holdings be made definite; but that it be removed entirely from American soil. They felt that the presence of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company was retarding the growth of the country and was especially antagonistic to the rights of settlers who desired to take up claims. The matter at once be-

came a subject for memorials to Congress upon the formation of the new Territory, and remained such until the federal government finally paid the two companies to vacate their holdings and deed their holdings over. G. N. McConaha, a member of the legislature of 1854 from Seattle, introduced one of these memorials. McConaha at that time was a leader among the democrats of the territory, and a great friend of Thomas M. Chambers. Many of his letters to Chambers are to be found among the personal letters and files of Judge Chambers recently turned over to W. P. Bonney, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, by R. L. Chambers of Custer, son of Judge Chambers. Among the files is a printed copy of the memorial introduced by McConaha, and which reads as follows:

MEMORIAL

To Congress relative to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. To the Honorable, the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in Congress assembled:

Your memorialists, the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington, respectfully represent to your honorable body that great difference of opinion exists between the members of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company and the citizens of this Territory, in relation to the supposed rights acquired by said Company under the provisions of the treaty with Great Britain, of limits westward of the Rocky Mountains, concluded June 15th, 1846. The fourth article of said treaty provides as follows: "The farms, lands and other property of every description belonging to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, on the north side of the Columbia River, shall be confirmed to the said company. In case, however, the situation of those farms and lands should be considered by the United States to be of public and political importance, and the United States government should signify a desire to obtain possession of the whole or any part thereof, the property so required shall be transferred to the said government at a proper valuation, to be agreed upon between the parties."

Your memorialists believe the present to be an auspicious moment for the extinguishment of their title (if any they

have), as the improvements upon the lands are very limited in extent and trifling in character; buildings that were once valuable from long use are now measurably worthless, and lands that were once fertile and well paid the tiller of the soil have been exhausted of their fertilizing qualities, those farms are now of less value than the same amount of lands in a state of nature; in fact, the only perceptible boundary that marks the confines of those lands and wild lands of the government is a sterility more palpable and improvements that mar rather than beautify the face of nature. To save the country from this deterioration, from this blight of foreign influence on our soil, we but express the united wish of every true American citizen in Washington Territory in praying that this foreign incorporation whose agents and members are unfriendly to the liberal spirit of our free institutions may be speedily removed from our midst, that the progress and improvement of the country may cease to be retarded. Your memorialists believe that it is a matter of first importance that the titles to lands which said company acquired by the provisions of the treaty (if they acquired any), should be immediately extinguished, not on account of the value thereof (which is but trifling), but to effect their speedy removal.

In 1846, at the time the treaty was ratified, the amount of lands which the company had inclosed, included the Cowlitz farm near the Cowlitz River and the lands enclosed at Fort Nesqually, did not exceed two thousand acres in all, yet the company claims at Fort Nesqually two hundred and twenty-one square miles and at the Cowlitz six square miles; or in other words, they claim any and all lands over which their herds of wild stock occasionally roamed or were from time to time removed to for change of pasturage. A most intelligent and commendable portion of our citizens regarding the provisions of said treaty as confirming to said company only the lands which were enclosed by their fence at the time the treaty was made, have settled upon and made valuable improvements on much of the then wild and unoccupied lands, believing the same to be government lands and subject only to settlement by American citizens, yet a great number of those who located many miles distant from the

enclosure, occupancy or actual possessions of said company have received written notices from their members and agents commanding them to leave their houses and homes accompanied by threats of prosecution in writs of ejectment and trespass. Your memorialists are fully aware that an authoritative interpretation of the treaty can alone be pronounced by the Judiciary, but in their representative capacity, in furtherance of the wish of their constituency, have thought it advisable to present to Congress a plain statement of facts, hoping thereby to direct the attention of the present administration to the absolute necessity of immediately ascertaining their boundaries and rights, (if any they have), and purchasing the same.

Your memorialists cannot but regard the rights of said company to any lands other than those which they had enclosed or in their immediate occupancy and possession prior to the fifteenth of June, 1846, as wholly unfounded and inadmissible; and whilst your memorialists, in common with other American citizens, desire that our country shall ever maintain her high and enviable reputation for the generous fulfilment of all her treaties, they cannot for a moment doubt that she will extend a protecting arm to the honest pioneer settler, and that that class of citizens who have made valuable improvements upon what they believe to be government domain shall be secured in the title and possession thereof, whatever the rights of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company may be found to be.

As evidence of the statement in the above memorial that the company had warned settlers in Pierce County not to settle on lands here, a letter in the handwriting of William F. Tolmie to Thomas M. Chambers is now in the hands of the author. It is one of the letters contained among the collection recently secured from R. L. Chambers. The letter is as follows:

Fort Nesqually, Dec. 20, 1849.

T. M. Chambers, Esq.,
Ilkumeen.

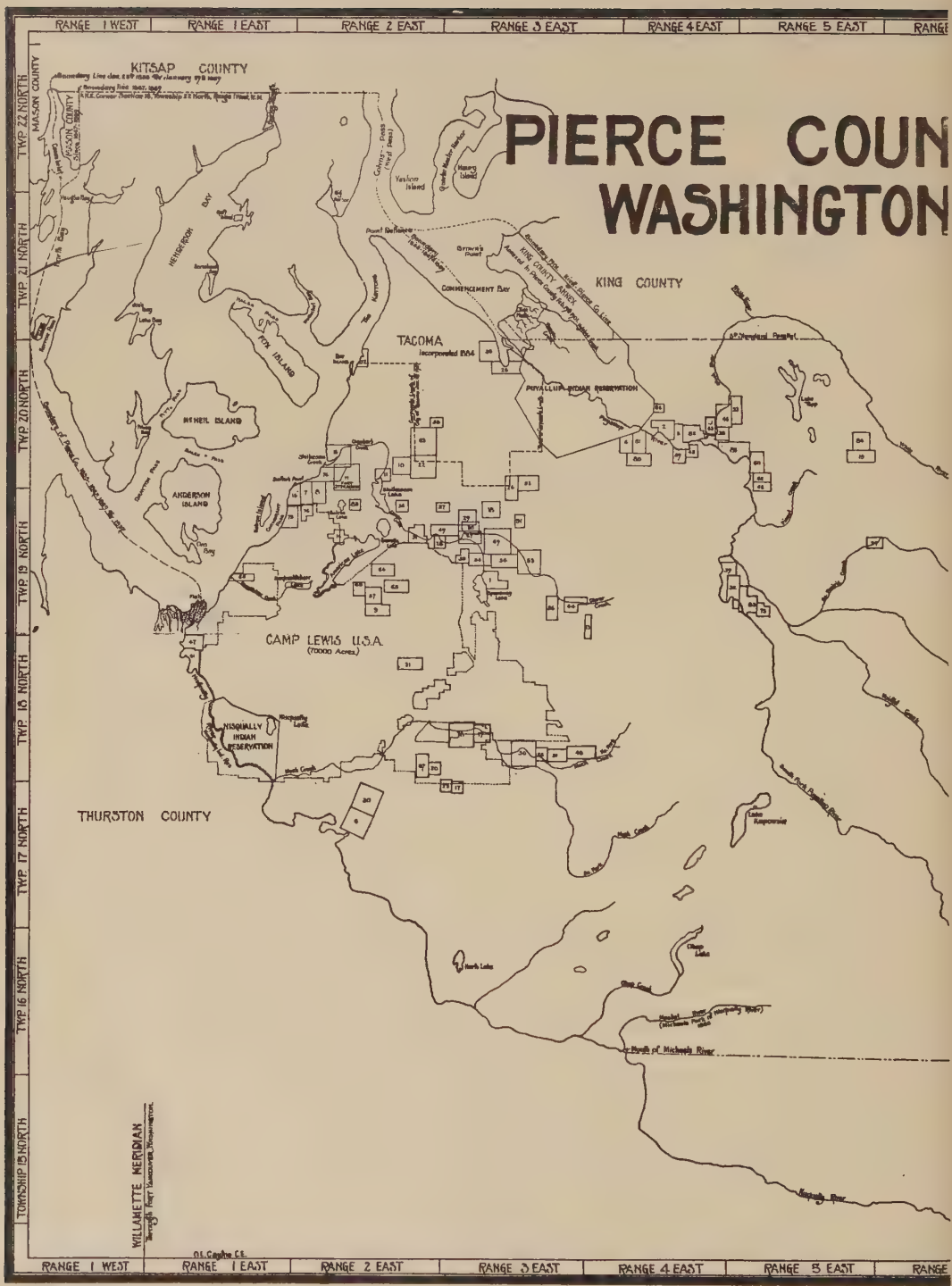
Sir:

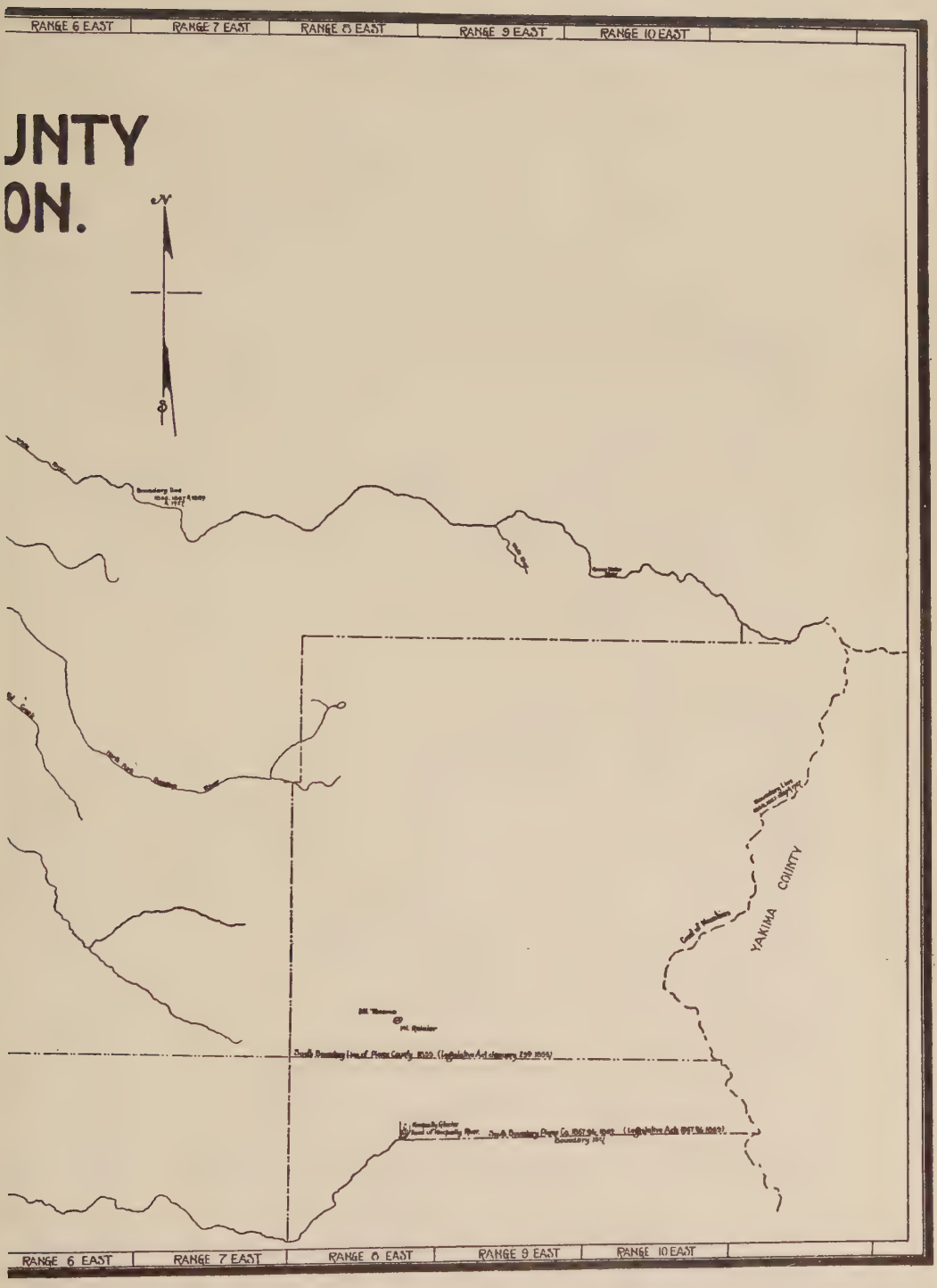
I hereby warn you that in taking possession of or improving the claim of land you have lately been at work upon at

Steilacoom, Puget Sound, you are trespassing on the lands secured to the Puget's Sound Company by the late Boundary Treaty betwixt Great Britain and the United States of America, which confirms to the Puget Sound Company their farms, lands, and other property of every description. The house you have roofed at Steilacoom as well as the ploughed land adjoining it are parts of an improvement made by the said company at Steilacoom several years prior to the settlement of the N. W. Boundary question between our respective countries.

I remain, Sir,
Respectfully Yours,
(Signed) Wm. F. Tolmie.

It will be noted that Doctor Tolmie, in speaking of the two countries, placed the name of Great Britain first. As related elsewhere, Judge Chambers did not vacate. Reference is also made elsewhere to a trespass action brought against Jesse Varner by the company.


PIERCE COUN
WASHINGTON
KITSAP COUNTY
KING COUNTY
TACOMA
Incorporated 1884
PUYALLUP INDIAN RESERVATION
McNEIL ISLAND
ANDERSON ISLAND
CAMP LEWIS U.S.A.
(70000 Acres)
NISQUALLY INDIAN RESERVATION
THURSTON COUNTY
Commencement Bay
Point Defiance
Vashon Island
Maury Island
Gig Harbor
Lake Kapowsin
Mt. Rainier National Park
TWP 22 NORTH
TWP 21 NORTH
TWP 20 NORTH
TWP 19 NORTH
TWP 18 NORTH
TWP 17 NORTH
TWP 16 NORTH
TOWNSHIP 15 NORTH
RANGE 1 WEST
RANGE 1 EAST
RANGE 2 EAST
RANGE 3 EAST
RANGE 4 EAST
RANGE 5 EAST
WILLAMETTE MERIDIAN
Surveys Port Vancouver, Washington Ter.
01. Caples C.E.


RANGE 6 EAST
RANGE 7 EAST
RANGE 8 EAST
RANGE 9 EAST
RANGE 10 EAST
JNTY
ON.
YAKIMA COUNTY
RANGE 6 EAST
RANGE 7 EAST
RANGE 8 EAST
RANGE 9 EAST
RANGE 10 EAST

CHAPTER V

DONATION CLAIMS OF PIONEERS

DONATION ACT APPROVED SEPTEMBER 27, 1850—LOCATION OF DONATION CLAIMS IN COUNTY—SHERWOOD BONNEY LOCATES AT NORTH END OF AMERICAN LAKE—J. W. McCARTY SETTLES NEAR SUMNER—WILLIAM M. KINCAID ANOTHER SUMNER PIONEER—CAPTAIN WARREN GOVE LOSES KETRON ISLAND—WILLIAM R. DOWNEY, LEGISLATOR AND COUNTY COMMISSIONER—WILLIAM H. WALLACE APPOINTED FIRST GOVERNOR OF IDAHO—THOMAS M. CHAMBERS, ONE OF FIRST COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—NICHOLAS De LIN LOCATES AT HEAD OF COMMENCEMENT BAY—HUGH PATTISON, FIRST NURSERYMAN, SELECTS CLAIM IN 1853—PETER JUDSON ONCE CLAIMED BUSINESS SECTION OF TACOMA—LAFAYETTE BALCH LOCATES STEILACOOM SITE JANUARY 10, 1851—EZRA M. MEEKER ONLY SURVIVOR OF DONATION CLAIM LOCATORS—MICHAEL CONNELL CLAIM SCENE OF INDIAN MURDERS—IMMIGRANTS OF 1853 CAMP ON MAHON CLAIM FOR LAST TIME—THE WREN CLAIM ON MUCK CREEK.

DONATION ACT APPROVED SEPTEMBER 27, 1850

The Donation Act, commonly known as the "Oregon Land Law," became effective September 27, 1850, upon the signature of President Fillmore. This law, under which the early donation claims of Pierce County were taken, provided that every citizen above the age of twenty-one years, who would go to Oregon, could select a half section of land, and, upon proper proof of having lived thereon for the full period of five years, would receive a patent. A married man taking his family could locate on 640 acres. It provided, however, that such land must be taken within a period of three years and a few months after its signature, or on or before December 1, 1853. Subsequently to that, however, or on February 14, 1853, the act was extended for another two years, but the amount of land taken during this latter period was reduced by one-half of the original figures.

This act was passed by Congress to encourage immigration to the great Oregon country, including Washington. However, it did not result in the rush anticipated. There

were only fifty-eight donation claims taken in the entire territory now embraced in Washington during the year 1851; and in 1852 there were only 117 settled on. Before the expiration of the time during which these claims could be taken, there were 985 taken in Washington.

The Pre-emption Land Act had been passed previous to the Donation Act, the former becoming a law in 1841. Under the terms of that enactment, public land might be bought outright. This law was amended to extend to Washington in the early '50s. The early homestead act became effective May 20, 1862. Farms under this act could also be commuted under the pre-emption law, thus avoiding the necessity of a five-year residenceship. From these dates it will be seen that all donation claims taken up in Pierce County, as well as in other western counties, have their beginnings between 1850 and 1855. Possibly, however, in some instances the original claimants were residing upon their land before the law became effective.

LOCATION OF DONATION CLAIMS IN COUNTY

It is not only necessary to understand something regarding these early land laws in studying the history of the county, but it is just as essential to fix in mind the location of the farms of these early and frequently mentioned pioneer holdings. The owners of these claims were all real pioneers. It was natural for the first settlers to seek land near the water courses, springs and lakes of the county. It was also quite natural that a settlement grew up early around Steilacoom, then one of the important ports of the Sound. But even there, the question of a good water supply always entered into the consideration relative to the selection of a home. From the accompanying map of these old claims, it will be noted that there were distinct settlements. There was the Steilacoom district, the lake district, and the settlements which grew up along the Nisqually, the Muck, Clover Creek, White River and Puyallup River. A large portion of the claims were taken in townships 18, 19, and 20, range 2 east; in townships 18, 19, and 20, range 3 east; in township 20, range 4 east; and in townships 19 and 20, range 5 east.

Let us go back for seventy-five years, study the location of the farms of the first pioneers of the county, and chronicle

what information is available about the sturdy race of men who laid the foundations for our remarkable growth. Perhaps at some future date an appropriate monument will be erected in memory of those 103 who braved the dangers and hardships of those days to make new homes in our county. They are surely entitled to this recognition. We of today cannot picture, cannot realize, the difficulties they met—the sacrifices that were demanded of them; but we can preserve their memory.

LEGEND TO MAP OF COUNTY

The accompanying map of Pierce County shows the location of the eighty-four donation claims to which title was secured by the original locators or their heirs. It does not show the claims upon which final proof was not made. There were nineteen of these, including the filings made by Warren Gove, F. A. McCarty, H. Pattison, J. R. Meeker, Frederick Rabjohns, Harry Barnes, J. Cronon, John Withiel, Marion Byrd, Abner Martin, R. Fiander, A. J. Burge, J. P. Lecky, L. C. Smith, W. VanBuren, A. L. Porter, John Carson, Reuben Finnell and C. H. Bitting.

The map also shows the past and present boundary lines of the county; the boundaries of Camp Lewis; the old U. S. Fuel and Garden Reserves used in connection with Fort Steilacoom; the boundaries of Rainier National Park; and those of the Puyallup and Nisqually Indian reservations; and the corporate limits of Tacoma. The list of numbered donation claims follows:

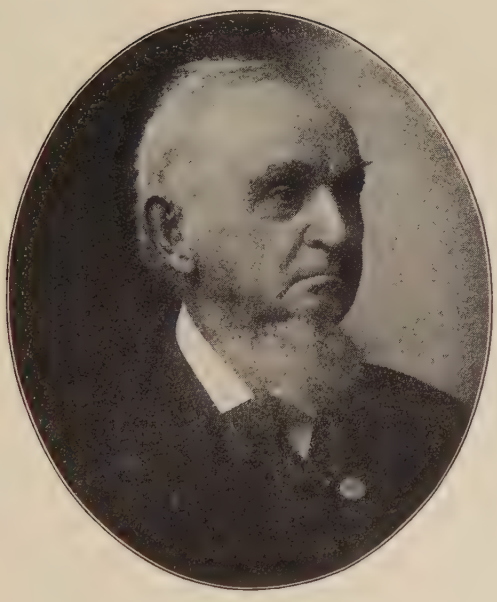
Map No.	Name	Map No.	Name
1.	Henry DeLabushalier	15.	J. M. Chapman
2.	Adam Benston	16.	Thomas M. Chambers
4.	J. H. Bell	17.	M. I. Clute
5.	Willis Boatman	18.	Edward Croft
6.	Isaac Bastion	19.	Michael Connell
7.	Lafayette Balch	20.	T. A. Dean
8.	Lemuel Bills	21.	W. R. Downey
9.	Henry Barnes	22.	W. P. Dougherty
10.	John Bradley	23.	George Dean
11.	Andrew F. Byrd	24.	Jesse Dunlap
13.	George Brown	26.	Nicholas De Lin
14.	Sherwood Bonney	27.	Paul Emery

Map No. Name
28. Murty Fahy
29. John Faucett
30. Francis Gravaille
31. George Gibbs
32. Thomas Headley
33. George Haywood
34. Henry John
35. Peter Judson
36. A. J. Knight
37. L. J. Keach
38. William M. Kincaid
39. Daniel Lane
40. A. C. Lowell
41. J. B. Leach
42. Isaac Lemon
43. J. W. McCarty
44. Frederick Meyer
45. R. S. More
46. A. Morrison
47. Joel Myers
48. John McCloud
49. James Minson
50. Henry Murray
51. John McPhail
52. E. M. Meeker
53. Christopher Mahon
54. W. P. Melville
55. Peter J. Morey
56. John Montgomery
57. William Northover
58. John Neison
59. Romnous Nix

Map No. Name
60. Thomas Owen
61. J. A. Packard
62. A. H. Perham
63. John Rigney
64. William N. Savage
65. Theophilus Sears
66. Henry Smith
67. Peter Smith
68. Levant F. Thompson
69. Thomas Tallentire
71. Military Reserve (Fort Steilacoom)
73. Daniel Varner
74. John VanBuskirk
75. William H. Wallace
76. John Walker
77. W. B. Wilton
78. Charles Wren
79. Peter Wilson
80. I. H. Wright
81. B. F. Wright
82. Isaac Woolery
83. Henry Whitesell
84. James Williamson
85. A. H. Woolery
86. William Benston
87. J. Legard
88. Harriet M. Perry
89. U. S. Fuel Reserve
90. U. S. Garden Reserve
91. C. Downey

SHERWOOD BONNEY LOCATES AT NORTH END OF AMERICAN LAKE

(14) Sherwood Bonney. Sherwood Bonney was born February 28, 1812, in Cornwall, Conn. The following year the family moved to Ohio, and settled in Portage County, where the father died in 1814. On March 9, 1837, he was



SHERWOOD BONNEY

Photographed February 28, 1907, when ninety-five years old. Born February 28, 1812, at Cornwall, Connecticut. Was the first Justice of Peace elected in Pierce County (July, 1854).

married to Elizabeth Byrnes; and in May of 1839 he moved to Iowa. In 1852 Sherwood Bonney and his wife decided to come West, and in later years Mr. Bonney described their trip in the following words:

"I sacrificed my land for $1,000; bought two wagons, six yoke of oxen, two cows and provisions for the journey. My wife favored the plan, thinking that in the future we could have plenty of land for our children, six in number, and we saw nothing but success. We were in good health; and with high hopes we started on that tiresome journey for the far west on the 7th of April, 1852. My brother, Timothy Bonney, had preceded us, and we overtook him, with his family, about sixty miles on the road. Fearing a scarcity of feed, we camped at Gray's Creek and bought corn for our cattle. On reaching Council Bluffs we were obliged to wait, with many others, for a new boat to be finished before we could cross the Missouri River. The company had now increased to twenty-six wagons and many people. We commenced crossing May 20th, but it took four days to land all on the other side.

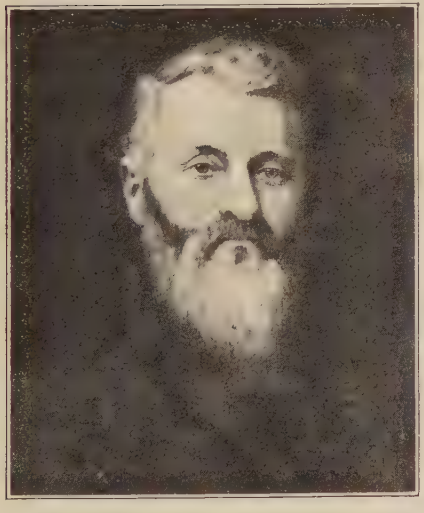
"Our route lay on the north side of the Platte River, through a level country entirely unsettled, mostly without timber, and sometimes making it difficult to get a few sticks with which to build a fire at night. The Indians did not molest us, but often appeared in camp to beg food, or to find what we left on the ground. We saw no buffalo or animals larger than coyotes or prairie dogs. We encountered one severe storm of rain and wind which blew down our tents during the night and stampeded our cattle, which were found with difficulty next day several miles away from camp. We found the dust very uncomfortable in so long a train. Often we could hardly see the team we were driving, and it shut out all distant view. Gradually the country became more rugged, and we began to ascend hills before we reached Fort Laramie, where we saw Sioux Indians and a few soldiers. I went over to the fort on the opposite side of the river from our camp, where we stayed only over night. Next morning we drove out alone with only my brother Timothy and family for company, leaving the dusty train for a time behind us.

"On the Fourth of July we camped on the summit of the

Rocky Mountains at South Pass, starting at night to descend toward Green River, a beautiful stream on the banks of which we camped in the morning. We paid nine dollars to some men who kept a ferry to take us across the stream. Soon after this Timothy Bonney's team failed, so he had to leave his heavy wagon and take one of mine that was lighter. Reaching Snake River, we found John Rigdon with rope stretched across the river and a wagon-box for a ferry. We camped there, and were permitted to use his ferry in crossing on August 4th. Putting our wagons together again, we pursued our way as usual, until four o'clock in the afternoon, when my little son, Alvin, was taken violently sick with the cholera. No medicine seemed to do him any good, and he died the next morning. It was sad, indeed, to lay him down for his last sleep in this wild place, but we had no alternative —the Indians gave us no chance to stop—we must push on to keep out of their way.

"The others became sick, my brother Timothy Bonney, and his little daughter, aged two years. We did all we could for them, but after a few days of suffering they died on the 8th day of August, and were buried near our path, as well as many others, who were strangers. There was neither comfort by day nor rest by night. Two of my little boys were very unwell, and it was not wonderful that my dear wife, worn and fatigued with the long journey and sorrow, should be the next victim. The situation seemed very hard; everybody was frightened at the cholera and the Indians. We could not stop alone, and none was willing to face death and the Indians, so we struggled along sick and sorrowful until we had crossed the Snake River the second time and had a hard drive to reach the next camp after dark, where we could get water. That was a dreary and hopeless night as I watched my dear wife, the companion of my early years, battling disease and yielding up that hope that had sustained her through many trials. She lingered till about noon next day, August 14th, when she breathed her last, and left us almost alone to perform the sad rites of burial. Most of the company had hastened on. Mr. Fisk and August Lewis were, with their wives, kind enough to stop with us until it was over. We buried her on a little mound beneath a tree, and

JONATHAN W. McCARTY AND WIFE
RUTH (KINCAID) McCARTY
Of Puyallup Valley.



LEVANT F. THOMPSON

Born December 6, 1827. Came across the plains to California in 1850, and to Steilacoom in 1852. In partnership with Lafayette Balch built a sawmill near the mouth of Sequalitchew Creek on his donation land claim. Mill was burned by Indians in 1855. Had hotel in Steilacoom early in 1856. Was married to Susan Kincaid July 6, 1856. Mr. Thompson was the youngest man in first Washington Territory Legislature and the oldest man in the first Washington State Legislature.

SUSAN (KINCAID) THOMPSON

(Wife of Levant F. Thompson.) A member of the 1853 Immigrant Train coming direct to Puget Sound via Naches Pass.

smoothed it down as well as we could, lest the Indians might disturb the grave.

"The children were improving slowly and we were obliged to move on and camp at Burnt River, where there was feed and water. We forded the stream in the morning, and at evening camped at Powder River, where I lost an ox. The Indians, still impelled by curiosity, followed us and there were one hundred or more straggling along to escort us across the Grande Ronde Valley. Here we struck the Blue Mountains and had difficult traveling. The road was rough and my little son, Samuel, had mountain fever. He could eat nothing and wasted to almost a skeleton, but when we reached The Dalles he began to mend and could eat fresh salmon. Here what was left of my brother's family went down to Portland in a small boat, but I camped for three weeks, and sent my oldest son with two hired men to drive the cattle down the trail to the Cascade landing, where I was to meet them by boat. Fifteen families with their belongings and a crowd of people were put upon a large keel boat called the *Sea Serpent*. When we arrived at the Cascades our wagons were put together and loaded and we went down five miles, where they were again taken apart and loaded onto a steamer and carried to the mouth of Sandy River, and again we rebuilt our wagons and drove to French Prairie to spend the winter."

Mr. Bonney remained in Oregon for several months before proceeding to Steilacoom, and while there was married in February, 1853, to Mrs. Timothy Bonney. Arriving at Steilacoom in 1853, Mr. Bonney took up his donation claim of 322.90 acres in sections 16 and 17, township 19, range 2 east, near the north end of American Lake. This site subsequently became the home of the Country Club until later moved to its present location. It has been subdivided into many small tracts, and is now the location of a number of summer homes. The veterans' hospital is on ground adjoining the old Bonney claim.

Mr. Bonney was the first justice of the peace elected by the voters of this county after the establishment of Washington Territory. He performed the first marriage ceremony by a civil officer, and also officiated at the first wedding on the

townsite of Tacoma when Nicholas De Lin and Gertrude Meller were married in 1854. He also married J. W. McCarty and Miss Ruth Kincaid at the home of Robert Moore in 1855, which was the first wedding in the Puyallup Valley. He was a member of the jury which heard the evidence in the famous Leschi trial. He died on March 30, 1908, at the home of his son, Fred Bonney, at Sumner, and was buried there beside his wife, Mrs. Bonney, who died in 1884.

J. W. McCARTY SETTLES NEAR SUMNER

(43) J. W. McCarty. J. (Jonathan) W. McCarty made his selection of a donation claim on May 20, 1854. His claim was taken on the west side of the Stuck, just northwest of where Sumner now stands. McCarty was born in La Porte County, Indiana, in 1833, and lived in that state with his parents until 1852. In that year he and his two brothers were members of a party which crossed the plains to Oregon, and in October of the following year the McCarty brothers came north to Puget Sound. In 1855 J. W. was married to Miss Ruth J. Kincaid, who had come west from Kentucky with the famous Kincaid train of 1853. During the Indian war the McCartys had to abandon their claim and went to Portland, Oregon, returning to their farm after the war was over. Mrs. McCarty died in Seattle in 1881, while undergoing an operation, and in 1883 Mr. McCarty was married to Miss S. A. Westbrook, of Tacoma. McCarty became interested in hop growing upon its introduction in the county, and also made investments in Tacoma real estate, leasing his farm and moving to the new metropolis of the '80s.

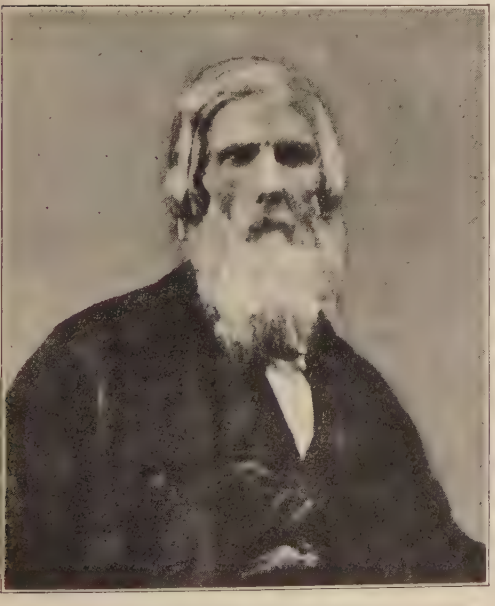
(61) John A. Packard. The Packard claim was taken just south of the Joel Myers farm, and originally contained 292.22 acres according to the survey made by F. M. Reed on August 1, 1871. It was on the banks of the Nisqually River, and it was on the Packard place that he was given a license to run a ferry across the river.

(68) Levant F. Thompson. The Thompson claim was cut by Sequalitchew Creek, and bordered on the Sound, about midway between the Joel Myers claim on the south and the William H. Wallace claim to the northeast. It consisted of but 157.30 acres, and was surveyed by F. M. Reed four days

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

GRIST MILL BUILT AT SOURCE OF CHAMBERS CREEK (OR STEILACOOM RIVER) WHERE IT LEAVES STEILACOOM LAKE

Built in 1857 by Andrew and Preston Byrd, sons of Adam Byrd, who crossed the plains in 1852 and died April 26, 1853, at Chambers Mill, near the mouth of Chambers Creek.



WILLIAM M. KINCAID

Came to Puget Sound via the Naches Pass immigrant train in 1853. Took donation land claim where the town of Sumner is now located.

JOHN F. KINCAID

Oldest son of William M. Kincaid. Member of the 1853 Naches Pass immigrant train.

before the Wallace holdings were surveyed. Thompson located on the tract February 14, 1853. It is now within the holdings of the Dupont Powder Company. Thompson's name appears frequently in the early history of the county. He was a democratic leader of his time when that party was supreme, and held several offices within the gift of the voters of the county.

(11) Andrew F. Byrd. Andrew F. Byrd selected 158.79 acres at the north end of Steilacoom Lake for his home, filing on the claim in 1853. It was on this claim that he, Preston Byrd and A. E. Light, the Steilacoom merchant, erected a sawmill and later a gristmill, and this mill converted much of the early wheat raised in the county into flour. The claim was surveyed by Ezra Meeker in September, 1868. On September 28, 1889, Frederick Meyer filed the townsite plat of Custer on a portion of the old Byrd farm. It was about a half mile west of Custer that Leschi was hung.

WILLIAM M. KINCAID ANOTHER SUMNER PIONEER

(38) William M. Kincaid. William M. Kincaid located a donation claim of 160.10 acres on January 25, 1854, and in making his selection chose land upon which the town of Sumner was later built. He was one of the immigrant train of 1853, coming to Pierce County with his six children, three sons and three daughters. His wife, Nancy J. (Woolery) Kincaid, had died in 1850. Both were natives of Madison County, Kentucky. The old Kincaid home, built upon land cleared of dense underbrush and forest, was burned during the Indian war. The Kincaid and Wright families were united by marriage when on July 5, 1868, John F. Kincaid, son of William M. and Nancy Kincaid, and Nancy A. Wright became husband and wife at a ceremony performed in Steilacoom. Miss Ruth J. Kincaid, one of the three daughters who came over the Naches Pass in 1853 with her father, was married in 1855 to J. W. McCarty, another pioneer donation claim settler of the Puyallup Valley.

(31) George Gibbs. On May 17, 1854, George Gibbs took up a claim containing 318.50 acres. It was about a mile east of Gravelly Lake, and just west of the James H. Minson farm. It was surveyed by J. V. Meeker November 9, 1871.

(55) Peter J. Morey. Morey Creek was named in honor of Peter J. Morey, who moved upon his donation claim November 17, 1854. The claim lay about one-half mile northwest of Spanaway Lake, west of the W. P. Melville tract, and was less than a mile south of the Peter Smith home. The survey of this farm was made by W. R. Ballard on October 19, 1872, showing 160.50 acres.

(54) W. P. Melville. Melville went about one-half mile from the north end of Spanaway Lake to make his home. He filed on a claim of 320 acres which lay just east of the Morey tract. It was surveyed by Ballard October 17, 1872. Melville died before perfecting title, but his heirs secured the land.

(49) James H. Minson, a discharged soldier who remained in Pierce County to make his home, filed on 320.15 acres October 24, 1853. It was about two miles east of Gravelly Lake, and between the George Gibbs and Peter Smith farms. The Faucett far mwas a short distance to the northeast. This was another of the claims which Ballard surveyed during the fall of 1872.

(67) Peter Smith. Peter Smith took 320 acres just east of Minson's and a short distance north of the Morey farm. His settlement was made March 17, 1853. W. R. Ballard made the government survey of the tract in the fall of 1872.

(29) John Faucett. Faucett filed on 320 acres on September 27, 1854. It was another of the farms which Ballard surveyed in 1872. A portion of the old Faucett claim is within Parkland.

(34) Henry John. John located his donation claim just west of the historic Mahon claim, and about a mile northeast of Spanaway Lake. It contained 320 acres, and was surveyed by Ballard on October 16, 1872.

(18) Edward Croft. On December 15, 1853, Croft selected 324.90 acres as a donation claim about one-quarter of a mile east of the Faucett claim, near what is now Parkland. The Thomas Tallentire claim was about one-half mile to the south. Ballard was the surveyor to locate its boundaries on October 5, 1872.

J. R. Meeker. In making his selection, J. R. Meeker

picked out 302.29 acres just east of the John Rigney location. Meeker made his filing September 10, 1855, but did not perfect title to this land under the Donation Act. It is now a part of Tacoma. Meeker was father of the famous pioneer Ezra M. Meeker.

CAPTAIN WARREN GOVE LOSES KETRON ISLAND

Capt. Warren Gove. Ketron Island, consisting of 234.03 acres, was eventually claimed by Capt. Warren Gove as a donation claim. However, legal questions which arose prevented the Indian fighter and retired sea captain from perfecting title to the island. Captain Gove was born in Edgecomb, Massachusetts, July 27, 1816. His early boyhood days were spent on a farm with his parents, but at the age of thirteen he went to sea. Promotions step by step came swiftly to him, and he was still a young man when his employers placed him in charge of a vessel. He followed the life of the sea until 1844, in which year he was shipwrecked. In 1842 he was united in marriage to Hepsibah Crooker, and five children were born to them. Captain Gove came to San Francisco in 1851, and two years later came north to Steilacoom. During the Indian war Captain Gove was one of the many pioneers who volunteered their services. Mrs. Gove died May 20, 1888. Captain Gove was a man who made many friends through his kindness and good nature. For several years after the Indian war he was retained as custodian of the territorial arms, and his name appears frequently in the early minutes of the proceedings of the county commissioners.

(59) Romnous Nix. Nix settled to the west of More, on the south bank of the Puyallup, on July 5, 1855, claiming a farm of 160.35 acres. It was surveyed by Stephenson, December 8, 1864. Nix gave considerable trouble to the early county officials, not from any inclination to violate laws or to interfere with the private and civil rights of others; but by having been given such a peculiar name by his parents. His given name was spelled in several ways, all of which might have seemed possible; but finally the county officials gave up in despair and merely used the initial "R" despite the fact that it seemed the custom of the day to use few initials.

He is one of the few early pioneers whose given name was not always written in full in the official records of the county.

(82) Isaac Woolery. Woolery, of the Naches Pass train, 1853, located on 311.36 acres on the opposite bank of the Puyallup River from the Nix place, and between the McCarty and Boatman claims. His location was made January 11, 1854; and Stephenson made the survey of the property on December 2, 1864. Isaac Woolery donated land for a pioneer burial ground, which is now a part of the Sumner Cemetery.

(2) Adam Benston. Benston filed on his land April 1, 1854, on the north side of the Puyallup River. His claim contained 319.46 acres.

(86) William Benston. William Benston located about a half mile north of Adam Benston, taking up 100.61 acres, the smallest donation claim in the county. It was surveyed by Stephenson December 16, 1864.

(4) James H. Bell. James H. Bell located on his donation claim April 5, 1855, choosing a tract containing 246.38 acres, which is now included within the city limits of Puyallup. Stephenson made a survey of the tract on December 6, 1864.

(80) I. H. Wright. Wright, another of the immigrant train of 1853, settled in the Puyallup Valley, locating a claim of 320 acres on February 14, 1855. This claim was just south of the Bell and B. F. Wright farms. Stephenson made the Government survey December 5, 1864.

(81) B. F. Wright. Before a month had expired after I. H. Wright had made his selection of a donation claim, B. F. Wright, another Naches Pass immigrant of 1853, located on 297.78 acres just north of the former claim, and east of the Bell farm. It is wholly within the present city limits of Puyallup.

C. H. Bitting. Another prominent pioneer to locate southeast of Sumner three or four miles was Bitting, who selected 160 acres November 1, 1853. His claim was just south of the Isaac Lemon farm, but he did not perfect title to it under the Donation Act.

(39) Daniel Lane. Daniel Lane was another of the pioneer immigrant train which came across the Naches Pass in 1853 to remain in Pierce County to make his home. He

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

ADAM BENSTON CAME TO WHAT IS NOW PIERCE COUNTY IN 1849, AND THIS IS THE RUINS OF THE FIRST BUILDING ON HIS OLD DONATION CLAIM.

B. FRANKLIN WRIGHT AND DAUGHTER EMILY NOW MRS. D. H. WHITE OF TACOMA.

Mr. Wright was a member of the 1853 Naches Pass immigrant train.

MRS. B. FRANKLIN WRIGHT

Member of the 1853 Naches Pass immigrant train.

selected 357.64 acres on the east bank of the south fork of the Puyallup River, adjoining the Hadley claim. His filing was made November 1, 1854, and W. R. Ballard completed the survey of the tract July 30, 1872, for the Government.

WILLIAM R. DOWNEY, LEGISLATOR AND COUNTY COMMISSIONER

(21) William R. Downey, one of the pioneer immigrants of the Naches Pass train of 1853, did not wait long after reaching Clover Creek before making a selection of a donation claim. On November 1, 1853, two weeks after his arrival he located a claim of 320 acres about three miles south of the Sears place, and about a mile south of Hillhurst. The claim was surveyed by F. M. Reed on July 29, 1871. It has been subdivided into small narrow tracts. Mr. Downey was born at Mount Sterling, Kentucky, March 6, 1808. When he was three years old his parents moved to Hopkins County, where he received his education. On February 12, 1829, he was married to Miss Emily S. Wetzel. Twelve children were born to them. In 1850 the family moved to Dade County, Missouri; and in the spring of 1853 he started for the Sound country. During the Indian war of 1855-1856 Mr. Downey and his family were obliged to abandon their donation claim, and seek refuge at Steilacoom. While his family remained there, Mr. Downey enlisted with the volunteer forces of the territory and served throughout the war. His name stands out prominently among the earliest settlers, for he served as school director of his district, was a member of the Legislature, a county commissioner, and mayor of Steilacoom for two years, being first elected to the latter office in 1887.

(69) Thomas Tallentire. Tallentire claimed an entire section of 640 acres in his donation claim. He located on it June 14, 1852. It lay north of Henry John's farm, and east of that of Peter Smith. One of the earliest voting precincts of the county, when there were but two or three, was named in honor of Tallentire. It was later changed, however, to Muck Precinct.

(91) C. Downey. Downey was one of the pioneers who came across the Naches Pass in 1853. In making his selection he did not go far from the last general camping spot on

the Mahon farm, but selected 160.20 acres about a mile north of Mahon. Downey made his selection of a home on February 1, 1855. This tract, which lies about a mile east of Parkland, is now subdivided.

(1) Henry De LaBushalier. This pioneer selected 313.70 acres on the east shore of Spanaway Lake on June 20, 1854. It was surveyed by Ballard October 18, 1872. This tract is now a part of the Metropolitan Park holdings of Tacoma; and is probably as near intact as any of the original donation claims.

(28) Murty Fahy. Fahy was another discharged soldier who became a pioneer settler, claiming 161.70 acres about half way between Steilacoom Lake and Spanaway Lake on October 1, 1851. Ballard made the Government survey October 22, 1872.

(56) John Montgomery. About two and one-half miles east of Spanaway Lake, and slightly to the south, lay the Montgomery claim. Montgomery filed on the 320 acres in March, 1853. Its survey was made by Ballard September 23, 1872. Montgomery had Frederick Meyer for a neighbor on the east.

(44) Frederick Meyer. About three months after Montgomery located on his claim, Frederick Meyer settled on 319.87 acres about a mile from the head of Clover Creek. Ballard completed the survey of this tract on September 11, 1872.

(13) George Brown chose 160 acres in a long, narrow strip running north and south, and touching four sections. It lay about one-half mile southeast of the Meyer tract, and was surveyed by Ballard the day following the survey of the Meyer tract.

(64) William N. Savage. Savage filed on 320.03 acres July 17, 1853, about one-half mile east of American Lake, and south of the present Country Club site. The survey of this farm was made September 9, 1871, by George W. Sloan. Savage was a member of the first board of county commissioners, and also served in the Territorial Legislature. He was one of the leaders of the democratic party in Pierce County, and was influential in early political affairs.

WILLIAM H. WALLACE APPOINTED FIRST GOVERNOR OF IDAHO

(75) William H. Wallace. William H. Wallace, prominent pioneer attorney of Pierce County, selected a donation claim of 322.10 acres on the Sound, just south of Steilacoom and opposite Ketron Island. It was surveyed by the Government December 16, 1870, F. M. Reed being the civil engineer to run the lines. Wallace was born in Troy, Miami County, Ohio, July 19, 1811. He spent his early life in Indiana, where he studied law and was admitted to practice. At the age of twenty-four he moved to Iowa, and while there received an appointment by Governor Lucas as colonel of the State Militia. He was elected a member of the first Legislature, and was chosen speaker of the House of Representatives. After that he was selected to represent his district in the State Senate, and became its president.

In 1853 Wallace came to Washington, and soon became prominent in politics and in the legal profession. He was elected to the Legislature, and became president of the territorial council. In 1861 he was appointed governor of Washington Territory, but did not qualify, preferring to serve the people of the territory as a delegate to Congress, that honor having been conferred upon him by the voters before his acceptance of the governorship. Before his term had expired he was appointed the first governor of the Territory of Idaho. He was also elected as the first delegate to Congress from that territory; and upon the expiration of his term of office returned to Steilacoom to resume the practice of law. He was elected probate judge of Pierce County, holding the position at the time of his death, which occurred at Steilacoom on February 7, 1879.

Marion Byrd. Marion Byrd filed on 318.20 acres a short distance from Andrew Byrd, and northwest of the John Bradley (10) claim. It was surveyed by Ezra Meeker on September 26, 1868. Title to this land as a donation claim was not secured by Byrd.

(10) John Bradley. The first sheriff of Pierce County was John Bradley, appointed as such by the Oregon legislature when it created the county. He filed on 319 acres on March 1, 1855, just northeast of the Andrew F. Byrd tract,

and west of William P. Dougherty. Ezra Meeker also surveyed this tract for the first time in September, 1868. It is now subdivided into small tracts.

(22) William P. Dougherty. Dougherty was another pioneer to be honored by the Oregon legislature when it created the county. He was named as a member of the first board of county commissioners, and was later prominent in county politics. His claim originally contained 641.63 acres, and was surveyed by Meeker on September 4, 1868. He filed on the land March 1, 1851. It lay just east of the Bradley claim. It is now subdivided into small tracts, and a portion of it lies within the city limits of Tacoma.

(63) John Rigney. Rigney, a frequently mentioned pioneer, located just north of Dougherty. He made his first filing September 1, 1852, and when Ezra Meeker completed his survey four days after the Dougherty survey, he found that the tract contained 641.34 acres. The largest portion of the old Rigney farm is now within the present boundary lines of Tacoma.

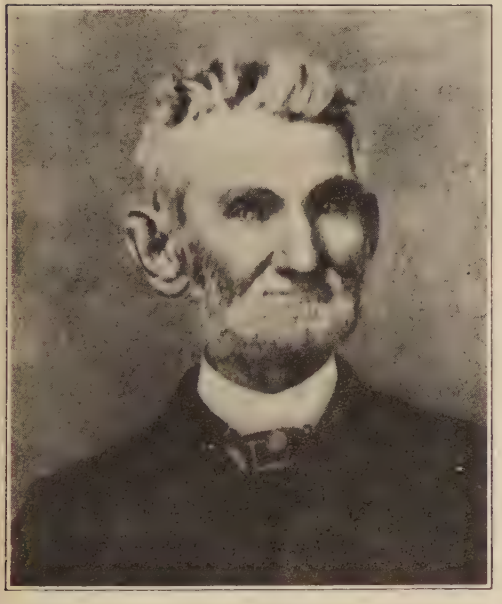
(58) John Neison. John Neison, who came over the Naches Pass in 1853 with the Judsons, and who walked most of the long journey along with Gertrude Meller, who later became Mrs. Nicholas De Lin, took up a smaller claim northeast of Rigney. He filed upon the land on November 7, 1853, shortly after his arrival with the caravan at the Mahon farm. It contained 159.32 acres, and is now a part of Tacoma.

(36) A. J. Knight. This pioneer, whose name has been spelled in several different ways in early records, located on 159.94 acres in section 2, township 19, range 2 east, and about one-half mile east of Steilacoom Lake. J. V. Meeker made the government survey on November 8, 1871. Knight filed on the land September 5, 1853.

THOMAS M. CHAMBERS, ONE OF FIRST COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

(16) Thomas M. Chambers. Thomas M. Chambers, whose ancestors were Irish, was born in Kentucky in 1791. Later the family moved to Missouri, where they lived until 1845, when he and his four sons, David, Andrew, Thomas J., and McLean, two of whom were married, came west to Oregon. In the fall of 1847 they proceeded north to the Puget

SEATTLE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
P. O. BOX 549
SEATTLE, WASH. 98111



WILLIAM P. DOUGHERTY

Named a member of the first Board of County Commissioners by Oregon Legislature and was later prominent in County politics.

MR. AND MRS. JOHN RIGNEY

Married in New York, September 30, 1848. Helped to establish Fort Steilacoom, August, 1849. Mr. Rigney was born in Ireland, June 12, 1815, and died at Steilacoom, May 15, 1892.

Sound. David J. located near Olympia, and became independent by raising stock; Andrew settled between the Nisqually Plains and Yelm Prairie, and Thomas M. settled at the mouth of Chambers Creek, selecting a claim which proved to have 634.15 acres within its boundaries when surveyed by Ezra Meeker on September 21, 1867. The first grist mill in Pierce County was built by Chambers on his claim. While this was a part of Lewis County, Oregon Territory, Chambers served in an official capacity as justice of the peace, his jurisdiction extending over an area which now embraces several counties. Old records recently found establish the fact that he filled that position as early as 1849. In the creation of Pierce County by the Oregon legislature, Judge Chambers was named as one of the first county commissioners. He died at Steilacoom in December, 1876.

(84) James Williamson. Williamson's claim of 319.93 acres was just north of the famous Connell claim, and was located by him on August 30, 1853. J. V. Meeker surveyed it March 23, 1873. It is now subdivided into four or five tracts.

Reuben Finnell. Finnell selected 160.98 acres just west of the Connell tract, but did not perfect title to the land under the Donation Act.

(42) Isaac Lemon. Isaac Lemon's filing upon a donation claim was made September 20, 1853, and was on the east side of the Puyallup River, and about two miles southeast of where Sumner is now located. It contained 161.18 acres, and was another of the claims surveyed by George W. Sloan, on August 22, 1872. It is now subdivided into small tracts.

(62) Addison H. Perham. The Perham farm was just north of the Lemon tract, and contained 159.50 acres. He filed on the land September 20, 1853, and the survey was made by Sloan August 23, 1872. Perham was a veteran of the Indian war of 1855 and 1856.

(60) Thomas Owens. Owens took up a claim of 281.45 acres just north of Perham October 12, 1854. The county poor farm is located on the southern portion of the old Owens claim.

(85) A. H. Woolery. This pioneer of the Naches Pass train of 1853 located on 321.73 acres just south of the pres-

ent limits of Sumner on October 12, 1854. It was surveyed by H. J. Stephenson May 2, 1865; and is now subdivided into small tracts.

(46) Abele Morrison. Morrison settled just northwest of Sumner, selecting 320 acres which was cut by the Stuck River. Stephenson surveyed it December 12, 1864.

(33) George Haywood. Haywood was another of the early pioneers to locate along the Stuck, selecting 326.49 acres east of Morrison. Stephenson surveyed the tract. Haywood's filing was made December 23, 1853.

(43) Jonathan W. McCarty. McCarty made his choice of a claim on the west banks of the Stuck May 20, 1854, and opposite that of Morrison. It was surveyed by Stephenson May 13, 1865.

(5) Willis Boatman. Boatman's original claim contained land on both sides of the Puyallup River; but these lines were changed somewhat by Stephenson when he surveyed it on December 3, 1864, as explained in the following notes: "When this claim was taken up by Mr. Boatman it was located on both sides of the Puyallup; but it is a meandered and navigable stream. I do not run across, but change the boundaries of the claim so as to include vacant land adjoining, thereby giving Mr. Boatman more land than he would have if his land were extended across the Puyallup, after deducting the river." Boatman filed on the claim January 11, 1854; and Stephenson's survey showed 301.74 acres.

(45) Robert S. More. One of the prominent pioneers of the Puyallup Valley was Robert S. More, county commissioner, legislator, and first lieutenant in charge of the Wallace company during the Indian war. On May 1, 1854, More selected 159.80 acres just southwest of Sumner, and a short distance from the east line of the present city limits of Puyallup. Stephenson surveyed it May 27, 1865.

NICHOLAS De LIN LOCATES AT HEAD OF COMMENCEMENT BAY

(26) Nicholas De Lin. In 1853 two men located donation claims on lands which have since become very valuable, although neither profited. On May 20, 1853, Nicholas De Lin filed on 318 acres in Galliher Gulch, in what is now located Tacoma's wholesale district on lower Pacific Avenue.

MRS. ROBERT S. MORE
Member of the 1853 Naches Pass immigrant train.

ROBERT S. MORE
First Lieutenant in command of Company D, Volunteers of Washington Territory, during the Indian war of 1855-56.

PIONEER HOME OF MR. AND MRS. WILLIS BOATMAN
Erected February, 1854; photographed February, 1904—just fifty years thereafter. The only home in the Puyallup Valley not destroyed by the Indians in the War of 1855-56.

De Lin was a native of Sweden, being born in that country in 1817. After living for five years in Russia, he came to New York in 1846; and was one of a company of about one hundred fifty adventuresome young men who chartered a ship for a voyage around the Horn to seek gold in California. In 1850 he drifted northward to Portland; and two years later came on to Tumwater, forming a partnership with M. T. Simmons and Smith Hays. In April, 1852, he and hired men arrived at Commencement Bay to build a sawmill. Using the water from two creeks at the mouth of Galliher Gulch to drive his mill, which was located at about what is now Dock Street and Puyallup Avenue, he commenced to advertise his business. It could cut, at the most, about 2,000 feet per day. De Lin built a house a few yards back of his mill of lumber sawed in the mill, the inside being finished with cedar boards.

Several small shacks were built near the mill for the four or five men employed. One of those who came to work in the mill was William Sales, and his wife, Eliza Sales, cooked for the men. These folks, born in England, had been residing on the Indian reservation. In one of these small houses on October 20, 1853, was born James Sales, the first white child to be born on the present townsite of Tacoma. He still resides near Parkland. Jacob Bernhardt, a German, was the next person to build a house in that locality. He was employed by De Lin. He stayed a few months, returning to Ohio in 1854. He sold his cabin, which was built near where the Northern Pacific Railroad headquarters building was later erected, to Peter Judson for $30. The Indian war compelled the De Lins and their employees to abandon the property and seek refuge at Steilacoom. At the conclusion of hostilities, De Lin returned to his rusty mill and resumed operations, the Indians having left the property intact for some reason. In 1861 he sold his mill and land to John L. Perkins, a government employee on the reservation, for the sum of $3,500, and moved his family to Seattle. Moving from there to Olympia, and then to Portland, Mr. De Lin died in the latter city on May 15, 1882. De Lin married Gertrude Meller, who crossed the plains and mountains with the caravan of 1853, on November 25, 1854. They were the first white couple to

be married on the townsite of Tacoma. Sherwood Bonney, then a justice of the peace for Pierce County, came up from his donation claim on American Lake to perform the ceremony. To this union was born Grace Alice De Lin, on February 28, 1860. She was the first white girl born on the Tacoma townsite.

A. L. Porter. Most of the Porter donation claim was in King County, although a small portion of it extended across the White River into Pierce County. His claim was about two miles northwest of Buckley, and was surveyed by J. V. Meeker April 12, 1873.

(27) Paul Emery. What is now the town of South Prairie lies just east of the Emery claim, which was located April 16, 1855. It contained 162.61 acres, and was surveyed by J. V. Meeker September 12, 1873. Pioneer Way runs through the original boundaries.

(73) Daniel Varner. Daniel Varner located his claim, upon which Orting is now situated, in 1854, but did not return to it after the Indian war. F. E. Eldridge later filed upon it as a homestead, and won title to it in a contested case before the land department with a man named Gunston. On August 8, 1887, Eldridge filed the plat of Orting.

(83) Henry Whitesell. The Whitesell claim joined the Varner claim on the west. It was taken up October 10, 1854, and contained 316.99 acres, surveyed by J. V. Meeker September 22, 1873. A portion of the claim is now within the city limits of Orting.

(32) Thomas Headley. Headley and Whitesell made their donation claim selections on the same day, the Headley farm being taken to the northwest. It contained 320.31 acres, and was surveyed by W. R. Ballard on July 29, 1872.

HUGH PATTISON, FIRST NURSERYMAN, SELECTS CLAIM IN 1853

Hugh Pattison. Hugh Pattison, the first nurseryman of Pierce County, located his donation claim on September 1, 1853. It contained 155.37 acres, and is near what is now Fern Hill. Two daughters, Anna and Mary Pattison, are still residing on land of the original claim, although the farm has been subdivided into lots and small tracts. Pattison established his nursery in 1854, and did a business which

extended over a large portion of the Sound country. His old day book showing his sales between 1854 and 1865 is now in the possession of the State Historical Society, and it shows sales to many pioneers of this and neighboring counties. Among the pioneers of this county who bought fruit trees from Pattison were W. P. Dougherty, T. M. Chambers, A. C. Lowell, Edward Crofts, Abner Martin, John Rigney, E. M. Meeker, W. F. Tolmie, L. J. Keach, Murty Fahy, Daniel Collins, A. F. Byrd, John Faucett, Christopher Mahon, Nathaniel Orr, J. M. Chapman, Sherwood Bonney, Philip Keach, Henry Murray, John Walker, William Packwood, Thomas Headley, Peter Smith, W. N. Savage, A. J. Burge, M. F. Byrd, Sam McCaw, J. R. Meeker, Byrd Wright, A. Morrison, Edward Huggins, Charles Wren, Willis Boatman, A. Dean, Theo. Seal, James E. Williamson, Lemuel Bills, E. A. Light, Nicholas De Lin, Miles J. West, John McLeod, Charles Bitting, Abraham Salitat, and many others. In fact his journal is almost a roll call of the first pioneers of the county.

The State Historical Society also has in its possession the naturalization papers of Pattison, which were issued by the United States District Court for Pierce County in 1854. At the outbreak of the Indian war Pattison buried the papers in a tin can near a tree growing on his farm, and wrote relatives in the east telling them where it could be found in case of his death, so that heirs might prove up on his donation claim. After the close of the war Pattison returned to his claim, and recovered the papers.

(6) Isaac Bastion. Bastion, another Frenchman, located his claim just south of his countryman, Gravaille. He filed on 640 acres, and the survey was made in the same manner as that for the claim to the north. Reed followed the original stakes when he made the survey on October 9th and 10th, 1871. These were the only two claims in the county surveyed at variance to standard lines.

(87) Joseph Legard. In a general eastern direction from where the town of Roy is now situated, and along the Muck, an early settlement grew up. Eleven claims were originally taken up in that section of the county, and several of them were owned by former employees of the Puget Sound

Agricultural Company. Legard located his claim March 23, 1853, claiming 320.72 acres about two and one-half miles east of Roy, on Lacamas River. It was surveyed by Reed on July 22, 1871.

(20) Thomas A. Dean. Dean selected 160 acres just east of the Legard farm, on December 1, 1853. Reed completed the survey of the tract July 21, 1871.

(23) George Dean. A short distance southeast of the Thomas A. Dean place was located the George Dean farm. It consisted of 160.78 acres, and has not been subdivided very much from the original filings.

(17) Milton P. Clute. On December 1, 1853, Milton Clute made filing on 159.88 acres just east of the George Dean farm. Reed made the survey of the Clute claim the day following that of the George Dean place.

(50) Henry Murray. Henry Murray chose 640.16 acres just east of the L. C. Smith farm, on Muck Creek. He made his filing under date of August 15, 1851. This is one of the few donation claims of the '50s which is still intact, and one of the very few in which heirs of the original locators have an interest. A pioneer grave of the Murrays is located on the farm.

(66) Henry Smith. Henry Smith's claim of 159.80 acres joined the Murray farm on the east. Smith filed upon it November 1, 1853; and its survey was made by Reed on July 24, 1871, the same day he made the Murray survey.

(51) John McPhail. Three months to a day after Henry Smith filed upon his land, John McPhail selected 315.64 acres just to the east. Most of this claim is now owned by Barney McFadden. It was surveyed by Reed on July 27, 1871. A pioneer graveyard was on the McPhail farm, eleven graves being located upon it.

(48) John McCloud. The last claim up the north fork of the Muck was that of John McCloud, who settled upon it in February, 1851. It contained 320.02 acres, and was surveyed by Reed on July 26, 1871.

W. Van Buren. On March 21, 1855, W. Van Buren took up a donation claim of 160 acres about seven miles northeast of Roy. He did not perfect title to it, however, under the act.

(24) Jesse Dunlap. The Dunlap claim of 320.88 acres

joined the E. M. Meeker claim on the west, and was surveyed by the latter on March 5, 1869. Dunlap located it October 20, 1855. A portion of the claim is within the present city limits of Tacoma.

PETER JUDSON ONCE CLAIMED BUSINESS SECTION OF TACOMA

(35) Peter Judson. Peter Judson selected 321.18 acres of land which has since become even more valuable than the original De Lin holdings. The Judson family left Illinois in 1853, and were members of the party which came over the Naches Pass that fall. In their party which joined the Longmire-Biles party and the Kincaid train were the Gordons, Frazier, McCullough, Gertrude Meller, niece of Peter Judson, John Neison, and the Judson family consisting of the father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Judson, and two sons, Stephen and John Paul. On October 15, 1853, or less than a month after the party had reached Clover Creek, Judson filed on his claim, upon which now stands the most valuable business property in Tacoma. His holdings extended far up the hill and from about where the city hall now stands to the present site of 20th Street. They cleared a patch of land and built a house about where the Union Depot is now located; and in 1854 harvested a crop of wheat and one of oats, the latter on land now occupied by the Tacoma Hotel and nearby business structures.

The Indian war forced the Judsons to leave their claim and to remain at Steilacoom until the end of the war. Judson did not realize what the future had in store, and did not return to Commencement Bay, losing all rights he had acquired to the land. He settled farther south of Steilacoom. Stephen Judson, one of the sons, became a prominent figure in democratic political affairs of the county, and will be mentioned frequently. John Paul Judson became a prominent attorney of territorial days.

A. J. Burge. The Burge claim, not perfected under the Donation Act, consisted of 160 acres, and was situated just east of the Fiander claim, in Section 23. Burge was a veteran of the Indian war of 1855-56.

J. B. Lecky. Lecky located 160.15 acres August 8, 1853. It was situated near the northeast end of American Lake,

and just north of the Savage farm. He did not prove up on it.

(76) John Walker. The John Walker claim was one of the smallest ones located in the county, containing but 128.97 acres. It was just south of the Lafayette Balch claim, and inland from the Wallace farm.

(77) W. B. Wilton. Wilton settled upon 160.33 acres on the Sound, about half way between Point Defiance and the Chambers claim. Ezra Meeker made the survey of it on October 26, 1868. Most of this claim now lies within the city limits of Tacoma.

(30) Francis Gravaille. Gravaille was a Frenchman, and his claim of 637.59 acres was taken up about one-half mile south of where Roy now stands. It was laid out in almost a perfect square, but at about a 23 degree variance with government surveys, Gravaille using a sun dial in making the original survey. When F. M. Reed surveyed the tract on October 10, 1871, he followed the original lines marked out by the locator.

LAFAYETTE BALCH LOCATES STEILACOOM SITE JANUARY 10, 1851

(7) Lafayette Balch. In the gallery of pictures of daring pioneers who blazed the trail to our Northwest is that of the outstanding figure of Capt. Lafayette Balch, perhaps the most enterprising man of his day on the Sound. He was a man of keen intellect, high character, sound business judgment, and dared to venture where others hesitated. He was the son of John and Hannah Stone Balch, and was born at Trescott, Maine, February 3, 1825. He was a sea captain and commanded his father's ship, the *Sacramento*, in which he sailed around the Horn. He finally bought two seagoing vessels, the brig *George Emery* and the sloop *Demaris Cove*, and set out from his home port with a stock of merchandise and lumber ready fitted for building purposes. The spirit of adventure led him to the Puget Sound, arriving at Fort Nisqually for Christmas Eve, 1850. He inspected Olympia, and for two or three days while at Nisqually examined the shores along the Sound, determined to found a new city to compete with the present Thurston County metropolis.

Undaunted by the claims of the Hudson's Bay Company

to the lands of Pierce County, Balch finally made his selection of a donation claim for his new townsite, his location being made January 10, 1851. It contained 315.60 acres, and was surveyed by F. M. Reed, December 14, 1870. Upon a portion of this claim Balch made his plans for the commencement of Port Steilacoom. He secured Lieut. W. A. Slaughter to plat the townsite and to make the survey. The Slaughter plat was filed by Balch with the county auditor on September 14, 1853. Balch unloaded his merchandise and his lumber, started a store, built a home and store—the first in Steilacoom—out of the finished lumber he had brought with him, and energetically branched out in the lumber trade. He kept his ships busy plying between the Sound and San Francisco, where he opened a lumber yard. He induced settlers to come to Steilacoom, giving them lots if necessary to accomplish the desired ends. He was ever ready to promote public enterprises, giving money and land to the Masonic Lodge, to the county for a courthouse, to the school district for a school site, and to the first church to be built in the county. He induced Charles Prosch to come to Steilacoom and start a newspaper. He did everything possible to advertise the town and the Sound country, and many of the early pioneers of this Northwest came here through the good work done by Captain Balch.

Captain Balch finally built a home, which still stands, intending to marry. He went to California, intending to return to Steilacoom with his bride, but he was stricken suddenly with illness on the streets of San Francisco and died on November 25, 1862, without regaining consciousness. He left no will. His heirs were in the East, and it is said that but little of what he left reached their hands. In the twelve active years that Captain Balch worked to advance the interests of Steilacoom he accomplished results which proved him to be a man of keen ability and fearless determination. Balch Island, Balch Lake, and Balch's Cove were all named after the dauntless captain and business man. Eva G. Smith, a grandniece of Captain Balch, now resides in Tacoma, at 3117 North 13th Street. She is principal of the Longfellow School.

(65) Theophilus Sears. Two weeks after the Savage

filing, Sears made his selection, settling upon 320.44 acres a short distance to the southeast of Savage. This claim, like the Savage farm, is now within the Camp Lewis military reserve. Sloan surveyed the farm the same day he ran the boundaries of the Savage place.

(57) William Northover. Just southwest of the Sears claim Northover filed upon 320.19 acres. His selection was made July 14, 1854, and it was surveyed by Sloan in September, 1871.

(88) Harriet M. Perry. This filing was made October 8, 1854, on 320 acres adjoining the Northover claim on the northwest.

Frederick Rabjohns. Rabjohns also settled in the neighborhood of Savage, Sears, Northover, Perry and Barnes, his filing, however, antedating the others. He made his selection October 16, 1852. Rabjohns did not remain to perfect title to the 319.14 acres he filed upon, but instead moved to the lake now named in his honor a few miles west of Ohop Lake.

(9) Harry Barnes. The Barnes donation claim consisted of 322.12 acres, and was just south of the Northover holdings. It lay about a mile northwest of where Hillhurst is now situated, and was located September 5, 1855. Sloan made the survey September 17, 1871.

EZRA M. MEEKER ONLY SURVIVOR OF DONATION CLAIM LOCATORS

(52) Ezra M. Meeker. No pioneer of Pierce County has attained the national prominence that Ezra M. Meeker, founder of Puyallup, has won for himself over an eventful life. Now nearing the century mark, he is still active at his home in Seattle. Few of his type remain. Author, trail blazer and typically representative of the earliest pioneer days of the state, Meeker has let few years pass without receiving publicity from coast to coat. He is the only living survivor of the 103 men who located donation claims in Pierce County in the '50s. Few men have monuments erected in their honor during lifetime, but one of Ezra M. Meeker stands in Pioneer Park, Puyallup, erected by his many admirers of the West. This monument was dedicated September 14, 1926, in the park donated to Puyallup by

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

EZRA MEEKER
Born December 29, 1830.

Meeker. An organization called the Ezra Meeker Pioneer Monument Association was formed to erect the statue of Meeker as being representative of the intrepid pioneers of early days. The executive committee of the association consisted of S. R. Gray, chairman; Charles H. Ross, secretary; Ray Gregory, treasurer; and Charles Hood, George Edgerton, George Cline, S. H. Donley, and C. H. Jensen. Judge John Arthur was chairman of the Seattle committee, Walter J. Thompson of the Tacoma committee, and Frank Spinning chairman of the Sumner committee. Walter J. Henry was field secretary of the association, which had headquarters at Puyallup. The monument, an excellent piece of work and typically lifelike of Meeker as he appears today, was the work of Alonzo Victor Lewis, nationally known Seattle sculptor, and son of Mrs. Lena Lewis, assistant at the State Historical Building.

Meeker's claim consisted of 325.21 acres. He filed upon it November 7, 1855; and the government survey of the tract was made by himself. It was located just east of the Jesse Dunlap claim, and just outside of the southeastern boundary lines of Tacoma. Meeker was born at Huntsville, Butler County, Ohio, December 29, 1830.

(8) Lemuel Bills. A few months after Chapman located on his donation claim, or on March 29, 1852, Lemuel Bills filed on 320 acres just east of the Balch holdings. Bills also platted a portion of his claim for a townsite as the "Town of Steilacoom," and entered into competition with Balch and Chapman in the sale of lots. Chapman surveyed the Bills tract for the government.

(74) John Van Buskirk. John Van Buskirk located his claim February 18, 1851, and when it was surveyed by H. I. Chapman on April 26, 1871, it was found to contain 303.57 acres. It was just west of the Military Reserve, and south of the Chambers tract. A portion of this tract is now occupied by the Asylum grounds; but otherwise it has not been subdivided to any great extent.

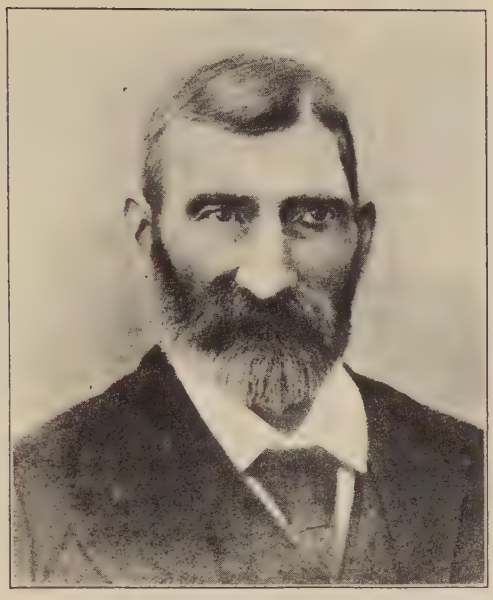
F. A. McCarty. F. A. McCarty went over on McNeil Island to make his selection of a claim, and on September 1, 1855, filed on 149.32 acres of land. The widely known federal penitentiary of McNeil Island is located on a part of the

old McCarty claim. The remainder of the tract has been subdivided.

(47) Joel Myers. Myers located about a mile from the mouth of the Nisqually River, in sections 4 and 5, township 18 north, range 1 east. This claim of 319.50 acres was located by Myers on March 10, 1853, and was surveyed by T. F. Berry on June 8, 1859. It was just north of the John A. Packard claim.

MICHAEL CONNELL CLAIM SCENE OF INDIAN MURDERS

(19) Michael Connell. One of the historic donation claims of Washington is that which was located by Michael Connell on December 12, 1853. It consisted originally of 320 acres, and was situated in sections 25 and 26, township 20 north, range 5 east, about half way between the present towns of Buckley and Sumner. It was surveyed by J. V. Meeker September 17, 1872. Much of the lore of the Indian war of 1855 and 1856 centers around this claim on "Connell's Prairie," which was about a mile in diameter, and included a part of the James Williamson donation claim. Connell was killed on the southeast corner of this tract shortly before the outbreak of the war, and at the same time, on October 29, 1855, Lieutenant McAllister met death at the hands of the Indians. It was on this claim that the party sent back by Captain Maloney from the Naches Pass to Fort Steilacoom were also ambushed on October 31, 1855, which resulted in the death of Moses and Miles. The Indians burned the Connell cabin, which was located near the center of the farm and north of the creek which ran through the tract. O. L. Cayton, a deputy in the assessor's office and who has conducted surveys over most of the county, is authority for the statement that the chimney of the old Connell cabin was used in later days as a beginning place for surveys in that neighborhood. Mr. Cayton also states that there were twenty-one or twenty-two Indian graves in the northeast corner of the claim at one time. Connell was buried on his claim near where he was killed; and McAllister's body was first buried on Chambers, and later removed to the Masonic Cemetery in Olympia. In later years a man by the name of William White shot and killed James McMil-



JOHN CARSON

Took donation land claim in Puyallup Valley. Had a ferry across the Puyallup River and a toll bridge where the Meridian steel bridge now is. Fort Maloney was built on his place in 1855 by United States troops as a protection to river crossing. The Carson family lived in Fort Maloney block house several years after the Indian War. Mrs. Carson taught the first school in Puyallup Valley—in old block house—during 1861.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

THE BRADLEY LOG BARN

Used during the Indian War of 1855-56 as a residence. Stood near Flett Station on the traction line.

lan on this farm, the shooting taking place as the outgrowth of a dispute involving title to the property. Herman Schodde is now the owner of the farm, but has cut up the eastern part of the old claim into the Schodde Berry Garden tracts.

IMMIGRANTS OF 1853 CAMP ON MAHON CLAIM FOR LAST TIME

(53) Christopher Mahon. Christopher Mahon located his donation claim on the banks of Clover Creek in sections 14, 15, 22 and 23, township 19 north, range 3 east, on September 22, 1852. He claimed 640 acres. It was on his claim that the famous Naches Pass immigrant train camped for the last time as a complete unit in October, 1853. From there the party broke up, some going south into Oregon, some north to King County, some farther west to Thurston County, and some to other sections of the sparsely settled territory. The Mahons extended a hearty welcome to the newcomers, early pioneers always being glad to welcome new neighbors and to witness an increase in the population. Mrs. Mahon proved to be a splendid hostess to the party in their last camping place, doing all she could to make the women of the train welcome, and played a conspicuous part in the final meal before the members of the caravan separated to seek new homes. A monument was erected near this final camping place in 1913 by the Washington State Historical Society commemorating one of the most important events in the early history of Pierce County and Washington. Mahon's claim was surveyed for the government by W. R. Ballard on September 26, 1872.

(15) John M. Chapman. One of the important figures in the early history of Pierce County was John M. Chapman. He was a commanding figure in county and territorial politics, and was honored more than once by the voters of the county. Chapman filed on his claim of 311.71 acres on October 21, 1851. It joined the Balch claim on the south, and on the same day that Balch filed his plat of Steilacoom Chapman filed a plat of his "Part of the Town of Steilacoom." He was county auditor at that time, and certified to his own filing in that capacity.

A. C. Lowell. The Lowell claim, consisting of 320 acres,

was near the north end of American Lake, and adjoined the Sherwood Bonney tract. Lowell did not perfect title to the land under the Donation Act. This land has long since been subdivided into small tracts.

J. Cronon. The Cronon filing was made on but 145.03 acres. It was south of the Perry claim and west of William Northover. Title was not perfected.

John Withiel. On March 13, 1854, Withiel filed on 162.54 acres just north of the Minson tract, but he did not obtain title under the act governing donation claims.

(37) L. J. Keach. Keach also selected a donation claim before the expiration of the law. On July 9, 1855, he located 160.77 acres in sections 1 and 6, township 19, ranges 2 and 3 east; a short distance northwest of Faucett and about a half mile north of Minson. Ballard surveyed the tract December 11, 1872.

Abner Martin. On August 1, 1855, Abner Martin selected 320 acres about a mile southeast of William R. Downey's farm, but did not prove up on the tract.

R. Fiander. Fiander's claim of 320 acres was chosen in section 24, township 18 north, range 2 east, on July 23, 1854. He did not make final proof.

THE WREN CLAIM ON MUCK CREEK

(78) Charles Wren. Charles Wren was a half-breed and former employee of the Hudson's Bay Company. He acquired wealth, and owned a considerable number of livestock. He was feared by many of his neighbors, and figured in court proceedings perhaps more than any early settler. His court experience was not limited to civil proceedings, but more than once got over into the criminal side of legal procedure. He settled on 641.72 acres on Muck Creek, about two miles north of the Clute farm. In making his filing he claimed that he had settled on the land November 15, 1849, almost two years before the Donation Act became a law. It was the second earliest settlement made upon a donation claim in the county. Wren's actions finally aroused a mob against him, who warned him to leave the county, and he followed the advice given by those who did not desire his presence in the community. Wren was one of the men who came under sus-

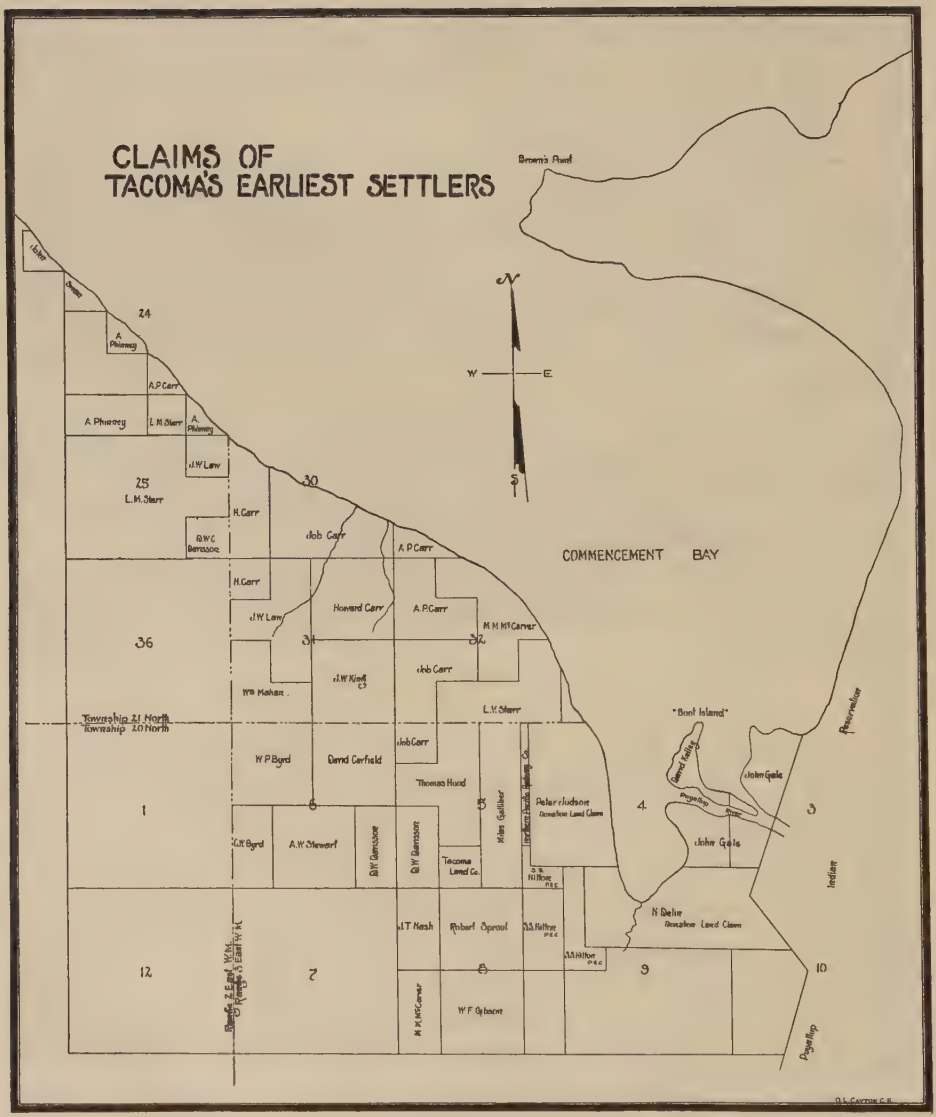
picion during the Indian war as being friendly to the Indians. Several of the claimants to donation tracts in this neighborhood remained upon their farms during the war without being molested by the Indians. The Wren farm is now divided into two parts, about equal in size.

(79) Peter Wilson. Just east of the Wren place Peter Wilson filed on a claim of 320.13 acres, which was surveyed by Reed on July 25, 1871. Wilson made his settlement on the land November 15, 1854.

L. C. Smith. When L. C. Smith filed upon his donation claim he stated that he settled upon it February 19, 1847. This was before Wren made his choice, and it is the earliest selection of land claimed as a donation farm in the county. The selection consisted of 320 acres just southeast of the Peter Wilson tract. Smith did not perfect title under the Donation Act.

Jacob B. Leach. Leach located 158.10 acres on July 5, 1855. He did not secure title to the land as a donation claim. This land later became a part of the townsite of Puyallup. It was located just west of the Nix claim.

John Carson. Carson's claim consisted of 316.23 acres, lying east of the William Benston claim, and near that of Adam Benston.


CLAIMS OF
TACOMA'S EARLIEST SETTLERS
Browns Point
COMMENCEMENT BAY
"Bunt Island"
Township 21 North
Township 20 North
Range 2 East W.M.
Range 3 East W.M.
Indian
Puyallup
24
25
30
36
31
32
1
6
5
4
3
12
7
8
9
10
A. Phinney
A.P. Carr
L.M. Starr
J.W. Law
H. Carr
R.W.C. Barnsore
Job Carr
Howard Carr
M.M. McCarver
Wm Mahan
J.W. King
W.P. Byrd
David Canfield
Thomas Hurd
Peter Hudson
Donation Land Claim
C.F. Byrd
A.W. Stewart
R.W. Barnsore
Tacoma Land Co.
Northern Pacific Railway Co.
J.T. Nash
Robert Sprout
J.J. Hilton
N. Delin
Donation Land Claim
John Gale
W.F. Gibbons
O.L. Caystile C.E.

CHAPTER VI

THE INDIAN WAR OF 1855-1856

STEILACOOM AS HEADQUARTERS—MASON'S LETTER TO CAPTAIN MALONEY—SLAUGHTER ORDERED EAST OF CASCADES—CAPTAIN EATON RECEIVES INSTRUCTIONS—CAPTAIN MALONEY STARTS FOR YAKIMA COUNTRY—MALONEY DECIDES TO RETURN—INDIANS MURDER SETTLERS AND VOLUNTEERS—NUGEN WRITES MASON AND TILTON—SOLDIERS AND INDIANS CLASH ON WHITE RIVER—DEATH OF LIEUTENANT SLAUGHTER—LIFE OF SLAUGHTER—ATTEMPT TO CAPTURE LESCHI FAILS—DIFFICULTIES OVER ISSUANCE OF ARMS—GOVERNOR STEVENS RETURNS—BATTLE ON CONNELL'S PRAIRIE—FIRST REGIMENT OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY VOLUNTEERS—SECOND REGIMENT OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY VOLUNTEERS—BLOCKHOUSES BUILT DURING THE WAR.

STEILACOOM AS HEADQUARTERS

The Indian war of 1855 and 1856 furnishes many interesting events not only in the history of Steilacoom and Pierce County, but incidents which stand out prominently in the making of a great state. Steilacoom, as headquarters and base of operations for the regular army force for the Puget Sound country, was especially conspicuous. Most of the fighting, and a large part of the military operations of the war west of the Cascades, both on the part of the regular army units and the volunteer companies, occurred within the confines of Pierce County. When the Indians in the Yakima country commenced a series of murders in September, 1855, Governor Stevens was out of the territory on official business. Our acting governor, C. H. Mason, was a young man, but twenty-five years of age. The only regular force of men north of Fort Vancouver was that commanded by a young captain, M. Maloney, stationed at Fort Steilacoom, with possibly 150 men. His superior officer was Maj. G. J. Raines, in command at Fort Vancouver. Mason could confer with no superior officer; and obvious difficulties prevented the Fourth Infantry captain at the Puget Sound fort from keeping in close and immediate touch with his superiors. But

their actions, and the deeds of other young officers of the army who came later, and the judgment and heroism displayed by the pioneers of this and other counties, stand out as living memorials to the energy, sound reasoning, and patriotic sacrifices of youth and pioneer alike. Many of these young officers rose to high rank during the Civil war; many of the pioneers who took part rose to prominence in county and state affairs later in life. It was not a question of whether or not there were laws for Mason to raise a military force, incur indebtedness, issue scrip and do many other things necessary; it was not a question of whether or not the officers at Fort Steilacoom and those in charge of the two Government ships in the Sound had authority to issue guns, munitions and supplies to volunteer forces. They decided matters for themselves as they saw best; and in doing so carried on a successful campaign to eventual victory.

MASON'S LETTER TO CAPTAIN MALONEY

Upon learning of the massacres east of the Cascades, Major Raines dispatched Maj. Granville O. Haller from Vancouver with a force of eighty-four men. On September 24th Acting Governor Mason addressed the following letter to Captain Maloney at Fort Steilacoom:

Executive Office, Olympia,
Sept. 24, 1855.

Capt. M. Maloney,
Commanding Fort Steilacoom, W. T.

Sir: Positive information has been received by me that three American citizens have been murdered by the Yakima Indians on the eastern side of the Cascade mountains, whilst travelling towards the Fort Colville mines. There is also strong probability that nine others have perished in a similar manner and by the same hands.

In addition to this, there are at present in and about the vicinity, some thirty other persons, either going to or returning from the mines, who are in danger of sharing the same fate.

This tribe, on the ninth day of June last, entered into treaty stipulations with the United States, ceding their lands, and binding themselves to amity with all citizens of the

LIEUTENANT AND MRS. WILLIAM A.
SLAUGHTER

United States. In defiance, however, of their obligations, they have taken the first opportunity to murder straggling parties that have travelled through their country.

Under these circumstances, I have to request that a detachment of the troops under your command may be dispatched at the earliest moment to the Yakima country, to administer punishment to that tribe, and to furnish protection to such citizens as may be remaining there.

I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) C. H. Mason,
Acting Governor, W. T.

SLAUGHTER ORDERED EAST OF CASCADES

On September 27th Captain Maloney dispatched Lieut. W. A. Slaughter, and about forty men, with orders to proceed over Naches Pass and coöperate with Haller in chastising the unruly Yakimas. Slaughter proceeded beyond the summit, and there learned that there was not only a large number of armed and hostile savages in his front, but also that Major Haller had met reverses. Lieutenant Slaughter thereupon fell back to the White River to await further orders and reinforcements.

The engagement of Major Haller with the Indians impressed upon the military commanders and civil authorities of Washington and Oregon that war was a reality; and steps were begun to organize volunteer forces. On October 14th Acting Governor Mason appointed James Tilton, lately arrived surveyor-general for the territory, to the position of adjutant-general. On the same day he also called for the organization of two companies, one to be organized in Clarke County and one in Thurston County, this action being taken in compliance with a request from Major Raines made on the 9th. He also called upon Captain Sterrett, commander of the sloop of war *Decatur*, and Captain Pease of the revenue cutter *Jefferson Davis*, then stationed in the Sound, for arms and ammunition. Under Mason's call for a company at Olympia, Capt. Gilmore Hays organized Company B, First Regiment of Washington Territory Volunteers, with about ninety men besides the commissioned officers. The company

was mustered into service on the 14th and reported to Captain Maloney on the 20th at Fort Steilacoom.

CAPTAIN EATON RECEIVES INSTRUCTIONS

On October 19th Mason commissioned Charles H. Eaton, of Thurston County, to organize a company to be called the Puget Sound Rangers. On the following day a company of about forty-five men were mustered into service, and on the 23rd Mason issued the following instructions to Captain Eaton:

Executive Office, Washington Territory,
October 23, 1855.

Capt. C. Eaton,
Commanding Mounted Rangers.

Sir: In my letter of appointment to you of the 19th of October, I stated that further instructions would be given you when you reported your organization complete and your company ready for duty.

In the fulfillment of the duty assigned to you, I rely upon your discretion and will only give general instructions, looking to the details to be suggested by yourself.

1st. You will divide your command into three or more parties or squads, placing a judicious officer in charge of each, and having a clear understanding as to your rendezvous and movements; or, should you think it better for the public service, you will scout the country with your whole command.

These parties will scout the whole country between the Snoqualmie Pass and the southern pass of the Cascades south of Mt. Rainier or Lewis river pass, looking into each of these passes and intercepting any Indians that may be found travelling the mountains from the seat of war, and also all who may be found communicating from the tribes inhabiting the country west of the mountains.

You will endeavor to preserve quiet among the tribes living to the west of the mountains, and do not permit your command to commit any act which will have a tendency to cause tribes who may now be friendly to become hostile.

You will despatch expresses to this office as frequently as possible, informing me of everything you may deem of importance and communicate orders you have given to your

squads, and in a word keep this office fully informed of your movements and of what disposition you find the Indians, etc.

You will keep an account of all supplies of forage and provisions you may take or receive from any source.

Should you meet any unusual or suspicious assemblage of Indians, you will disarm them, and should they resist, disperse them, and put any who resist or use violence to death, or send them to Fort Steilacoom in irons, or bound as you may deem best.

Any Yakima Indians or other savages of the tribes now at war whom you may discover west of the Cascades, acting as an emissary to incite the tribes now at peace to join the war party, you will hang.

You will endeavor to persuade all the Indians you find near the western base of the Cascades to remove west towards the Sound, that they may be farther removed from the dangerous neighborhood of the hostile tribes. You will thus be enabled to discriminate between those who are friendly and those who are not. Those who remove will thereby show that they have no communication with the Yakimas, and those who do not are to be watched and punished if detected in any understanding with the enemy, informing them of the choice they have and the danger they are in of being treated as enemies should they remain so near the seat of war.

All arms and ammunition you may take from the savages you will send to Olympia, to this office.

You will furnish each of the officers commanding detached squads with instructions based upon these orders, and upon your reports to this office, or in my absence, to the adjutant general at Olympia.

I am, sir, respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) C. H. Mason,
Acting Governor W. T.

CAPTAIN MALONEY STARTS FOR YAKIMA COUNTRY

Acting under orders from Major Raines from Vancouver, Captain Maloney left Fort Steilacoom on October 21st, 1855, to join the force of Lieutenant Slaughter on the White River

for an expedition into the Yakima country via the Naches Pass. Upon joining Slaughter, Captain Maloney waited until the 24th, when Captain Hays arrived with his company of volunteers. Maloney took from the fort all the men possible, seventy-five, leaving a young second lieutenant, John Nugen, in charge of the fort with but a handful of men. In studying the events of that period, some seventy years later, it seems apparent that no serious trouble was anticipated from tribes west of the Cascades up to this time. For had the regular army officers and the acting governor anticipated an outbreak upon the Sound, they would not have ordered almost all of the available regular troops at Fort Steilacoom and most of the volunteers to proceed to Yakima at that time of the year. If there had been danger anticipated in the Sound country it is hard to justify such orders on the part of Major Raines. Had Captain Maloney, after he passed the summit, proceeded until he met the large forces of armed Indians in his front; had he been cut off from retreat by snows in the pass; or had he not exercised the sound judgment which he displayed up there in the mountains on that winter's day when he stopped to consider the situation, the history of the Indian war of 1855-56 would be written entirely different than we find it.

Perhaps at no time in the history of this territory and state has a young military officer been placed in the responsible and delicate position as was Captain Maloney during the latter part of October of 1855 up there in the Naches Pass. On the 28th he stopped to consider things in their true light. He was acting under the orders of his superior officer to proceed into the Yakima country. But he knew the situation better than Major Raines. He knew the folly of advancing into apparent annihilation with the safety of the Sound country depending upon his force. He realized that snow would soon cut off retreat.

MALONEY DECIDES TO RETURN

With the great responsibility upon his shoulders, Captain Maloney tarried for a day to give his animals and men a rest and to consider the best policy. He decided to return, and penned a letter to Major Raines explaining his reasons. To

carry his letter to Lieutenant Nugen he dispatched an express consisting of A. Benton Moses, Joseph Miles, George R. Bright, Dr. Matthew P. Burns, Antonio B. Rabbeson, and William Tidd. These men were all from the company of Captain Hays. Doctor Burns was the company surgeon. Tidd was from Steilacoom; the others from Thurston County. Maloney's letter to his major, dated October 29th, follows:

Camp on Nachess River,
October 29, 1855.

Major G. J. Raines,
Fort Vancouver, W. T.

Major: In accordance with orders which I received from you, I joined, with the available troops at Steilacoom, amounting to seventy-five men, at the earliest possible moment, the 21st of this month, Lieutenant Slaughter's command, which had fallen back to the White river prairies. I remained there two days, until I was joined by a company of volunteers under command of Capt. Hays, on the 24th. I commenced my march for the Yakima country, expecting to find you in the field. Yesterday I arrived at this camp, when I laid over to recruit our animals. I received an express today from Steilacoom from which I get information that you will not be on your march for from one to two weeks. I have also got information that there are from two to three thousand Indians well armed and determined to fight, in my front, and, after considering the matter over, have concluded that it is my duty to return to Steilacoom. My reasons are as follows, viz: my force is not sufficiently strong to fight them and protect the animals and provisions which I have along with me; secondly, if I advance I must meet them, as there is no point before me before I get into the plains, where I can camp and defend myself and animals, where I will not be cut off from communication, both in front and rear by high water, before you can get into the enemy's country; thirdly, in accordance with your orders I started with 30 days' provisions. I have been out 12 days, and, therefore, have only 18 days' provisions, which would be out before my command could join yours. There is already snow upon the mountains, and there is every reason to believe that in three or four days it would

close the road from here to Steilacoom, and also raise the Nachess river, so that it will prevent communication between this place and the Yakima plains.

I am of the opinion that the best way to get the troops from Steilacoom into the enemy's country will be by way of The Dalles.

I also learn from the same express that the Northern Indians are showing themselves in considerable numbers at Steilacoom and other points on the Sound, intending, with other Indians, to strike a blow in case I should be defeated here.

I am, Major, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) M. Maloney,
Capt. 4th Inf., Com. Detachment.

INDIANS MURDER SETTLERS AND VOLUNTEERS

Subsequent events in Pierce County proved the wisdom of Captain Maloney's sound decision. On Sunday, October 28th, the Indians fell upon the remaining settlers in the White River settlement, in King County, killing three families who had settled there in 1854, and two other men, unmarried. On the next day Lieut. James McAllister, of Captain Eaton's company, and Mr. Michael Connell were killed near Connell's Prairie while endeavoring to visit Chief Leschi's camp on a friendly mission. Captain Eaton and his men were also besieged for over 100 hours before escaping. On Wednesday, the 31st, the express sent by Captain Maloney to Fort Steilacoom were also ambushed on the edge of Connell's Prairie, and Moses and Miles were killed. The settlers of the Puyallup Valley escaped the fate of those in the White River valley by heeding the warnings of friendly Indians, and fled to Fort Steilacoom, taking what goods they could, or leaving all behind, as circumstances governed.

NUGEN WRITES MASON AND TILTON

As soon as Lieutenant Nugen received word of the outbreak he dispatched a letter from Fort Steilacoom, dated at 8 o'clock on the morning of October 30th, to Mason, as follows:

Fort Steilacoom, W. T.
October 30th, 8 o'clock a. m., 1855.

Hon. C. H. Mason,
Acting Governor, W. T.

Sir: I have just received an express from Capt. Sterrett, commanding the *Decatur*, informing me that the Indians on White river have broken out, and that seven whites and two Indians have been murdered. Amongst the whites were one or two women.

On Sunday, the 28th, fifty-five men under the command of Captain C. C. Hewitt, went up the Dewamish en route for the White river country.

A rumor came in here last evening (brought by one of the rangers and friendly Indians) to the effect that McAllister and nine others of the rangers were killed last night on the Puyallup, and that the Indians are advancing towards this post 250 strong. I am unable to say how true this is, but fear that it is too true.

Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) John Nugen,
2d Lieut., 4th Inf.

On the next morning he sent the following letter to Adjt.-Gen. James Tilton:

Fort Steilacoom, W. T.
October 31, 1855.

James Tilton,
Adj't. General, W. T. Volunteers.

Sir: I have the honor to state that I have called upon the citizens of Pierce county for one company of volunteers to act against the Indians on White river and vicinity, who have been murdering our citizens and attacking the company of rangers under Captain Eaton, mustered into the service of the United States.

This call has been promptly responded to, and a company of forty men are now ready to take the field under the command of Captain Wallace, who will report to you for orders.

I wish you would come down to our post, as I think your presence would expedite matters. I trust you will succeed in getting another company in your place, as I am of the opinion

that no less than 100 men should think of taking the field, they to act together, and the work will speedily be finished. I trust the acting governor will approve of my action, as I could see no other way to maintain the peace of our country.

I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your most obedient servant,
(Signed) John Nugen,
2d Lieut., 4th Inf., Com. Post.

On the 31st Tilton requested guns, arms and ammunition from Capt. William C. Pease, commanding the *Jefferson Davis*, then at Steilacoom, and the same day received the following reply from the commander of the ship:

U. S. Revenue Cutter "Jeff Davis,"
Steilacoom, October 31, 1855.

James Tilton, Esq.,
Adj. General, Washington Territory.

Dear General: Yours of this morning just received. I send you with pleasure two twelve pounder guns and fixtures complete. The guns are loaded with grape shot. You know the necessity of having them secured as well as I do.

You will allow me to suggest to you the propriety of calling for volunteers from the lower part of the Sound, to rendezvous here immediately. I am certain they will be wanted sooner or later. I have pork, beef and bread enough at Port Townsend for them if necessary.

I doubt the propriety of defending the post at great hazard, against a large body of Indians, because there is no retreat. This would not happen, of course, unless Maloney was cut off, and it is doubtful if it would happen even then. The Nisqually Indians are joining the disaffected, and Dr. Tolmie is somewhat alarmed.

I shall remain here until matters get quiet—ready to take *only* women and children on board.

I think that thirty good men can be got from Whidby's Island and vicinity.

In great haste, yours very truly,
(Signed) Wm. C. Pease.

On November 1st Lieutenant Nugen, as commander of Fort Steilacoom, in the absence of Maloney and Slaughter,

sent the following letter to the adjutant-general, fearing an attack upon the fort:

Head Quarters, Fort Steilacoom,
November 1, 1855.

James Tilton,

Adj't. General, W. T. Volunteers, Olympia.

Sir: I have detained Captain Wallace's company of volunteers to assist in protecting this post in case an attack should be made. Dr. Tolmie, just in from Nisqually, informs me that one of his shepherds saw a band of some 20 Klickatats just in rear of Nisqually last night.

I have nearly all the women and children in the county at the post, and will of course protect them.

I would respectfully request that all the men in this section of the country be called out, as I am firmly of the belief that we are to have a general Indian war in this vicinity.

Send me down cartridges at the earliest moment, as it is reported the Indians are to make an attempt at taking our fort tonight. This is only a report, but I wish to have plenty of ammunition, and I am rather short just at the present time.

With great respect, I have the honor to be
Your most obedient servant,
(Signed) John Nugen,
2nd Lieut., 4th Inf., Com. Post.

On the 2nd, Lieutenant Nugen received the express from Captain Maloney, the survivors having reached Fort Steilacoom, and he immediately dispatched a letter to the adjutant-general, in the following words:

Fort Steilacoom, Wash. Ter.
November 2, 1855.

John Tilton,

Adj't. General, Territory of Washington.

Sir: I have just received an express from Capt. Maloney. I send you a copy of his letter to Major Raines.

The following men composed the express: George R. Bright, Jos. Miles, A. B. Moses, Wm. Tidd, Bradley, Dr. Burns, and Rabbeson, your sheriff. The express was ambus-

caded near White River, and Miles killed and Moses mortally wounded and left in the woods.

I send Captain Wallace with his company to open communications with Capt. Maloney, who will reach White River tonight, and I fear small parties will be coming in from his camp tomorrow. Captain Wallace will make a forced march, and reach Capt. Maloney before daylight, if he has good luck.

Hurry up the rangers, so that there may be short work of this matter. You had better let Mrs. Moses know this sad news yourself. If he is still alive Capt. Wallace will rescue him.

Very respectfully yours,
(Signed) John Nugen,
Lt. 4th Inf., Com. Post.

On November 3, 1855, Acting Governor Charles H. Mason wrote a letter to the commanding officer of the United States squadron on the Pacific Coast, telling of the outbreak of the Yakima Indians and confederate tribes. He mentioned the presence of the sloop of war *Decatur*, then near Seattle, and the revenue cutter *Jefferson Davis;* but called attention to the dangers and requested the presence of another war vessel if possible. He pointed out the threatened danger in the Puget Sound region; and stated that Captain Maloney and all the troops at Fort Steilacoom had been sent across the Cascade Mountains, and that reinforcements were needed.

SOLDIERS AND INDIANS CLASH ON WHITE RIVER

More volunteer companies were raised the latter part of October, among which was the company of William H. Wallace, at Steilacoom, which reported at Fort Steilacoom for service on the last of the month. The murders of the White River settlers, Moses, Miles, Connell and McAllister, were unknown to Captain Maloney; but upon reaching Connell's donation claim on November 2nd he found the hut in ashes, and at some distance away the body of McAllister.

On the following morning about fifty regulars under Slaughter and an equal force under Captain Hays engaged the Indians. Captain Maloney remained at Connell's for several days, and again on the 6th Lieutenant Slaughter was ambushed. These two engagements were reported to Acting Governor Mason as follows:

Fort Steilacoom, Washington Territory,
November 4, 6 p. m., 1855.

James Tilton,

Adjt. General, Washington Territory.

Sir: I have just received an express from Capt. Maloney, informing me that Lieutenant Slaughter with fifty regulars, and Captain Hays, with fifty volunteers, had met the Indians yesterday about 8 A. M. They had taken a position on the right bank of the river, and opposite the troops crossing. The river was too high to ford, and the Indians hid behind logs firing, so the fight became general, and lasted until about 4 P. M. Thirty Indians were killed, and no telling how many were wounded, as they were carried to the rear. Slaughter had some men posted on a hill in the rear of his position, where they could see and count every Indian who fell. Slaughter killed one, and Lieutenant Harrison killed two.

Our loss, one soldier killed, who was felling a tree in order to cross the stream; one soldier wounded severely, and one volunteer wounded.

Today they had 150 men to hunt them up. They will have hard work to keep out of the way of the troops.

Col. Moses' body was found, and Captain Maloney says that he will bring it in when he returns. Miles' body was found today.

Mr. Tidd carries an express to the Columbia river. If you can expedite his movements, please do so. Captain Wallace joined Captain Maloney yesterday, and the rangers left here today, and will join him probably tomorrow.

Yours truly,
(Signed) John Nugen,
2d Lieut., 4th Inf., Com. Port.

Camp Connells, on White River,
November 6, 1855.

Hon. Chas. H. Mason,

Acting Governor, Washington Territory.

Sir: I have the honor to inform you of my whereabouts. I arrived here on the 2nd, and found Connell's place burned down, searched all around and found Lieut. McAllister's body about one mile from this farm. I knew that the Indians must have been close at hand, and next morning having got on their

trail, Capt. Hays and Lieut. Slaughter started after them to a crossing on White River, where the Indians were found on the opposite side of the river. They opened fire on us. One of my company fell dead. The fire was returned by the command, both regulars and volunteers, from nine o'clock to three o'clock p. m. They had the advantage of the ground, but still there were over 30 killed, and I don't know how many wounded. We could not cross the river on that day. Next day I started a command after them, and found them on the opposite side of Green river. They showed but little fight. We had two wounded. I cannot say how many Indians were wounded.

The rivers are so high the Indians have the advantage of us, but still I think we can clean a good many of them out before we close the winter's campaign.

Capt. Hays' company, I consider, deserves my warmest praise. A better company could not be brought into the field to act against Indians. I have always found them ready and active at any moment, and they have my most hearty thanks, both officers and men, and hereafter you will be informed of those most gallant; but at present I can say nothing, for they are all gallant.

I am sorry Mr. Bright had to run such risks, but at the same time I am glad he escaped. I hope he has not suffered much. Poor Moses and Miles! I sent their bodies to the Fort with directions to have coffins made. I suppose you will have them taken to their friends.

What do you think of my falling back? I had orders from Major Raines to proceed to the Yakima country to unite with the troops at the Catholic mission. If I had not fallen back, what would have become of the Sound country? If I had fallen back two days earlier, the murders would not have taken place. I have informed Major Raines that I cannot spare one man from this section of the country.

Captain Wallace reported yesterday, and Captain Eaton today. Captain Eaton will, I believe, be of good service.

Slaughter and Hays have just returned. Slaughter in crossing the Puyallup, was fired on, and three men mortally wounded—the guide, Edgar, a man by the name of Parsons,

CAPTAIN KENDIG

Chaplain at Fort Steilacoom in the '50s.

CAMP MONTGOMERY

Used as a supply station and guard house during Indian war of 1855-56. Judge Lander was held as prisoner here during time of martial law in Pierce County by order of Governor Stevens. The late Harvey Scott, for many years Editor of the Oregonian, was guard over Judge Lander.

and one soldier; also one soldier slightly wounded. The Indians lay in ambush, and always have the first fire.

Very truly yours,
M. Maloney.

Fort Steilacoom, Washington Territory.
November 9, 1855.

James Tilton,
Adj't. General, W. T.

Sir: I send you a letter received from Captain Maloney's camp last evening. The troops had another running fight with the Indians on the 4th inst. This brush took place on the Green river. The Indians took advantage of the thick brush to fire on the advance guard, after which they would run.

In the affair Edgar was mortally wounded, also a soldier named Kellet, and a packer named Parsons. Andrew Birge and two soldiers were severely wounded.

The Indians in the lower Puyallup have broken out, so there is more work.

Captain Maloney's pack train is coming in, and will reach this post today. The train brings the remains of Moses, Miles and McAllister. I wish to know whether the bodies are to be interred here or sent to Olympia. Let me know by return express.

Captain Wallace's company comes in with the pack train. A company of seventeen men, under Captain Carson, raised here, started yesterday for the lower Puyallup.

Very truly yours,
(Signed) John Nugen,
2d Lieut., 4th Inf., Com. Post.

Camp Montgomery, Nov. 11, 1855.

Hon. C. H. Mason,
Acting Governor Washington Territory.

Sir: On the 4th inst., one hundred and twenty-five men —fifty regulars, fifty Puget Sound Mounted Volunteers, and twenty-five men of Wallace's company, marched against the Indians on Green river. In descending the Green river hill, one of their sentinels shot one of the guards, Mr. Burge,

wounding him slightly. We could see them in the river bottom. We pursued and coming up with their rear, they fired into our ranks and we into theirs. We continued our pursuit on the run, charging them wherever found in the brush until dark. We then laid down on our arms and in the rain and mud until morning. In the after part of the night our sentinels could see them moving. When daylight came we found a part of their force ambuscaded in the driftwood and brush, prepared to fire and run. I ordered Lieutenant Hurd to charge them on the left, over a deep slough, the river on the right being too deep, but afterwards countermanded the order, knowing full well that in the charge we would lose more men than the enemy. They were prepared to fire and run. We returned to camp. On the next day we routed a party on the Upper Puyallup. We approached them by two routes: The Volunteers under my command by one, and Lieutenant Slaughter, U. S. A., with fifty regulars and ten of Wallace's company by the other. The enemy were gone, however, except some few of their number who ambushed Lieutenant Slaughter's party, killing one and wounding four others, all of whom I think will recover. No blame can be attached to Lieutenant Slaughter.

Very respectfully,
(Signed) G. Hays,
Capt., P. S. M. Volunteers, W. T.

A company of seventeen men went from Steilacoom about the 10th to the lower Puyallup, for the purpose of looking after the property of the settlers who had deserted their homes to go to the fort. They chose John Carson as their captain, and were away on their tour of inspection some six days, not being molested by any of the Indians. The company was made up of the following men: John Carson, Robert More, James Bell, Henry Whitesell, R. Nix, Frank Wright, Israel H. Wright, John F. Kincaid, Edward Lane, George Heyward, William Benston, Willis Boatman, Abram Woolery, Daniel E. Lane, Byrd Wright, all of the Puyallup Valley; O. P. Meeker and E. Meeker, of the Puyallup Plains; and Albert Balch, of Steilacoom. Their extended absence of six

days caused some anxiety, but they met a searching party sent out for them, and all returned safely to their base of operations at the fort.

DEATH OF LIEUTENANT SLAUGHTER

Capt. E. D. Keyes arrived at Fort Steilacoom November 24 with Company M of the Third Artillery, consisting of about eighty-four men, further strengthening the 168 regulars of the Fourth Infantry under Maloney. At this time Captain Hewitt, commanding a company of volunteers at Seattle, was ordered to the Green and White rivers to place himself in communication with Lieutenant Slaughter. Captain Hays took up a position on the Nisqually River, near Muck Prairie. Captain Wallace's company was in the Puyallup Valley, keeping communications open to Steilacoom and the fort. Lieutenant Harrison, of the *Jeff Davis*, also took the field with Lieutenant Slaughter. Slaughter started for the White River on the twenty-fourth. On the night of the twenty-fifth he was attacked on Bitting's Prairie by bands under Kitsap and Kanascut, of the Klikitats; Quiemuth and Klowowit of the Nisquallies; and Nelson of the Green River and Niscope Indians. He lost forty horses during the fog and attack. On the twenty-sixth a member of Wallace's company, E. G. Price, was shot by a lurking Indian. The same bullet wounded Addison Perham. Twenty-five men of the Third Artillery, under Lieutenant McKeever, joined Slaughter on the twenty-sixth. Slaughter divided his force, delegating Wallace and his men to make sorties from Morrison's place on the Stuck. The weather was cold and rainy, and disagreeable for field work. On the third of December Slaughter took sixty of his men and five from Wallace's company and started to meet Captain Hewitt. He camped on Brannan's Prairie, at the forks of the Green and White rivers, taking possession of a log hut; and sent word for Captain Hewitt, some two or three miles distant, to meet him there. On the night of the fourth Indians crept up near the cabin, and as a conference was being held, opened fire, killing Slaughter, as described by Captain Keyes to Acting Governor Mason in the following letter:

Head Quarters, Puget Sound District,
Fort Steilacoom, W. T., Dec. 7, 1855 (6 p. m.)

Acting Governor C. H. Mason,
Olympia, Washington Territory.

Sir: I have just received information that on Tuesday night last, while Lieutenant Slaughter was sitting in a small house at his camp, about two miles and a half above the forks of the White and Green rivers, conversing with Captain Hewitt and Lieut. Harrison and Dr. Taylor, the Indians fired on them and killed Lieutenant Slaughter at the first discharge. Two soldiers were also killed on the spot and five others wounded, of whom one is since dead. Lieutenant Slaughter's body has arrived here.

It is reported on all hands that it is impossible to operate against the Indians with any effect in the country on the White, Green and Puyallup rivers at this season of the year, and I know it to be so from personal observation. To continue such a course will break down all our men and effect no harm to the Indians. Our pack animals are broken down, and we must establish our forces on our own ground in places where they will not suffer at night and where they can best protect the settlers. As you must be far better acquainted with such points, I would request that, if convenient, you will come and see me tomorrow.

I send by the bearer a letter to Captain Hays, with directions for him to concentrate his command at Bradley's, to go to the relief of forty men now encamped on the other side of the Puyallup, about three miles from the ford. I do not know where Captain Hays is at this moment. If you know please direct the bearer.

Mrs. Slaughter is at Olympia. Please keep the dreadful news of her husband's death a secret until Lieutenant Nugen can break it cautiously.

I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your most obedient servant,
(Signed) E. D. Keyes,
Capt. 3rd Art., Com.

The death of Lieutenant Slaughter cast a gloom over the entire Sound. The Legislature, then in session, passed reso-

lutions of condolence, and adjourned out of respect for the beloved officer.

LIFE OF SLAUGHTER

William Alloway Slaughter was born in Kentucky in 1826. He moved with his parents into Indiana, and from there was appointed to the Military Academy at West Point in 1844. He graduated on June 30, 1848, and was made brevet second lieutenant July 1st, 1848, in the Second Infantry, and appointed first lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry November 6, 1848. This regiment was sent to the forts in Michigan, with U. S. Grant commanding.

In May, 1851, Lieutenant Slaughter met and married Mary Wells, of Port Huron, the only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Wells. In April, 1852, the whole regiment was ordered to the Pacific Coast. They came by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Mrs. Slaughter, a bride of less than a year, was the only woman to accompany the troops from the fort where her husband was stationed.

The story of that voyage, with their hardships, as told by General Grant in his personal memoirs, is too long to repeat here. However, there is one item found on Page 198, Vol. I, that will bear repeating. It reads:

"One morning an amusing circumstance occurred while we were lying at anchor in Panama Bay. In the regiment there was a Lieutenant Slaughter, who was very liable to sea-sickness. It almost made him sick to see the wave of a tablecloth when the servants were spreading it. Soon after his graduation, Slaughter was ordered to California and took passage by sailing vessel around Cape Horn. The vessel was seven months making the voyage, and Slaughter was sick every moment of the time, never more so than while lying at anchor after reaching his place of destination. On landing in California he found orders, which had come by the Isthmus, notifying him of a mistake in his assignment; he should have been ordered to the northern Lakes. He started back by the Isthmus route and was sick all the way. But when he arrived in the East he was again ordered to California, this time definitely, and at this date was making his third trip. He was as sick as ever, and had been so for more

than a month while at anchor in the Bay. I remember him well, seated with his elbows on the table in front of him, his chin between his hands, and looking the picture of despair. At last he broke out, 'I wish I had taken my father's advice; he wanted me to go into the navy; if I had done so I would not have to go to sea so much.' "

We read in Elwood Evans' writings a description of Lieutenant Slaughter's personal appearance. It says: "He was stationed at Fort Vancouver a short time, and in 1853 was ordered to Fort Steilacoom. As an officer he was brave to a fault. As an Indian campaigner, he was remarkably successful; no man had more endeared himself to his command, none had a more happy faculty of inspiring men with enthusiasm; small in frame and delicate in person, his powers of endurance were wonderful. He had led almost all of the expeditions to check the Indians during the stay in the country, and had been actively in the field from the commencement of hostilities until he met his untimely death. Brilliant he was as a soldier, and as a citizen he had rendered himself equally dear to the people of the Territory in which he had been assigned to duty. In the walks of social life who that enjoyed his friendship can ever forget him?"

Lieutenant Slaughter was a likable character; those who knew him best loved and respected him most. His wife was a leader in this class. She never regained her cheerful composure after her husband's death. In 1856 she went back to her old home, accompanied by Territorial Secretary Charles Mason. She died in 1861 and was buried in the family plot at Port Huron, Mich. On one side of her tombstone is a tribute to her husband. He was buried at Fort Steilacoom on the 9th of December, 1855, with appropriate Masonic and military honors. When Captain Keyes heard of Slaughter's death, he remarked: "My heart is sick when I reflect that so brave an officer and so gallant a gentleman should be slain by the wretched savages."

Hanging on the walls of the State Historical Building is a framed map. In the upper left corner is: "Lafayette Balch's part of the town of Steilacoom, Pierce County, W. T." In lower right corner: "LEGEND. Town laid out

and Plat recorded Sept. 14, 1853. Lots 60 by 120 feet, 10 foot alley running through center of each block parallel with streets.

"Surveyed and drafted by W. A. Slaughter, U. S. A."

On November 25th a scouting party under Lieut. Sam McCaw went to the Stuck settlement, and found the homes of Kincaid, Woolery, and McCarty burned to the ground. The home of Robert S. More had been entered and stripped of everything, but left standing.

ATTEMPT TO CAPTURE LESCHI FAILS

On December 17th the government surveying steamer *Active* arrived at Steilacoom with a supply of arms, ammunition and supplies, which were badly needed. Early in January of 1856 an attempt was made to capture Leschi when it was learned that he and a band were at the reservation on Fox Island, opposite Steilacoom, as is shown by the following letters:

Executive Office, Washington Territory.
Olympia, Jan. 6th, 11 A. M., 1856.

Captain E. D. Keyes, Fort Steilacoom.

Sir: A small band of Indians have just arrived from the reserve in charge of A. J. Simmons, Esq.

They bring the intelligence that last night Leschi and thirty-eight of his Indians were at the reservation in charge of Dr. Webber, and have Mr. Swan tied—that tonight they will come to Mr. Simmons' reserve for a similar purpose—that the balance of the hostile Indians, 100 in number, are on the watch on the Nisqually plains. This information is brought by Indian "John," who was out with Lieutenant Slaughter. He further states that the Puyallup Indians in the charge of Dr. Webber, are going to leave the reservation tonight to go up the river.

A force of thirty men will leave here today for Simmons' reservation to endeavor to catch the hostile Indians if they come.

You, of course, will take such steps as you deem necessary in your direction, and, if possible, endeavor to cut off the retreat up the Puyallup.

The reservation of A. J. Simmons is on an Island eleven miles north of west of Olympia.

I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) C. H. Mason,
Acting Governor W. T.

Head Quarters, Puget Sound District,
Fort Steilacoom, Jan. 6 (3 p. m.), 1856.

Hon. C. H. Mason,
Acting Governor W. T.

Sir: Your note of 11 a. m. today is this moment received. I received the same information it conveys concerning Dr. Webber's reserve, last night at 6½ o'clock p. m. I immediately sent a dispatch to Capt. Gansevoort of the *Decatur*, to request him to send up as many boats as he could spare. Afterwards I sent an express to Dr. Tolmie, requesting him to send the steamer *Beaver* to Steilacoom, which he kindly complied with. Captain Maloney with 30 men, left at daylight this morning in the *Beaver* for the reserve, and possibly they may capture Leschi's canoes and prevent the departure of the Puyallups. I am waiting for news with the utmost anxiety. At 9 o'clock this morning a canoe full of Indians left the reserve, saying Leschi and his band were still there, and that Mr. Swan was not tied, but that Leschi was going to carry him off for his secretary.

The *Active* is reported this moment to be in sight, and I am going over in her myself.

Leschi will probably take to the woods, and if he loses his canoes you know what chances there may be for his escape by land. If you can set a trap for him in your quarter I trust you will do so. There ought to be guards at all the reserves.

The reference to 100 hostiles in Nesqually plains, I give less credit to that report than to any other. I was myself yesterday at Bradley's, McLeod's, Murray's and Sandy Smith's, and saw no signs of Indians. I must have gone over the ground where they are reported to be.

Considering the importance of this center of operations and the town of Steilacoom, I cannot prudently reduce my force here much lower than it is. Taking out the sick and wounded (of which we have a considerable number) I have

only 160 regulars all told, under my command in all parts of this territory.

As you know the situation of the reserves better than I do, may it not be well for you to send guards at once from Captains Hays' and Henness' companies? If you think best will you do so? I do not know how long I shall be absent in the *Active.*

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) E. D. Keyes, Capt. 3 Art., Com. Post.

But the attempted capture failed. The *Beaver* had no guns aboard to shell the shore, and Captain Maloney found it impracticable to attempt to land four or five men at a time by means of one small boat; and so had to return to Steilacoom. Leschi remained at the reservation for some thirty hours after the departure of the steamer, and then returned to the Puyallup. Captain Gansevoort mentioned in the correspondence had taken command of the *Decatur* on the tenth of December, upon the retirement of Captain Sterrett. It was on the twenty-sixth day of January, 1856, that the Indians made their unsuccessful attack upon Seattle.

DIFFICULTIES OVER ISSUANCE OF ARMS

Correspondence between Captain Keyes and Acting Governor Mason early in January throws some interesting sidelights upon the status of the volunteer forces and the issuance of guns and ammunition to the territorial forces. Two of these letters follow:

Head Quarters Puget Sound District,
Fort Steilacoom, W. T., Jan. 5, 1856.

Hon. C. H. Mason,
Acting Governor W. T.

Sir: In answer to your letter of the third inst., I have the honor to reply that I have no authority to direct Captain Henness in regard to the enlistment of men.

When I assumed command of this department, November 24, I found that four companies had been mustered into the service of the United States by you and Captain Maloney, Fourth Infantry, and owing to the apparent necessity for

their services, I concluded to issue to them such supplies as could be spared from the public stores. The ammunition and clothing at this post is now so much reduced that I cannot possibly spare any more to the volunteers, and the amount of provisions on hand is not more than enough for six weeks' issue to the regular troops. Under such circumstances, therefore, I feel myself called upon to notify your excellency that, at the expiration of the first three months service of the volunteers, I shall not be able to make further issue to them. There is no law, nor have I any instructions to authorize me to assume command of, or to furnish supplies to the volunteers in this territory. Their service being absolutely requisite, I assumed the responsibility of giving them orders and furnishing them with supplies until definite instructions could be sent me from my superior officers. No such instructions have been received, and I am, therefore, obliged to inform you that, as matters stand, I cannot continue my connection with the volunteers after the expiration of the first three months of service. The Washington Territory Volunteers have first rate capacity for service, and if they should be retained on duty, it will offer me great pleasure to act in concert with them.

Will you please to send me by the return of the express the date of the commencement of the service of the several companies?

In case of necessity, I wish you to understand that I will share the last thing I have with the volunteers.

I am sir, with much respect,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) E. D. Keyes.

Executive Office, Washington Territory,
Olympia, January 5, 1856.

Capt. E. D. Keyes,
Com. Puget Sound Dist., Fort Steilacoom.

Sir: Your letter of the 4th inst. has been received. I am somewhat doubtful as to our being able to furnish supplies to the volunteer force that have been mustered into service, without your assistance. They will, therefore, be discharged at the term of their three months.

The commencement of the service of the various companies is as follows:

Co. B, Capt. Gilmore Hays, October 14, 1855.
Co. H, Capt. C. C. Hewitt, October 25, 1855.
Co. F, Capt. B. L. Henness, November 1, 1855.
Co. D, Capt. W. H. Wallace, November 3, 1855.

These companies were not organized, as you are aware, under any particular law or regulation, but from the necessity of the case. The above are, therefore, the dates of their reporting to me for duty.

I highly appreciate the compliment you pay to our citizen soldiery, and your willingness to co-operate with such forces as may be called into the field.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,
(Signed) C. H. Mason,
Acting Governor.

Head Quarters Puget Sound District,
Fort Steilacoom, W. T., Jan. 10, 1856.

Hon. C. H. Mason,
Acting Governor W. T.

Sir:—On the 4th instant, I had the honor to inform you that I had neither law nor instructions to warrant me in giving orders to volunteers. I have not yet, but I will furnish provisions till the end of three months. I cannot give them further orders with propriety.

I have heard directly and indirectly from Leschi, and the temporizing course I am pursuing, I feel certain, is the reason why he and the hostiles have ceased their depredations. I have repeatedly stated in my letters that this war cannot be effectually prosecuted without first establishing posts in the enemy's country, so that the men may go out without pack trains, and may generally sleep dry. My men who were out with Lieutenant Slaughter have many of them since been disabled with rheumatism. I deem it necessary to record my opinion that a forward movement at this time would not hasten the termination of the war, but might and probably

would, induce the hostiles to recommence their depredations. I hope soon to get reinforcements, and then operations will commence at once.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

(Signed) E. D. Keyes,
Capt. 3rd Art., Commanding.

GOVERNOR STEVENS RETURNS

Governor Stevens returned to Olympia from the Blackfoot council on January 19, and assumed command of affairs. He issued a special message to the Legislature on the twenty-first, reciting the history of the war. He approved the energetic way in which Mason had handled the problems of the time, and advocated a vigorous prosecution of the war. The first companies mustered into service, constituting the First Regiment of Washington Territory Volunteers, was mustered out of service, and a second one called out for six months. A plan of blockhouses was also adopted. The central battalion was placed under Major Gilmore Hays, and had its headquarters at Connell's Prairie. On January 29 Lieutenant-Colonel Casey reached Steilacoom on the steamer *Republic*, with two companies of the Ninth Infantry, under command of Capt. George E. Pickett, later of Civil war fame, and Captain Guthrie. Steilacoom furnished a company, Company E, under command of Capt. C. W. Riley, for the Second Regiment Washington Territory Volunteers. Patkanim's services were also enlisted in the war against Leschi. He and fifty-five friendly Indians engaged Leschi's force on a small tributary of the White River early in February. On February 17 Governor Stevens wrote Colonel Casey as follows:

Executive Office Washington Territory,
Olympia, February 17, 1856.

Lieut. Col. Silas Casey,
Commanding Puget Sound District.

Sir:—I shall move a force of 120 volunteers to Montgomery's day after tomorrow, and there establish a block-house. The block-house on the Yelm Prairie was completed last evening. Our volunteer force, exclusive of teamsters and quar-

termaster's men, now amounts to 160 men, all rendezvoused at and in the vicinity of Yelm Prairie.

I am well off for supplies generally, but I would be glad to get from you cartridges and some forage. Will not the condemned forage answer for our oxen?

On arriving at Montgomery's the whole force will be ordered to establish the post, and some three-yoke ox teams will be dispatched to Steilacoom to carry the supplies and forage now at Steilacoom. My weekly expresses from the Indian reservations reached here Thursday evening. There is great danger of a large force of northern Indians making an attack on the settlements down the Sound, and I have urged Captain Gansevoort, after the *Active* has landed the troops and supplies at the mouth of the Snohomish River, to keep cruising all the time between Port Townsend, Bellingham Bay and Seattle.

The information comes from a pretty reliable source that the northern Indians intend coming upon the settlements of the Sound with a force of sixteen war canoes. My express leaves today for all the posts on the Sound, and I have directed them to stand firm and keep a sharp lookout. I make no change in the Snohomish expedition; it will go on. A reinforcement of twenty-five men (Indians) have gone to Pat-Kanim.

This letter will be taken to you by Goudy. If you agree with me in that the *Active* should cruise down the Sound write a letter to Gansevoort to that effect. Goudy will take it to Steilacoom, and hand it to my express man.

I am very truly,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) Isaac I. Stevens,

Governor and Supt. Indian Affairs.

P. S. I have also written Governor Douglass at Vancouver's Island, advising him of the contemplated expedition of the northern Indians (mostly within his jurisdiction) and have requested him to keep one of the Hudson's Bay steamers cruising in the vicinity, and to advise me promptly of their movements.

(Signed) I. I. S.

To which Colonel Casey replied:

Head Quarters Puget Sound District,
Fort Steilacoom, February 17, 1856.

To His Excellency, Isaac I. Stevens,
Governor of Washington Territory.

Sir: Yours of today's date is just at hand. I am pleased that you are to make so speedy a movement, and trust that you may succeed in your operations.

I have directed that a note be addressed to Captain Gansevoort, endorsing your views. I am glad that you have not suspended your movements on the Snohomish.

On Thursday I shall move another company into the field in advance of the Puyallup, and, on the 25th inst., shall take the field myself. I have not a large supply of ammunition, but will try to let you have one box of musket cartridges (1,000).

I have directed the Quartermaster to dispose of the damaged forage by sale. You may procure some of it from second hands.

I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) Silas Casey,
Lt. Col., Com. P. S. Dist.

Up to the latter part of February, 1856, the Indians had made little open demonstrations or attacks south of Steilacoom. However, on February 24, they attacked and killed William Northcraft near Steilacoom; and on March 2, 1856, William White was killed as he was returning from church on Chambers' Prairie. He was walking beside his horse and cart at the time he was shot. The horse became frightened and ran away, thus saving his wife, family and niece from death. The hostile Indians in this neighborhood were commanded by Quiemuth and Stehi. On March 4 about one hundred regulars under Lieutenant Kautz and Captain Keyes engaged the Indians while opening a road between the Puyallup and Mukleshoot Prairie. The regulars lost one killed and nine wounded, but were unable to ascertain the loss to the Indians.

BATTLE ON CONNELL'S PRAIRIE

The decisive battle of the war was fought at Connell's Prairie on March 10, and was described by Major Hays in a letter to the governor on the same day as follows:

Camp Connell, March 10, 1856.

His Excellency I. I. Stevens,

Governor and Commander-in-Chief, W. T. V., Olympia:

Sir:—At about 8 o'clock this morning, Captain White, with his company, were ordered to the White River to build a block house and ferry, supported by Captain Swindal and ten privates. He had not proceeded more than half a mile from camp, when he was attacked by a large Indian force, supposed to be at least 150 warriors, and a large number of squaws. I rushed forward Captain Henness to his support with twenty men. Captain Henness moved with great rapidity, a tremendous volley of guns announcing his arrival. I became satisfied that additional forces were necessary, and despatched Lieutenant Martin of Company B with fifteen additional men. The Indians by this time were seen extending their flanks to the left with rapidity. I then forwarded Lieutenant Van Ogle, Company B, with fifteen men to check their flank movement, but before he could gain a position they had so extended their line as to make it necessary to send another party of twelve men under Captain Rabbeson, who succeeded in checking them. The fight by this time extended the whole length of our line, and one continuous volley could be heard from the Indian guns on the hill and those of our men in the bottom. This firing continued some two hours. I saw the advantage which the Indians had in position, and determined to charge them. I ordered Captain Swindal to charge them from his position, which was central, and Captain Rabbeson to make a simultaneous move against their extreme left, while Captain Henness and Captain White were ordered to hold the positions which they occupied.

This order was promptly obeyed, and the charge made in the most gallant style by Captain Swindal against their center and Captain Rabbeson against their left, through a deep slough, driving the enemy from their position and pursuing them some distance in their flight. Captain Rabbeson returned to camp, while Captain Swindal took a position on a

high ridge in the rear of the main body of Indians. I ordered Captain Rabbeson to take his men and join Captains Henness and White, and to say to Captain Henness to charge the Indians from his position if he deemed it advisable. The Indians in front of Captains White and Henness held a strong position from behind logs and trees, and from an elevated hill. It was deemed too dangerous to charge them in front. Captain Rabbeson was ordered to take a few men and join Captain Swindal to make a flank movement to the right and charge the enemy in his rear. This they succeeded in doing in the same gallant manner that they had done at an earlier hour during the fight. Simultaneously with this movement, Captains Henness and White charged them in front. The Indians were routed, put to flight, and pursued for a mile or more along a trail or trails covered with blood. It is believed that not less than twenty-five or thirty were killed dead on the field and many wounded. (After information seems to have established the fact that there were not so many Indians killed as at first supposed.) They were seen carrying off their dead and wounded from the time the fight commenced until it terminated. Withes and ropes were found on the ground which they occupied, which had been used in dragging their dead into the brush. Hats, blankets and shirts were picked up with bullet holes in them, stained with blood. They were forced to give up their drum, which they abandoned in their retreat. But two Indians were found dead on the field. One of them is recognized as Chehalis John, and the other was placed under a log and has not yet been examined. I regard the victory of this day as complete—a grand triumph. The Indians had together their whole force. They picked their own ground. They brought on the attack without being seen by our troops. They exceeded us in numbers, nearly if not quite, two to one, and we whipped and drove them before us. I do but justice to the officers and privates when I say each acted a distinguished part in this fight—each performed his whole duty. I gave no command that was not obeyed most promptly, let the danger be ever so great. There was the most vigorous effort on the part of every man from the captain to the private to render his country service and make his name conspicuous.

VAN OGLE

Member of the 1853 Naches Pass immigrant train. Lieutenant under Captain Eaton at the battle on Connell's Prairie.

It is proper that I should state that Mr. James Goudy rendered important service by carrying intelligence from place to place during the fight, and is deserving of the highest praise.

I cannot close this communication without referring to the smallness of our force, being about one hundred ten men all told, and to the still more important fact that in my judgment, if our force had been but 100 men more today we could have captured or cut to pieces the whole of the Indians engaged in arms against us on this side of the mountains. Colonel Casey would have gladly furnished us aid, but his force were all absent on scouts. In this fight we had four wounded all of whom, I think, will soon get well.

In haste,

(Signed) Gilmore Hays,
Commanding Central Battalion, W. T. V.

This latter battle seemed to dishearten the Indians, and they began to scatter into small bands and break up. No concerted action on their part followed the battle at Connell's. On the fourteenth the blockhouse at the crossing of the White River was fired upon, and one soldier was wounded. On the same day two more companies of the Ninth Infantry, under command of Major Garnett, arrived at Fort Steilacoom. The captains were Fletcher and Dent. Major Garnett later became a brigadier general in the Confederate army, and was killed in action in Western Virginia on July 13, 1861. On March 18 an expedition sent by Colonel Casey to the Stuck resulted in the capturing of several Indians. On May 19 Colonel Casey reported the war west of the Cascades as ended; and two days later Major Garnett and his two companies were ordered east of the mountains.

FIRST REGIMENT OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY VOLUNTEERS

The records of the adjutant general's office of the territory show that the First Regiment of Washington Territory Volunteers were called out for service under a proclamation issued October 14, 1855. This regiment was composed of a mounted force and infantry. The mounted force of the unit

was made up of the following companies, the list showing the commanding officers and number of men in each company:

Company A, Captain Strong, 50 men.
Company B, Capt. G. Hays, 79 men.
Company E, Capt. I. Hays, 27 men.
Company F, Captain Henness, 52 men.
Company K, Captain Jackson, 21 men.
Cowlitz Rangers, Captain Peers, 28 men.
Lewis River Rangers, Captain Bratton, 31 men.
Stevens Guards, Captain Higgins, 12 men.
Spokane Invincibles, Captain Yantis, 11 men.
Puget Sound Rangers, Captain Eaton, 24 men.
Nez Perce Volunteers, Chief Spotted Eagle, 69 men.

The infantry division of the First Regiment, with the captains and number of men, are given as follows:

Company C, Captain Goudy, 59 men.
Company D, Captain Wallace, 44 men.
Company G, Captain McCorkle, 13 men.
Company M, Captain Hewitt, 63 men.
Company I, Captain Ebey, 73 men.
Company J, Captain Plummer, 21 men.
Nisqually Ferry Guards, Sergeant Packwood, 10 men.

A large portion of the mounted men furnished their own horses for service. A portion of the company raised by Captain Wallace at Steilacoom also did mounted service, furnishing their own horses.

Company D of the First Regiment of Washington Territory Volunteers, serving from October 31, 1855, to January 31, 1856, raised by William H. Wallace, of Steilacoom, and commanded by Lieut. R. S. More, was composed almost entirely of Steilacoom and Pierce County settlers. Upon being mustered into service at Steilacoom, it marched to the fort. There were a few men in the company who claimed Port Gamble and Dungeness as their places of residence. Sam McCaw and Robert S. More, of the Puyallup Valley, were the first lieutenants of the company; and John Q. Cole second lieutenant. The sergeants were Henry W. John, Andrew Byrd, Henry E. Bradley, of this county, and William Campbell, of Port Gamble. Moses Ward, W. D.

Van Buren, Adolphus Senecal, Julien Clarendon and Cyrus Douglas were corporals. Clarendon was killed December 4, 1855, by the Indians at White River. The privates from Pierce County were Charles Bell, John Bradley, George Brown, John P. Byrd, James Cawley, Milton P. Clute, Walter W. DeLacy, ——— Downey, Paul Emory, Patrick Fowler, John Garry, Mason Guess, David Hall, Alexander Heipon, John How, K. Augustus Joham, William Lane, George Lormond, Henry Minson, Hugh Morton, Joseph Mahe, John Neison, Nathaniel Orr, John D. Press, Thomas Purdeu, John F. Rop, James Riley, William Sherwood, John Whelen, Byrd Wright, Peter Smith, Ernest Schroeter. E. G. Price, of Dungeness, was killed by the Indians on November 28, 1855, at the Puyallup River. F. A. McCarty enlisted in Company C, under command of Capt. George B. Goudy, composed of Thurston County men.

SECOND REGIMENT OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY VOLUNTEERS

The Second Regiment of Washington Territory Volunteers was called out by proclamation of January 23, 1856. The company designations, captains and number of men composing the mounted force of this second regiment, was as follows:

Company C, Captain Henness, 54 men.
Company D, Captain Achilles, 32 men.
Company J, Captain Miller, 26 men.
Company K, Captain Goff, 90 men.
Company M, Captain Chase, 45 men.
Company N, Captain Richards, 63 men.
Washington Mounted Rifles, Captain Maxon, 68 men.
Clarke County Rangers, Captain Kelley, 70 men.
Pioneer Company, Captain Hicks, 14 men.
Walla Walla Company, Captain Ford, 25 men.

The infantry companies, captains and number of men serving, were as follows:

Company A, Captain Lander, 42 men.
Company B, Captain Hays, 41 men.
Company E, Captain Riley, 19 men.
Company F, Captain Swindal, 35 men.

Company G, Captain Van Bokkelin, 44 men.
Company H, Captain Peabody, 31 men.
Company I, Captain Howe, 24 men.
Company L, Captain Warbass, 76 men.
Train Guard, Captain Shead, 36 men.
Pioneer Company, Captain White, 32 men.
Nisqually Ferry Guards, 8 men.

There were also four Indian auxiliaries. These were the Snohomish Chiefs, under Pat Kanim and John Taylor, with 80 men; Squaxon, under Lieutenant Gosnell, 14 men; Chehalis, Captain Ford, 16 men; and the Cowlitz, under Pierre Charles, with 8 men.

Pierce County men who served in Company B, Capt. Gilmore Hays, from October 14, 1855, to January 14, 1856, were Matthew Burns, surgeon; Privates Wesley T. Clinton, R. A. Finnell, Henry C. Finch, Van Ogle and James A. Lake. Most of the remainder of the company was composed of Thurston County volunteers, although there were one or two from Lewis County and one from King County. Surgeon Burns lost his horse, saddle, blankets and instruments in the ambush near Connell's Prairie on October 31, 1855, when Moses and Miles were killed. Company F, under Capt. B. L. Henness, had no Pierce County men in its ranks, practically all being from Thurston County. Company G, with W. A. L. McCorkle as captain, were mustered into service at Monticello on October 24, and were mustered out of service on January 31, 1856.

The muster rolls of Capt. Urban E. Hicks' company of Pioneers of the Second Regiment contained the names of many Pierce County volunteers. The company was mustered into service on February 8, 1856, and served until August 1, 1856. William Sherwood was elected second lieutenant of the company on May 23, after having served as an artificer of the company. Captain Hicks was from Thurston County. The non-commissioned officers from this county were Sergts. John D. Press, John Geary, George W. Downey and Thomas Richardson; and Corps. Milton P. Clute, James A. Lake and Joseph Benson. Privates from the county were James H. Bell, Joseph Broswell, William Campbell, George Campbell,

Thomas W. Gheear, John Howe, Alexander Hison, George H. Lamand, Henry Mowry, John Moihee, Andrew Mahoney, John Neison, Thomas Roame, James Studley, Jacob Sigo, Peter Thompson, Charles Wacklin and Benjamin H. Whiting.

Sergt. John A. Packard's Squad A, Second Regiment, included, besides himself, Corp. John Meyers and Private Thomas Owens from Pierce County. This squad of nine men served from March 29, 1856, to July 18, 1856. Several Pierce County men served in Capt. Oliver Shead's company of "Train Guards," Second Regiment. James E. Williamson was first sergeant of the company, and Conrad S. Allen was second sergeant. The other Pierce County men were Thomas Headley, William D. Vaughn, Benjamin F. Wright, Byron Wright, R. Nix, Van Ogle, and William D. Van Buren. The company entered service February 22, 1856, and was mustered out on July 17, 1856. An entirely new and novel way of spelling Nix's first name, a name which bothered county, state and other officials almost invariably whenever used, appeared on the company's muster roll. It was given as "Konomoun." This was one of the many ways in which Romnous was spelled, or misspelled, in early records, until officials finally hit upon the happy medium of merely carrying him as "R. Nix."

Company E, of the Second Regiment of Washington Territory Volunteers, serving from the nineteenth day of February to the thirty-first day of May, 1856, was commanded by Capt. Charles W. Riley, of Steilacoom; and, with but one exception, was entirely composed of Pierce County volunteers. The lieutenant under Captain Riley was John Quincy Cole, also of Steilacoom. The other men were Lemuel Bills, George Barr, James Combrie, Milton P. Clute, James Chelton, Jesse Dunlap, William N. Downey, Paul Emory, Carl L. Gorich, John Green, Thomas N. Horn, George Jones, John Regan, John Swan and Theophilus Seal. Four Indians, Quil-comcoot, Beander, Sealth and Was-sett, were employed as guides for the company for a time. This company was known as the "Puyallup Rangers." Pierce County men serving with Company D, Second Regiment, included Thomas Byrd and Andrew Byrd.

BLOCKHOUSES BUILT DURING THE WAR

Captain W. W. DeLacy, who was Captain of the Engineers, in the Washington Territory Volunteers, made a report of his activities during the war, showing the number and location of blockhouses, stockades, forts, and bridges and ferries constructed during the war. He reported that 41 blockhouses had been built, mostly west of the Cascades, by the quartermaster's department or the volunteer troops. These included blockhouses at Yelm Prairie (Fort Stevens) one at Lowe's on Chambers' Prairie; two at Montgomery's (Fort Hicks); two at a crossing on the Puyallup (Fort White); two at Connell's Prairie (Fort Hays); two at crossing on White River (Forts Pike and Posey); two on South Prairie (Fort McAllister); and one at Michael's Fork of the Nesqually (Fort Preston).

His report also showed 26 blockhouses and four stockades having been built by the settlers during the period of hostilities. These included a blockhouse at Davis', and two blockhouses on Chambers' Prairie. The regulars also built Fort Slaughter, on the Muckelshoot Prairie; Fort Maloney, on the Puyallup River; Fort Thomas, on Green River; and a blockhouse on Black River. A wagon road was also made from Connell's to South Prairie; a wagon road from Montgomery's via Connell's Prairie to the White River; and a ferry was established on the Puyallup, at Fort White.

CHAPTER VII

MARTIAL LAW, LESCHI HANGED

FORMER P. S. A. EMPLOYEES UNDER SUSPICION—GOVERNOR STEVENS ACTS—CHAPMAN TIPS OFF SOME NEWS TO THE GOVERNOR—BOLD STEP DECIDED UPON BY STEVENS—JUDGE LANDER IN DELICATE POSITION—JUDGE CHENOWETH ISSUES WRITS OF HABEAS CORPUS—COURT-MARTIAL TRIES WREN AND OTHERS—LESCHI CAPTURED—HANGING OF LESCHI FOILED FOR TIME BEING—MASS MEETING IN STEILACOOM ADOPTS RESOLUTIONS—E. M. MEEKER CHAIRMAN OF SECOND MEETING; FIRST TO SIGN RESOLUTIONS—LESCHI HANGED FEBRUARY 19,1858—HIS EXECUTIONER MAKES STATEMENT.

FORMER P. S. A. EMPLOYEES UNDER SUSPICION

The fact that former employees of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, Englishmen or French-Canadians for the most part, and some married to squaws or half-breeds, remained upon their donation claims during the troublesome times when it was dangerous for Americans to roam around led to considerable suspicion regarding their activities and sentiments. Nor were the herdsmen or any of the sheep, cattle or horses of the company molested, at least to any great extent, although the hostile Indians were frequently seen in the neighborhood. It finally became a fixed suspicion that some of these men, either in the employ of the company, or who had been before locating upon land, were at least furnishing information and even supplies to the Indians unfriendly to the Americans. Out of this suspicion followed a sequence of events that occupy a prominent place in the early history of Pierce County and the Territory. Most of those coming under surveillance were living east of the present site of Roy, along the Muck, although William Benston, and his brother Adam, Englishmen who had settled on claims in the Puyallup Valley in 1854, were also mentioned in this connection, but with less vigor than others. These were Francois Gravelle, Charles Wren, L. A. Smith, known as "Sandy," the two Murrays, Henry Smith, John McPhail,

Peter Wilson and John McCloud, and a few others, including employees of the company.

GOVERNOR STEVENS ACTS

Governor Stevens took active steps the first part of March, 1856, to prevent any of those under suspicion from furnishing any additional information or supplies to the Indians. On the 2nd he directed the adjutant general to write Dr. Tolmie that certain settlers with their families were being ordered sent to Fort Nisqually, and directing him to keep them there and submit an account of the necessary expenses. He also directed that Isaac W. Smith, then acting secretary of the Territory during the absence of Charles H. Mason, to take twenty men and round up those believed to be friendly to the Indians. These latter instructions were issued on the 8th. Between the 8th and 11th this order was complied with by Smith—Wren, the Murrays, the two Smith families, McCloud and Gravelle, at least, being ordered to move their families in. Under orders verbally given to Smith, these persons were directed to report to Steilacoom, instead of to Doctor Tolmie, although Doctor Tolmie had furnished some supplies to Gravelle and family before the 11th. Peter Wilson was also directed to report. During the latter part of the month scouting parties found these persons back again on their claims in violation of the governor's instructions; and on the 31st Charles Wren, Sandy Smith, Henry Smith, John McCloud and John McPhail were taken by Lieutenant Bennington, of Captain H. J. G. Maxon's company, to Fort Steilacoom and turned over to Colonel Casey, the governor issuing instructions to Colonel Casey to keep them "in close confinement." In his orders to Colonel Casey Governor Stevens stated that "I shall have them tried for giving aid and comfort to the enemy, as soon as I can collect the evidence and order a commission. The conduct of McLoud (McCloud) and Wren has especially been bad. The evidence against Wren is stated by Capt. Maxon to be positive." The governor further stated that "We have no jails in the Territory, otherwise I would not put you to the trouble." Colonel Casey replied, stating that under the circumstances he considered it his duty to comply with the

governor's request, but added: "I trust that the charges against them will be investigated as soon as possible, in order that justice may be done in the premises. It will be impracticable for me to retain them long in custody."

CHAPMAN TIPS OFF SOME NEWS TO THE GOVERNOR

On the morning of April 2nd John M. Chapman, of Steilacoom, came into some information which he believed Governor Stevens should know. This was the fact that W. H. Wallace and Frank Clark, the Steilacoom attorneys, had hastily left the town about ten o'clock the night before for Whidby Island, to appear before Associate Justice Francis A. Chenoweth, judge of the third judicial district, to ask for a writ of habeas corpus for the men confined in the guard house. Chapman hastily wrote a letter to the governor, and dispatched it with Warren Gove, asserting in the letter that "there is something mysterious in this matter, which, perhaps, you may be the better judge after the information obtained from Mr. Gove, Q. M." Chapman, at that time was clerk of the district court.

BOLD STEP DECIDED UPON BY STEVENS

To forestall Wallace and Clark, the resourceful governor immediately determined upon a bold step, a procedure which not only later became a local and state-wide subject for political discussion, but which created echoes heard in the national congress. He issued a proclamation, under date of April 3rd, although drafted on the 2nd, declaring martial law over Pierce County. It read: "WHEREAS, in the prosecution of the existing Indian war, circumstances have existed affording such grave cause of suspicion, that certain evil disposed persons of Pierce County have given aid and comfort to the enemy, as that they have been placed under arrest and ordered to be tried by a military commission; and, whereas, efforts are now being made to withdraw by civil process these persons from the perview of the said commission; therefore, as the war is now being actively prosecuted throughout nearly the whole of the county, and great injury to the public service will result, and the plans of the cam-

paign be frustrated if the alleged designs of these persons be not averted,

"I, Isaac I. Stevens, Governor of the Territory of Washington, do hereby proclaim martial law over the said county of Pierce, and do by these presents suspend for the time being, and till further notice, the functions of said civil officers in said county."

The governor immediately dispatched a copy of the proclamation to Colonel Silas Casey. Colonel Casey replied that he doubted whether he could refuse to deliver the prisoners to the civil authorities, and asked to be relieved of their custody. Captain B. Miller, of Company J, was ordered to take Wren and McCloud to Fort Montgomery on the 14th of May to await trial by the military commission on the 20th.

JUDGE LANDER IN DELICATE POSITION

Hon. Edward Lander, chief justice of the supreme court, found himself in a delicate situation. He had been appointed as a lieutenant colonel of the volunteer forces, in addition to his official duties as a judge, by Acting Governor Mason. Judge Chenoweth, presiding judge of the district including Pierce County, was ill, and had asked Judge Lander to hold court in Pierce County in his place, May 5th being set by law as the time for holding the session. On May 4th Lander wrote to the governor resigning "any and all commissions which I may be considered to hold in the volunteer forces of this Territory." Governor Stevens replied by stating that he refused to accept the resignation, and also called attention to his proclamation of martial law and instructed Judge Lander to coöperate with Lieutenant Colonel B. F. Shaw, commanding the right wing of the volunteers, and then stationed at Steilacoom, in carrying out the proclamation. But Judge Lander believed it his duty to follow the letter of the law and hold court as directed by law. On the 7th, after having adjourned court previously for a day or two, he again opened court. Volunteers under Shaw thereupon removed him, his clerk and records to Olympia. On the 9th Judge Lander was informed that he was no longer a prisoner, and on the 10th Chapman, the clerk, was also told that he was at liberty. On May 12th Judge Lander was required to con-

vene court in his own district at Olympia. Attorneys for three of the prisoners applied for a writ of habeas corpus, and Judge Lander signed the writs, making them returnable on the 14th. During the night of the 12th Governor Stevens prepared another proclamation, placing Thurston County under martial law; and on the 13th a company of troops, with a cannon, drew up in front of the courthouse. Judge Lander, however, decided to continue court, and when Governor Stevens did not comply with the writ on the 14th issued a warrant for the governor's arrest, and imposed a fine for contempt. Thereupon Lander and his clerk were again taken into custody by Captain Miller. The clerk was not detained, but Judge Lander, refusing to suspend court, was taken to Fort Montgomery in Pierce County, and detained until the 26th. The late Harvey Scott, editor of The Oregonian, was a guard over Judge Lander while the jurist was detained at Fort Montgomery.

JUDGE CHENOWETH ISSUES WRITS OF HABEAS CORPUS

Judge Chenoweth, having recovered from his illness, appeared at Steilacoom on the 23rd. He issued two writs of habeas corpus, directed to Colonel Shaw. One related to the three settlers held prisoners, and the other to Judge Lander, both returnable on the 24th. The judge also summoned a sufficient number of bailiffs to attend the Steilacoom court to protect the dignity of the court; and also tried to enlist the aid of Colonel Casey, of the regular army; but that officer declined to become involved. Lieutenant Curtis, who had been assigned the duty of seeing that Judge Chenoweth should observe martial law, and who had a detachment of volunteers in Steilacoom for that purpose, did not, however, disturb the session of court. On May 24th Governor Stevens issued a proclamation ending the period of martial law for both counties.

COURTMARTIAL TRIES WREN AND OTHERS

Before the latter proclamation was published, however, the trial of the three settlers, Lyon A. Smith, Charles Wren and John McCloud, by the military commission, or court martial, proceeded at Camp Montgomery. The court martial

convened for that purpose on May 20th. The officers were Lieutenant Colonel J. S. Hurd, aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief; Major H. J. G. Maxon, southern battalion, "D regiment W. T. V.; Captain C. W. Swindal, Captain W. W. De Lacy, Lieutenant A. Shepherd; Victor Monroe, judge advocate; and Quincy A. Brooks, recorder. On the 23rd the court decided that the charges against Smith constituted the crime of treason, and that they had no jurisdiction over the trial of such an offense. W. H. Wallace, B. F. Kendall and Frank Clark, who defended Smith, were also given permission to appear for Wren and McCloud. On the 28th, in view of the governor's latest proclamation, these two prisoners were also dismissed from further proceedings, but were ordered turned over to the civil authorities. On the following day Captain De Lacy swore to a complaint charging three with the crime of "giving aid and comfort to the Indians, with whom the United States were at war," before James M. Bachelder, then U. S. commissioner at Steilacoom. They were all discharged following an examination.

LESCHI CAPTURED

On November 13, 1856, Leschi, who had returned to his old haunts, was coaxed into the woods by his nephew, Sluggia, or Sluggy, and E-li-kuk-al, bound and taken to Steilacoom and turned over to S. S. Ford, Jr. His capture was accomplished through a reward of fifty blankets. The following day he was taken to Olympia and delivered to Governor Stevens. A special term of court was immediately ordered at Steilacoom by Judge Chenoweth and his trial for the murder of Col. A. B. Moses started. Frank Clark and J. S. Smith were attorneys who conducted the prosecution, while William H. Wallace and H. R. Crosby defended Leschi. Among the Pierce County pioneers to sit upon the jury in this famous case were Ezra Meeker, William M. Kincaid, Sherwood Bonney, I. H. Wright and Albert Balch. The jury disagreed, and because of a re-districting of the Territory, his second trial opened in Olympia at the March, 1857, term of the district court. This time Leschi had Frank Clark and Wallace as his attorneys. The jury's verdict was "guilty as charged in the indictment, and that he suffer

death." He was sentenced to hang on June 10th at Steilacoom. An appeal to the Supreme Court, however, prevented execution at the time set; but upon the lower court's proceedings being affirmed the date of January 27, 1858, was set for the execution, the time being between ten o'clock and two o'clock P. M.

HANGING OF LESCHI FOILED FOR TIME BEING

As the time drew near for the execution the United States Commissioner at Steilacoom, J. M. Bachelder, upon complaint of an Indian, issued a warrant for the arrest of Sheriff George Williams and his Deputy, C. McDaniel. Fred Kautz, deputized for the occasion, thereupon arrested the two officers and locked them up. The hanging did not take place as scheduled.

MASS MEETING IN STEILACOOM ADOPTS RESOLUTIONS

There was a mass meeting in Steilacoom before the day closed, citizens gathering at the church to express themselves over the affairs of the day. O. P. Meeker was called to preside, and N. H. Orr was made secretary. Among those who addressed the meeting were Sam McCaw, E. Cady and Henry Bradley. A committee of five, consisting of A. L. Porter, O. H. White, W. R. Downey, E. M. Meeker and M. J. West, was appointed to draft resolutions. The resolutions submitted and approved read:

"Whereas, at the connivance, we believe, of Sheriff Williams and others, an arrest was made of said Williams for the purpose of preventing the execution of Leschi, who had been tried, convicted of murder, and sentenced to death, therefore;

"Resolved, that we, as citizens of Pierce County, denounce the act as being unworthy honorable men. That the aiders, abettors and sympathizers in this high-handed outrage deserve the unqualified condemnation of all lovers of good order, and are no longer entitled to our confidence.

"Resolved, that the action of those officers of the U. S. Army at Fort Steilacoom, who have participated in, aided and abetted in the arrest of Sheriff Williams at the very hour that he was to have executed Leschi, and, as we believe, solely

for the purpose of preventing him from performing his duties as sheriff, deserves at our hands the severest condemnation; that we consider it an act unworthy the officers of the U. S. Army, it being clearly their duty to assist in enforcing the laws instead of throwing obstacles in the way of its mandates.

"Resolved, that the action of the U. S. commissioner, James M. Bachelder, in issuing a warrant for the arrest of Sheriff Williams, on the affidavit of an Indian, and, as we believe, with a full knowledge of the object to be effected by the arrest, is without the least shadow of excuse, and that the interest of the community demands his immediate removal.

"Resolved, That we believe that Frank Clark has done all that was in his power to prevent the execution of the laws, which resulted in the arrest of the sheriff and his deputy, and we brand the act as being unworthy a law-abiding citizen of this Territory.

"Resolved, That the representative of the foreign company in our midst, W. F. Tolmie has, by his own officiousness in this matter, rendered himself more than ever obnoxious to the citizens of Pierce County, and that we earnestly desire to see the day when our country shall be rid of this incubus on our prosperity."

E. M. MEEKER CHAIRMAN OF SECOND MEETING; FIRST TO SIGN RESOLUTIONS

A second mass meeting of citizens of Steilacoom and Pierce County was held at the county seat on the 26th of January, E. A. Light being selected to preside, and F. A. McCarty named as secretary. On motion of E. M. Meeker, a committee of five were appointed to express the sentiment of the meeting relative to the late occurrences which had shaken the community and territory. In compliance with the motion, the chairman named E. M. Meeker to head the committee, also placing A. L. Porter, N. H. Orr, A. H. Woolery and A. C. Lowell upon its membership. The sweeping resolutions drafted by this committee were signed by about seventy prominent pioneers of the county, and the first sig-

nature after those of the two officers was that of E. M. Meeker. The resolutions follow:

"Whereas, the County of Pierce in the Territory of Washington, is fast gaining a disgraceful notoriety in other counties of this Territory, and in other parts bordering on the Pacific Coast, and in all places where the acts of a part of her citizens are known, which the undersigned citizens of said Pierce County have long endeavored to ignore to the world; and, whereas, the said County of Pierce embraces within her borders a very large amount of arable lands, also good inroads and fine navigable harbors, and we verily believe some as good law-abiding citizens as can be found in any other country or place that can be mentioned, and

"Whereas, certain citizens, implicated in the disgraceful farce enacted at Fort Steilacoom on the 22nd inst., to prevent the execution of Leschi, have complained that they have not had a chance to vindicate themselves, and,

"Whereas, the hour appointed having arrived in which every citizen of the county was invited to participate, and the said parties having refused or neglected to attend, therefore:

"1st, Resolved. That we, the people of Pierce County assembled, do now denounce George Williams, the present sheriff of this county, as a base hireling, unworthy the position he now occupies, and the confidence of any good law-abiding citizen; and especially do we wish to express our indignation at the part our said sheriff acted in the late farce of the non-execution of the sentence of the law and justice upon the notorious Indian Leschi, who a few short months since was murdering, in cold blood, our inoffensive and defenceless neighbors and their children, and would, had it been in his power, swept every civilized being from this fair land.

"2nd, Resolved. That we do most earnestly pray that the proper authority will remove and disincumber the present 'tool', namely James M. Bachelder, of the high position of United States commissioner, and confer the trust to a more honest man.

"3rd, Resolved. That we consider the *thing* that calls himself an attorney, namely Frank Clark, the instigator and

planner of the late most ridiculous and unparalleled outrage which robbed justice of her rights, and again jeopardizing the lives and property of our frontier settlers.

"4th, Resolved. That we believe a part of the officers of the military garrison at Fort Steilacoom are a clog and detriment to the execution of the civil law.

"5th, Resolved. That we hold as enemies to law and order all who did, do, or shall in any way countenance or uphold the foregoing named persons in their acts on the 22nd day of January, 1858, and previous thereto, in clogging the executions of the law and justice in the case of the Indian chief Leschi.

"6th, Resolved. That we now firmly believe (as it has long been supposed by some) that Dr. W. F. Tolmie and the other representatives of the Hudson's Bay Company, are the Indians' friends and abettors, and the enemies of the American citizens; therefore, we do most humbly pray that the United States will deliver Pierce County of this very effective blight and curse.

"7th, Resolved. That we deprecate and denounce in unmeasured terms the grog-shop influence which has ever controlled our elections in this county, and we are determined in the future, to withhold our patronage in every way and form, and will dis-own as a neighbor or citizen anyone that may in the future, under any pretence whatever, exert said influence at any of our elections.

"8th, Resolved. That the undersigned citizens of the County of Pierce think and conceive it to be a duty that we owe to ourselves, our families, our friends, and our country, to publish to the world that we have resolved to see the civil law of the land and the decree of our courts executed in the future, though it be at the expense of our property or even our lives.

"Resolved that we exonerate Captain M. Maloney from the censure expressed in resolution 4, respecting the military officers at Fort Steilacoom.

(Signed) E. A. Light, Chairman,
F. A. McCarty, Secretary.

The resolutions were signed by the following: E. M. Meeker, A. C. Lowell, O. H. White, N. H. Orr, A. L. Porter, A. H. Woolery, W. D. Vaughn, Stephen Judson, C. H. Bitting, J. S. Jaquith, J. J. Regan, H. Whitesell, C. McDonald, Miles J. West, George R. Caton, William K. Melville, W. P. Byrd, Marcus Ball, G. W. Byrd, Robert Thompson, Peter Runquest, B. F. Wright, William Conraw, Solomon Holman, C. Kincaid, William Lane (Layne), W. H. Whitesell, A. L. Burge, J. P. Byrd, John Walker, A. F. Byrd, B. Wright, J. H. Bell, Thomas Wright, Jesse Dunlap, John T. Faucett, Henry W. Jahn, James Bailey, Murty Fahy, Michael Eustace, Dominick Corcoran, James E. Williamson, Jacob Kershner, J. B. Leach, John Montgomery, Frederick Meyer, Carel L. Gorick, Richard Fiander, Mason F. Guess, George W. Young, A. Morton, Theo. Seal, August J. Kneds ( ), William N. Savage, Charles C. Bradley, David Daniels, Charles B. Smith, Thos. Headley, Patrick Fowler, Jeremiah Brock, Peter Smith, Joseph Bensor, Isaac Lemon and James Hughs.

The following signed with certain reservations and expressions given:

Henry Bradley, first resolution excepted.
John Bradley, first resolution excepted.
E. R. Rogers, first resolution excepted.
Henry Murray, first resolution excepted.
John Rigney, first resolution excepted.
Christopher Mahon, fourth resolution excepted.
Isaac Woolery, fourth resolution excepted.
J. R. Meeker, fourth resolution excepted.
Willis Boatman, fourth resolution excepted.
John Carson, fourth resolution excepted.

Sam McCaw subscribed his name after writing as follows: "I denounce all persons connected with the transaction of Friday last, and will do all in my power, as a citizen, that the blame should rest on the right parties." O. P. Meeker signed after subscribing the following: "I disapprove of the transaction of the 22nd of January, 1858, in Steilacoom, but shall retain to myself the privilege of expressing my views of the 'rest of the world and the balance of mankind' on some future occasion."

LESCHI HANGED FEBRUARY 19, 1858

Attempts were made by Leschi's friends to secure a pardon, but Governor McMullen refused. The legislature, then in session, passed a law calling for a special session of the District Court on February 3d, 1858, and on the 4th Leschi was again sentenced to be hanged on February 19th. On the day set Deputy Sheriff William Mitchell, of Thurston County, his executioner, Charles Grainger, and a posse of twelve deputies took the Indian to the gallows previously erected in a depression about a mile east of where the hospital now stands and carried out the mandate of the courts. Grainger later said:

HIS EXECUTIONER MAKES STATEMENT

"I felt that I was executing an innocent man. I had charge of Leschi two weeks before he was taken to Steilacoom. He was cool as could be—just like he was going to dinner. On the scaffold he thanked me for my kindness to him. He said that he was not guilty; that Rabbeson had lied when he said he saw him in the swamp, and that he would meet him before his God and that he would tell him there he lied. He said he was miles away when Moses was killed.

"Leschi was a square-built man, and I should judge would weigh about one hundred and seventy pounds. He was about five feet six inches tall. He had a very strong, square jaw and very piercing, dark brown eyes. He would look almost through you, a firm but not a savage look. His lower jaw and eyes denoted firmness of character. He had an acquiline nose, and different kind of features than these flathead Indians—more like the Klickitats. His head was not flattened much, if any at all. He had a very high forehead for an Indian.

"I saw Leschi in 1853 at McAllister's on the Nisqually. McAllister told me he was a good, faithful Indian. George McAllister and Joe Bunton both told me that Leschi met them on the way and helped them.

"He did not seem to be the least bit excited at all—nothing of the kind, and that is more than I could say for myself. In fact Leschi seemed to be the coolest of any on the scaffold.

He was in good flesh and had a firm step and mounted the scaffold without assistance, and as well as I did myself. I felt then I was hanging an innocent man, and I believe it yet."

CHAPTER VIII

POLITICAL EVENTS FROM 1855 TO 1857

LEGISLATURE CHANGES DATE OF ELECTIONS TO JULY—WILLIAM PACKWOOD AUTHORIZED TO MAINTAIN FERRY—DEMOCRATS MEET—CONVENTIONS OF THE "WHIGS" AND "FREE SOIL" PARTIES—THE 1855 COUNTY ELECTION—HUGH PATTISON FIRST NURSERYMAN OF COUNTY—FIRST PROHIBITION ELECTION IN 1855—OFFICE OF INSPECTOR OF SALMON CREATED—DEMOCRATIC COUNTY CONVENTION OF 1856—PROPERTY OF COUNTY IN 1856 ASSESSED FOR $416,761—DEMOCRATS HOLD TWO RIVAL CONVENTIONS IN 1857—AFFIDAVIT TELLS OF SPLIT—THE ELECTION OF 1857—TRADING WITH NORTHERN INDIANS PROHIBITED—PIERCE COUNTY CASES IN SUPREME COURT.

LEGISLATURE CHANGES DATE OF ELECTIONS TO JULY

When the legislature met in 1855 the date of holding the annual election was changed to the second Monday in July. It also established the penitentiary "at or near" the county seat of Clarke County, and Joel Knight, L. F. Thompson and H. Dillon were appointed a board of commissioners to superintend the erection of the building. The office of county surveyor was created, the fees of the office being established at five dollars for each day's services and ten cents for each mile traveled. A law relative to the militia of the territory was passed, providing that each council district should elect one colonel, one lieutenant colonel and one major. The major was empowered to appoint a captain and two lieutenants; and the captain to choose four sergeants and four corporals. The boundaries of Pierce County established by the act of the Territory of Oregon on December 22, 1852, were also changed. The law passed the previous session relative to the Steilacoom and Seattle road was amended, appointing Willis Boatman, F. A. McCarty, William A. Brannan and Joseph Foster as the board to establish the road instead of Hugh Pattison, C. D. Boron and E. A. Clark. The new board was instructed to meet in Steilacoom on the second Monday in May, 1855, to organize and proceed with their work.

WILLIAM PACKWOOD AUTHORIZED TO MAINTAIN FERRY

The legislature of 1855 provided that Pierce County and Sawamish County should elect one joint member to the council, and gave the county three members in the house of representatives. It also passed a law prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquor to Indians, under a penalty of a fine of from $25 to $500 for conviction. On January 29th the session passed a law authorizing William Packwood to establish a ferry across the Nisqually River at a point where the Steilacoom and Olympia road crossed the stream. A memorial to Congress was passed appealing for the financial aid of the pioneers who opened the "Nah-chess" pass in 1853. Another memorial of the session asked for the early settlement of the claims of the Hudson's Bay Company and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company in Pierce, Clarke and Lewis counties. More than one subsequent memorial upon this question was forwarded to Washington by early territorial legislatures. The Pierce County Territorial tax for the year 1855 was $230.10.

DEMOCRATS MEET

On March 7, 1855, Frank Clark, as chairman of the Pierce County Democratic committee, called a meeting for April 7th, to elect delegates to the Territorial convention. A. B. Moses called the meeting to order on April 7th, and M. H. Frost was elected chairman and E. Schroter secretary of the gathering. M. H. Frost, A. B. Moses, Addison Perham, M. P. Burns and Hugh Pattison were thereupon chosen as delegates to the Territorial convention, set for May 7th. After this selection, however, the "political principles of Perham were questioned;" a reconsideration of his name was made, and he was stricken from the list. R. S. More was named in place of Perham. The meeting also selected a county committee for the year, consisting of A. B. Moses, R. A. Finnell, M. H. Frost, George Brown and R. S. More; and before the meeting adjourned "three cheers were given for the Democracy of Pierce County." On May 18th Frost issued a call for an election on June 16th to elect delegates to the county convention to be held at the courthouse in Steilacoom

on June 23rd. The call mentioned "Tallentire Precinct", the vote to be cast at the home of Thomas Dean. In the Puyallup Valley the democrats were instructed to vote at the house of Thomas Owens. Steilacoom was entitled to seven delegates, Tallentire nine, and Puyallup five.

CONVENTIONS OF THE "WHIGS" AND "FREE SOIL" PARTIES

Gilmore Hays, as chairman of the whig executive committee, called a state convention of sixty-three members to meet in Olympia on May 14th to name a candidate for delegate to Congress. His call appeared under the urgent heading of "Whigs of Washington! To your Posts!!" A "Free Soil" convention was also called for May 5th, to organize a republican party. The call stated three objects for the party: First, "to absolve the general government from any connection with, or support of, the institution of slavery." Second, "no more slave states, and no more slave territory." Third, "Modification, or repeal of, the fugitive slave act." J. P. Anderson was named as the democratic candidate for delegate to Congress; William Strong, by the whigs; and Joseph Cushman by the "Free Soil" convention. The territory was carried by Anderson with a vote of 808, to 682 for Strong. Cushman received but forty-one votes in the Territory.

THE 1855 COUNTY ELECTION

The Pierce County contest was a close one between the democrats and whigs. Strong carried the county, with 87 votes, by a majority of four votes over Anderson. William H. Wallace, the Steilacoom attorney, running on the whig ticket, defeated M. H. Frost for the upper branch of the legislature by a vote of 99 to 77. However, the democrats elected their three candidates to the house of representatives—A. Morrison, J. A. Packard and A. J. Burge. The defeated candidates were J. Q. Cole, with 83 votes; E. A. Light, with 68; and Frank Clark, with 62 votes. The appearance of Clark's name as a whig candidate is unexplained. The vote for county commissioner was: John Carson 88, Addison Perham 89, William N. Savage 85, and Jesse Varner 82. For county surveyor R. A. Finnell, democrat, received 82

votes; and George Gibbs, whig, 94. J. P. Lackey, democrat, was given 84 votes for coroner; while J. Meeker, whig, received 73. A. B. Moses, democrat, as candidate for colonel of militia, received 90 votes; while his opponent, George Williams, was given 85 on the whig ticket. John Forbes, democrat, defeated Henry Murray, whig, 88 to 82, for lieutenant colonel. William Tidd, democrat, with 91 votes, lost to John Rigney by one vote for major of militia.

On Wednesday April 11, 1855, A. Benton Moses, surveyor of the port of Nisqually, was married to Miss Sarah Jane Yantis, at the home of Benjamin F. Yantis, on Gravelly Prairie. Rev. G. F. Whitworth performed the ceremony.

HUGH PATTISON FIRST NURSERYMAN OF COUNTY

Hugh Pattison was the first nurseryman of Pierce County. As early as September, 1855, he began advertising his stock under the name of the Washington Nursery, and stated that he had "a choice selection of all the different kinds of fruit trees, all root grafted, including several thousand two-year growth." His nursery was started in 1854.

FIRST PROHIBITION ELECTION IN 1855

The legislature of 1855 passed an act to "prohibit the manufacture and sale of ardent spirits in the Territory of Washington." It was patterned after the "Maine Law," and prohibited the manufacture, sale or gift of spirituous liquors. It made provision for an agent to sell the spirits for medicinal, mechanical and sacramental purposes only, and prescribed the duties and qualifications of the agents, and penalties were prescribed for the violation of the law. However, the law was not to go into effect until November 1, 1855, and even then only upon a favorable vote of the people at the general election in July of that year. Thus the first statewide prohibition vote occurred in Washington over seventy years ago; and that under a method practically corresponding to our progressive and modern referendum system. The law did not become effective, although the "wets" and those engaged in the liquor traffic had a narrow escape. The vote upon the question of whether or not the people would adopt

the law passed by the legislature was 540 for and 610 against.

OFFICE OF INSPECTOR OF SALMON CREATED

The 1856 legislature created an inspector of salmon, whose duty it became to inspect fish which was packed for shipping. He was given the right to condemn and destroy any fish that was not up to requirements, and his services were paid by the collection of a fee from the owners of the fish inspected. This was one of the first legislative steps in the regulation of food in Washington. Pierce County was again given one member in the council, and three in the house of representatives. At this time Thurston had five of the thirty members in the latter branch of the legislature, Clarke County five, King two, and Island two.

DEMOCRATIC COUNTY CONVENTION OF 1856

The county convention of the democrats to select a county ticket met at the courthouse in Steilacoom on June 28, 1856. T. M. Chambers acted as chairman, and E. Schroter as secretary. A committee of five, consisting of R. S. More, Burleigh Pierce, George Brown, Marion Byrd, and Hugh Pattison, was named to fill out the ticket. They reported with the following list: for representatives, John M. Chapman, John Carson and Frank Clark; county commissioner, Henry Murray; sheriff, R. S. More; auditor, Henry Bradley; treasurer, Sam McCaw; assessor, George Brown; superintendent of schools, Warren Gove; prosecuting attorney, Frank Clark; coroner, M. D. Ball; justice of the peace for Steilacoom precinct, L. F. Thompson; for Tallentire precinct, Hugh Pattison; constable, John Regan; colonel of militia, George Brown; lieutenant colonel of militia, John Rigney; and major, Marion Byrd. Burley Pierce was the only member of the nominating committee who failed to have his name placed upon the ticket; two, Clark and Brown, even being nominated for two offices. In classifying the successful members of the legislature according to parties after the election the *Pioneer and Democrat* of Olympia designated Chapman as a democrat and Clark and Meeker as "pizzurincktums of all shades, from 'Sam to Sambo.'"

O. P. Meeker, John Chapman and Frank Clark were the three Pierce County representatives in the fourth session of the Territorial legislature, which organized December 1, 1856. William H. Wallace was the joint member of the council from Pierce and Swamish counties.

PROPERTY OF COUNTY IN 1856 ASSESSED FOR $416,761

The total assessed value of property in Pierce County in 1856 was $416,761. The only land assessments of this sum was $45,424 for lots in Port Steilacoom and the City of Steilacoom. Personal property was assessed at $371,337. The amount of taxes due from the county for 1856 for territorial purposes was $416.76, of which $360.13 had been paid by the end of the year.

DEMOCRATS HOLD TWO RIVAL CONVENTIONS IN 1857

The Pierce County democrats did not find conditions as easy for themselves in 1857 as they had in most years previously. Not only did they find worthy opponents in the new republican party, but a rumpus at the county convention may have deflected some of their previous strength. On May 11th the democrats of the county met at the courthouse in Steilacoom to choose six delegates to the Territorial convention to be held at Drew's Mill, Lewis County, on May 11th. Hugh Pattison was named chairman, and John M. Chapman secretary of the county convention. This convention proceeded to business under these two officers, and named Sam McCaw, Henry E. Bradley, Henry Murray, R. S. More, George Brown and Hugh Pattison as delegates to Drew's Mill. But in the proceedings which took place Pattison and Chapman made decisions and counted votes in such a manner that the largest part of the assembled members of the party withdrew, and held a convention to their own liking. This second convention made Thomas Dean chairman, and J. B. Leach secretary. They named a delegation of their own to go to Drew's Mill, consisting of A. F. Byrd, W. H. Wood, A. C. Lowell, John Rigney, Robert Thompson and William N. Savage, with instructions to work for the nomination of Governor Stevens as delegate to Congress. Undaunted by the withdrawal, however, the first meeting, before adjourn-

ing "gave three cheers for the Democracy, and three groans for the wooley heads."

AFFIDAVIT TELLS OF SPLIT

The events of the day and the reasons for the withdrawal were set out in a lengthy affidavit, signed by a large number of the prominent members of the party residing in the county; and as it outlines the reasons for the action and contains the names of many prominent pioneers, it is herewith given in full:

"Territory of Washington, County of Pierce, ss. Personally appeared before me, the undersigned, a justice of the peace in and for said county, the undersigned democratic voters of said county, who, being each duly sworn, say that the democratic voters of Pierce County, in pursuance of a call by the democratic committee of said county, met in convention for the purpose of electing six delegates to represent said county at the Territorial convention to be held at Drew's Mill on the 11th day of May next; that the chairman put certain questions to the house after being settled and determined by a majority of the legal voters then and there assembled; that the chairman refused to allow an appeal from his decision that when the house was divided, the chairman and clerk did both maintain that the ayes had a majority, when in fact they were in the minority; and that a minority of said free and independent democratic voters of said county did over-ride the majority, and were sustained by the chairman, thus trampling over our just rights, and grinding us to the very dust; therefore as free American citizens, we solemnly protest against the action of the democratic convention held in Steilacoom for the county of Pierce on the 25th day of April, 1857, whereof Hugh Pattison was chairman and John M. Chapman was secretary, and further deponents say not."

This was signed by W. H. Wood, A. C. Lowell, George Dean, John Rigney, James Burns, Alex Heisson, A. L. Porter, Dominick Corcoran, James Salcomb, A. Woolery, William K. Melville, William N. Savage, Robert Thompson, John Cronon, J. F. Train, Joseph Dyer, Paul Lemmaire, John Neison, E. A. Light, N. De Lin, Christopher Mahon, J.

B. Leach, George Hayward, Warren Gove, James Chelton, Thomas N. Horn, John Garry, William Sales, Hugh Morton, J. H. White, Richard Thornhill, Peter Judson, Carl J. Gorich, William Benston, John Carson, Romnous Nix, George Jones, F. Meyer, J. S. Jaquith, A. B. Rabbeson, H. Wallace, Thomas Dean, Theo. Seal, H. Whitesell, Wm. P. Wells, Thomas Owen, and William B. Bolton.

Christopher Mahon was the justice of the peace acknowledging the signatures, including his own. Wood, Lowell and Savage, three of the six selected by this latter convention to go to the Territorial convention, were recognized at Drew's Mill, each having a proxy of an absent delegate.

The democratic county convention to nominate a ticket was held at Steilacoom on June 27th. Sam McCaw was chosen chairman, and Henry E. Bradley secretary. Their nominations included those of Robert S. More, N. Orr and William N. Savage for representatives to the legislature; Thomas M. Chambers, county commissioner; E. A. Light, probate judge; George Brown, assessor; John M. Chapman, surveyor; James E. Williamson, coroner; Sam McCaw, justice of the peace; Charles Stewart and A. J. Bradley, constables; William B. Bolton, wreckmaster; A. B. Rabbeson, colonel of militia; Henry Gallagher, lieutenant colonel; J. S. Jaquith, major.

THE ELECTION OF 1857

The republicans held their state convention at Olympia on May 18th, Elwood Evans acting as chairman, and F. S. Balch, of Steilacoom, being chosen secretary. It was referred to as the "Colored Republican Convention" by the Olympia paper. Governor Stevens, candidate for delegate to Congress, was opposed by Abernethy. Stevens spoke at Steilacoom on July 1st, invading the stronghold of his opponent. The *Pioneer and Democrat* of Olympia predicted in its issue preceding the election that Stevens would carry the territory by at least 100 votes, which, perhaps, was not a majority to be scorned out of a total of about 1,500 votes. The editor had his prediction tabulated by counties, including a prophecy of fifteen majority for Stevens in King County, fifteen in Pierce County, five in Clallam; and even

thirty-five in Whatcom. However, Stevens received 972 votes in the territory to 453 for Abernethy, a majority of 519 votes, far exceeding the expectations of the editor in Olympia. His guess on King and Pierce counties were disappointing to him, as Abernethy carried the former county thirty-two to twenty-seven; while Pierce County cast ninety-four votes for Abernethy and only forty-six for Stevens. These were the only counties Stevens did not carry.

The republicans elected but two members to the council of the Territorial legislature which met December 7, 1857. These were A. A. Denny of King County, and William H. Wallace, of Pierce County. R. S. More was the only democrat elected to the lower house of the legislature from Pierce County; Orr and Savage being defeated by O. P. Meeker and F. S. Balch. The house consisted of twenty democrats and five republicans.

TRADING WITH NORTHERN INDIANS PROHIBITED

The tribe of Indians generally known as the "Northern Indians" were in much disrepute with the early pioneers after the Indian war, and when the legislature met in 1857 a law was passed making it a crime to employ, or trade with, or traffic with any member of the tribe. The penalty upon conviction was a fine in any sum up to $100 or imprisonment up to thirty days. The same session placed Pierce County in the second judicial district with Lewis, Thurston, Chehalis, King and Sawamish counties. A special law was passed on January 27th incorporating Steilacoom Lodge No. 8 of the Masonic order. Another law was passed incorporating the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, with a capitalization of fifteen million dollars, and naming some fifty-eight men as the incorporators. Thirty-three of these were from this territory, including Governor Isaac I. Stevens. Pierce County men named among the incorporators were William H. Wallace, Lafayette Balch, and B. F. Kendall.

PIERCE COUNTY CASES IN SUPREME COURT

There were only two cases considered by the Supreme Court at its December term of 1857. One of these was the famous Leschi case from the second judicial district for

Pierce County, the other being from Port Townsend. Chief Justice Edward Lander was absent from the Territory during this term of court, leaving Associate Justices Francis A. Chenoweth and Obadiah B. McFadden to hold the session. McFadden wrote the opinion in the Leschi appeal. Leschi had been found guilty upon his second trial and sentenced to be hanged at Steilacoom on Wednesday, June 10, 1857, between the hours of 10 o'clock in the forenoon and 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Five technical questions were raised by Leschi's attorneys, but the Supreme Court affirmed the lower court's decision. Pierce County, with King, Island, Jefferson, Clallam and Whatcom comprised the Third Judicial District from the time the Territory was created on March 2, 1853, until 1857, when the legislature included Pierce County in the Second Judicial District.

CHAPTER IX

STEILACOOM IN 1858

THE "PUGET SOUND HERALD" STARTED BY PROSCH—EVENTS CHRONICLED IN FIRST ISSUE—LEGISLATURE INCORPORATES LIBRARY ASSOCIATION—ORGANIZATION PERFECTED AT THE KEACH STORE—BIDS CALLED FOR WORK ON STEILACOOM-BELLINGHAM BAY ROAD—HORSE RACING ON SUNDAYS AT THE THOMAS DEAN DONATION CLAIM—FRASER RIVER GOLD DISCOVERY TOLD BY "HERALD"—MUSICIANS FROM HAWAIIAN ISLANDS VISIT STEILACOOM—INDIAN KILLED ON UPPER NISQUALLY—SOLDIERS GIVEN LASHES ON BARE BACKS FOR DESERTION—McCAW GETS FRASER RIVER GOLD RUSH FEVER—SHOOTING SCRAPE IN STEILACOOM SALOON ON SUNDAY—DRUNKEN INDIANS FIGHT AT FORT NISQUALLY—NEED FOR A DOCTOR TOLD BY NEWSPAPER—STEILACOOM PARTY LEAVES FOR GOLD MINES—COUNTY ELECTION OF 1858—THOMAS DEAN SUES P. S. A. COMPANY; LOSES IN SUPREME COURT—COMMISSIONERS ASSESS PUGET SOUND AGRICULTURAL COMPANY—POPULATION OF COUNTY 420.

THE "PUGET SOUND HERALD" STARTED BY PROSCH

The importance of the historical pioneer town of Steilacoom was further heralded along the Pacific Coast by the establishment of a newspaper in March, 1858. This effort was the third endeavor to publish a weekly newspaper in this sparsely settled region of the great Northwest. About three years previously a whig partisan publication called the *Puget Sound Courier* had been launched at Steilacoom by W. B. Affleck and E. T. Gunn, but it lasted only about a year. The Indian war might have been an influence which blotted it out of existence—that together with following a certain and definite political policy. About a year after the demise of the *Courier*, or some time in 1857, a second paper christened the *Republican* enjoyed a short period of existence. The third paper, under the initial guidance of G. W. Lee & Company, which was composed of G. W. Lee and Charles Prosch, was now started, its first issue coming from the press on Friday, March 12, 1858.

It was a six-column four-page paper, well printed, but containing more literary articles and digest of eastern news than it did of local events. The owners and publishers, evidently taking heed of their short-lived predecessors, announced that the *Puget Sound Herald* would be non-partisan and free from political influence. Its subscription price was announced at $5 per year, or $3 for six months, strictly in advance. Its published schedule for advertising was $3 for one square (twelve lines or less) for the first insertion, and $1 for each square for subsequent insertions, with a reduction of 50 per cent to yearly advertisers. If this rate was maintained the publishers were, from all indications, upon a sound financial footing, for nearly two hundred inches of advertising was contained in their first issue, and subsequent issues showed no decline in patronage. The publishers had an agency in San Francisco, and the major part of their advertisements were from business firms of that city.

Newspapers in those early days were few and far between on the Pacific Coast, and with the dearth of reading matter and augmented by the slowness with which news traveled they were eagerly kept and read. They were not so common then as to invite only a casual glance and be hastily thrown aside. The few in existence in the West were carried about, and taken from port to port. The boats coming to Puget Sound and landing weekly at Steilacoom carried with them issues of this paper to other ports, and in this manner the wonders of the Northwest were spread to eager eyes always looking for new fields for homes or business ventures.

EVENTS CHRONICLED IN FIRST ISSUE

The first issue announced that the brig *Cyrus* was in port, under the command of Captain Diggs, and that it had made the record of reaching Steilacoom from San Francisco in six days. This time had not been beaten by any boat except by the *Leones* some five years previous. The brig *Cyclops* was also at anchor at Steilacoom, under command of Captain Anderson; and it and the *Cyrus* were waiting for cargoes for the return trip to San Francisco. The steamer *Sea Bird* was also daily expected to arrive from the south, to make regular trips on the Puget Sound.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

OLD STORE BUILDING IN STEILACOOM
Built in the early '50s.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

FIRST STORE AT STEILACOOM
Established by Lafayette Balch in 1851.

The first issue contained an unselfish "boost" for the "thriving" town of Port Townsend, and mentioned the building developments in that town. It also stated that the United States District Court for the Second Judicial District of the territory was then in session at Olympia, with a heavy calendar which would probably require three weeks to dispose of. An announcement was printed calling for a meeting of the residents of Pierce County to form the Steilacoom Library Association, the incorporation being made possible through an enactment of the last session of the Legislature. The lodge announcement of Steilacoom Lodge No. 8 of Masons appeared in the columns, showing James M. Bachelder as worthy master, with meetings on the first and third Saturday evenings of each month. Rev. G. M. Berry, of the Methodist Church, according to the church notice, would preach regularly every Sunday at the garrison at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, and at the church in Steilacoom at 3 o'clock afternoons.

There were some twenty-five or thirty advertisements of San Francisco firms. The local advertisements were of S. McCaw & Company, general merchandise and "also a large amount of good liquors;" J. R. Meeker & Sons, dealers in live stock, fresh meats, provisions and general merchandise; Balch & Webber (Lafayette Balch and J. B. Webber), hardware and commission merchants and wholesale and retail dealers in dry goods, groceries, provisions, ready-made clothes, boots and shoes; Wells Fargo & Company; Steilacoom Livery Stable (Charles Stewart); P. J. Moorey, wholesale and retail dealer in dry goods, groceries, "etc."; Clark Drew, watchmaker and jeweler; and W. H. Wallace, attorney at law. S. McCaw & Company also advertised that they had 200 gallons of Old Tom on hand "for sale cheap." Stewart advertised that "good saddle horses will be kept in readiness for the accommodation of the public," and also that he had "a fine spring buggy for parties wishing to enjoy a pleasant ride through the country." There were also a few advertisements from Olympia firms, and one from Portland.

Lafayette Balch, under date of April 3, 1857, also had inserted the following notice: "Notice is hereby given that the undersigned, one of the proprietors of the town of Steilacoom, having complied with the requirements of the Donation

Land Law under the act of Congress of September 27, 1850, is now prepared to make all purchasers of lots a warranty deed." He gave his address as at the corner of "Snoqualmoo and Clickatat streets."

Current prices prevailing at Steilacoom were announced in the first issue to be as follows: Beef, fresh, 15 cents per pound; pork, 12½ cents per pound; butter, 63 cents per pound; flour, $7 per 100 pounds; corn meal, $6 per 100 pounds; potatoes, 75 cents per bushel; coffee, 18½ cents per pound; tea, 75 cents to $1 per pound; sugar, No. 1, China, 17 cents; No. 2, 15 cents; vinegar, 50 cents per gallon; brandy, $1.50 to $3 per gallon; port wine, $2.50 per gallon; whiskey, $1 to $2.50 per gallon; cherry brandy, $2; lumber, $11 and $12 per thousand; shingles, $6.

LEGISLATURE INCORPORATES LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

On February 3, 1858, the Territorial Legislature passed a special law incorporating the Steilacoom Library Association, the act reading as follows:

Section 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington: That A. P. Delin, A. F. Byrd, E. A. Light, W. H. Wallace, W. R. Downey, W. P. Dougherty, William Lane, S. M. McCaw, B. Pierce, Frank Clark, Sherwood Bonney, O. H. White, E. M. Meeker, William N. Savage, Nathaniel Orr and their associates and successors be and they are hereby constituted and declared a body corporate and politic to be known by the name and style of Steilacoom Library Association of Washington Territory.

Sec. 2. Said associates may, by its corporate name, sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, defend and be defended against, in all the courts of law in this Territory, and may receive and hold all monies and other property coming into the hands of said association by voluntary subscriptions, contributions, or otherwise; also all legacies and devices of real or personal estate, and to have and to hold, possess and acquire Lands and Tenements, Chattles and Property of any description incident to such associations to any amount not exceeding Twenty Thousand Dollars and the estate aforesaid, to lease, grant, convey, and dispose of in such manner as they deem expedient.

Sec. 3. That said association may hold its meetings at such time and places, and elect such officers for the management of its affairs as may be deemed proper.

Sec. 4. The said association may at any of its regular meetings, or special meetings for business, enact and pass such rules, regulations and by-laws for the government of the same and the management of the property of said association as may be deemed necessary: Provided that the same be not inconsistent with laws of the United States or of this Territory.

ORGANIZATION PERFECTED AT THE KEACH STORE

The meeting announced in the first issue of the *Herald* for the purpose of perfecting the organization of the Steilacoom Library Association was duly held on the sixteenth of March at the store of P. Keach, and a committee consisting of A. P. Delin, E. A. Light, Stephen Judson, E. R. Rogers and N. H. Orr, was appointed to draft by-laws. A second meeting was then held at the Methodist Church to adopt the by-laws and elect officers. Among those who took part in these meetings were Philip Keach, E. M. Meeker, W. P. Byrd, A. F. Byrd, Samuel McCaw, G. W. Byrd, A. P. Delin, Frank S. Balch, Stephen Judson, O. H. White, Charles H. Bitting, W. D. Van Buren, J. P. Byrd, J. R. Meeker, A. H. Woolery, W. R. Downey, J. J. Ragan, N. H. Orr and E. A. Light. A. P. Delin was elected president; E. A. Light, vice president; Frank S. Balch, recording secretary; O. P. Meeker, recording secretary; A. F. Byrd, treasurer; and P. Keach, librarian. The committee on lectures and debates was named, consisting of W. D. Van Buren, W. P. Byrd and O. H. White. The executive committee named consisted of Samuel McCaw and E. M. Meeker. Lafayette Balch, upon motion, was unanimously elected an honorary member of the association. It will be interesting to keep account of the names given in this organization as the history of the county is developed and recorded. Almost without exception those men whose names are found in the above list played important parts in the political and commercial development of the county in the years that followed.

The second issue of the *Herald* announced the arrival of

the *Sea Bird* from the Atlantic Coast and San Francisco. It was under the command of Captain Connor. It had left the Atlantic Coast on February 5, 1858, and had made the last leg of its journey from San Francisco since March 9. The ship's captain brought the publishers of the *Herald* a number of eastern papers; and a considerable portion of the Steilacoom paper of that week was devoted to giving a belated, brief, but interesting digest of happenings "back east." George Gallagher, hardware dealer of Olympia at that time, was a new advertiser in the issue of March 26.

BIDS CALLED FOR WORK ON STEILACOOM-BELLINGHAM BAY ROAD

In this issue was also a legal notice signed by Lieut. G. H. Mendell, Corps of Topographical Engineers, Office of the Twelfth Light House District, San Francisco, under date of March 8, to the effect that sealed proposals would be received and opened April 20 for the performance of certain work on the Steilacoom and Bellingham Bay Military Road. It called for bids for opening and clearing a space twenty-five feet in width through the timber and along the route surveyed and blazed between the lower crossing of the Puyallup River and Seattle, a distance announced at approximately twenty-eight miles. The timber was to be cut to the level of the ground. Some grading was to be required, and also some corduroying, of "a substantial nature." The width of the corduroying was announced as twelve feet. Bidders were required to specify a sum for each acre of clearing, for each cubic yard of grading, and for each running foot of corduroying. The call for bids also included about four miles between Bellingham Bay and Whatcom. It was stated in the notice that a "large part of the distance between the Puyallup River and Seattle has already been partially opened."

The paper that week also gave notice that there would be a meeting held in the courthouse on April 17 for the purpose of organizing a society to encourage immigration to Pierce County. This issue also tells of a fire on the roof of the courthouse. Mr. Rogers discovered the blaze, which happened at night, and aroused some of the sleeping townspeople. With their assistance and that of Mr. George Gallagher, of Olympia, the fire was extinguished before doing much damage, out-

side of burning a hole in the roof of the building. An item also stated that the steamer *Constitution*, under command of Captain Gove, had resumed her trips on the Sound, carrying mail.

HORSE RACING ON SUNDAYS AT THE THOMAS DEAN DONATION CLAIM

Sports and amusements of seventy-five years ago were limited and circumscribed, though as interesting and enticing as those of a later date. With the paved road unknown, few roads and means of communication existing, the automobile not even an idle dream, the moving pictures, radio, phonograph, jazz, bobbed hair, flapper and sheik years away in the future, the natural tendency that has always existed in human beings to mix pleasure with more serious affairs of life manifested itself in those early days in one way or another. Man can generally adapt himself to his surrounding conditions, and even though those days did not afford the diversity of amusement that might now be found, yet they produced events which served their purpose. One of the sources of amusement when this county was in the making was horse racing, and these events usually occurred on Sunday. A popular place for gathering on Sundays was at the Thomas Dean donation claim. There would gather the younger men —and often the older—soldiers, Indians and woodsmen to watch the contests; perhaps to bet on their favorite horse, and to urge their choice on, or to take part themselves in the races and bucking contests. And quite too frequently, it must be recorded, liquids now banned by the Volstead Act were in evidence. Free events were there held that would undoubtedly put to shame the professional rodeo of today.

It is recorded that on Sunday, March 21, 1858, one of these meetings was held at Dean's. On this particular day the main event was won by McDaniel's sorrell horse, by about two lengths, carrying off the purse. The event was over a half mile. Another gathering was announced for April 4th between the same horses, and under the same conditions. It is noted that on the 25th of the month still another gathering occurred. This time there were disputes over the results, fights ensued and some of the spectators and participants are

said to have returned home with countenances considerably disfigured. But these fistic encounters merely added zest to the occasions, and did not result in the banishment of the sport.

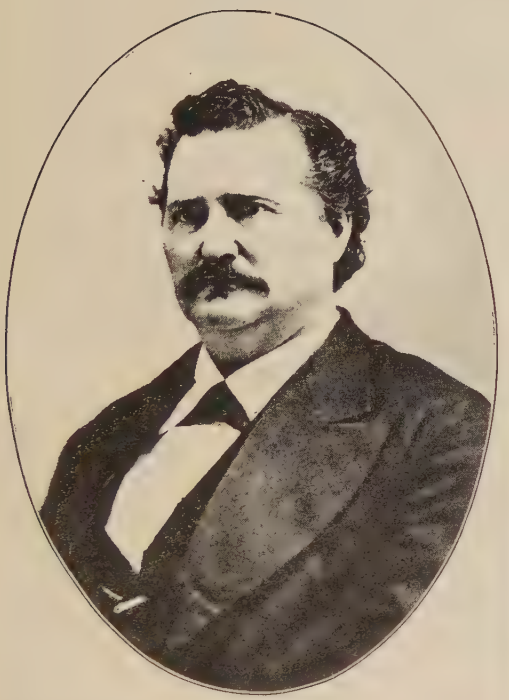
FRASER RIVER GOLD DISCOVERY TOLD BY "HERALD"

The third issue of the *Herald* contained the first mention of the gold discoveries on the Fraser River, an event that was of great historical effect to the Northwest, not only at that particular time, but it left its mark on later developments. The news was brought to Steilacoom by the arrival of the *Wild Pigeon*, under the command of Captain Jones, that boat having reached Steilacoom on March 25th. The account tells of miners making all the way from eight to fifty dollars a day panning gold along the river, and of people abandoning their homes and quitting work in mills and woods to leave for the newly discovered Eldorado. Subsequent issues of the paper contained further articles on the Frasier and Thompson rivers, and the discoveries in those sections were felt in Steilacoom and Pierce County, as will be told later.

In this issue of the paper appears the advertisement of Frank Clark, the pioneer attorney of Steilacoom and Pierce County.

MUSICIANS FROM HAWAIIAN ISLANDS VISIT STEILACOOM

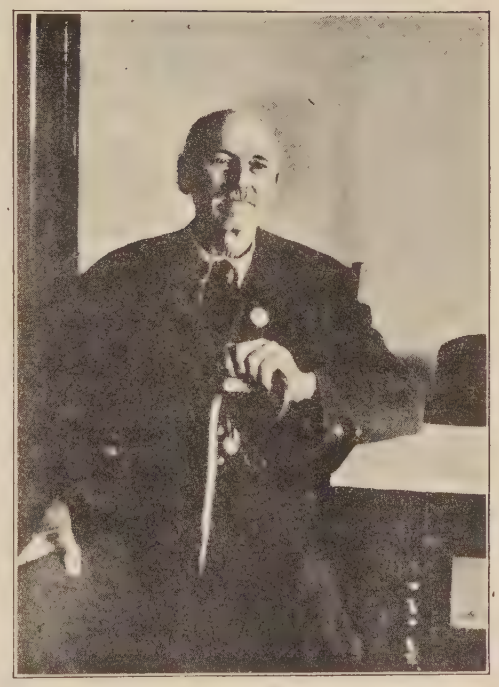
The following week two "gentlemen" arrived in Steilacoom from the Sandwich Islands, musicians by calling, Messrs. Pickering and McFarland; and on Monday evening a musical entertainment was duly observed with a published attendance of some two hundred. One was a pianist and the other a violinist. The performers evidently furnished a rare treat for the pioneers of the county seat and remote environs, for the next evening they were pressed into service to furnish music for a dance. Despite inclement weather the hall was well filled, and dancing continued all night, with suitable intermission to satisfy the inner man. These men stayed some time in Steilacoom, and on April 8th again gave a concert terminating with a dance. The admission to the concert and ball, for "lady and gent," was $4; and single tickets were announced at the same figure. No extra charge was



(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

FRANK CLARK

Attorney-at-Law at Steilacoom during the early '50s.



(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

GEORGE MANVILLE

Who built the first jail in Washington Territory at Steilacoom in 1858.

made for the supper that was provided in the night's program; while children were admitted for half price. The concert began at 7 o'clock, presumably at that early hour so that a full portion of time could thereafter be devoted to the light fantastic. These gentlemen made a trip from Steilacoom to some other Sound port to please the inhabitants, and again came back to the Pierce County town for another appearance.

Philip Keach, the Steilacoom merchant, was married on March 21, 1858, to Miss Antoinette Mastin, Rev. Berry performing the ceremony. The editor composed and published a verse in connection with the announcement of this event. It ran:

"Long may you live in wedded bliss,
A hundred years or more,
And may you have a million boys,
And girls a hundred score;
And when you both shall come to die
We hope you'll die together,
And that the day you're buried,
It won't be rainy weather."

INDIAN KILLED ON UPPER NISQUALLY

The issue of April 16th contains the account of an Indian being killed at the hands of one of the settlers, on the upper Nisqually. "From what we can ascertain," states the paper, "the Indian in company with a white man went to the house of Paul Augur and desired to go in. Being refused admittance, he commenced kicking at the door, when Augur got up and went out, having a gun in his hand. The Indian seized the gun and a struggle commenced, during which the gun was discharged, the contents passing through the Indian's head, killing him instantly. An inquest was held, and Augur was acquitted of any blame in the matter."

SOLDIERS GIVEN LASHES ON BARE BACKS FOR DESERTION

Desertions at Fort Steilacoom in the early part of April gave the officers something to think about. At least seven took French leave after the appearance of the previous week's issue of the *Herald* telling of the Fraser River gold strike.

Lieutenant Shaaff of Company C, Fourth Infantry, captured two of these men about twelve miles distant from the fort; while a detail of men were pursuing five deserters from Company A, who had apparently set out down the Sound.

A general court martial was held at Fort Steilacoom during the week of April 16th, the deserters evidently having been apprehended. It was presided over by Capt. D. A. Russell, of the Fourth Infantry. The members of the court were Capt. M. Maloney, Lieutenant Bates, Lieutenant Kautz, Lieutenant Shaaff, all of the Fourth Infantry; and Lieutenant Reynolds, of the Ninth Infantry. The judge advocate was Dr. H. R. Wirtz. Over a month later the *Herald* published an account of the punishment meted out to some of the offenders who were tried, and those familiar with army life will easily distinguish the difference between the edicts of court martials of seventy-five years ago and those of today. The following men were given forty-nine lashes on the bare back, their heads were shaved, and they were drummed out of the army for desertion on Monday, May 31, 1858: James A. Morris and James Wallace, of Company "H", Ninth Infantry; Patrick Wren, —— Bonnar and Timothy Malloy, of Company "C", Fourth Infantry. Patrick Murphy was sentenced to serve six months with ball and chain and have $7.00 of his monthly pay of $11.00 retained. Francis Stine was likewise given a ball and chain sentence, but only for three months, with a like reduction in his pay. Three of the men tried were returned to duty.

McCAW GETS FRASER RIVER GOLD RUSH FEVER

Sam McCaw, the Steilacocm merchant, was one of the local men to get the gold rush fever caused by the *Herald's* accounts of the Fraser River rush. In the issue of April 16th, the paper announced that McCaw and a party of seven or eight others would leave on the morrow for the north. He returned from his first trip the first part of May; and according to a letter published from W. H. Woods many Indians were working the gold diggings, making good wages. During the first part of June five young men from the Balch and Webber mill on the Nisqually also quit their positions to leave for Fraser River. These men were N. H. Cunning-

ham, A. W. Webb, J. P. Adams, Wm. Z. Cates, and Captain Lovejoy. They had all been working for the mill for many months, and had made many friends in and around Steilacoom.

George W. Lee did not continue long with the *Herald.* In the eighth issue of the paper Prosch appears as the sole publisher, and inserted a notice as follows: "George W. Lee, having disposed of his interest in the *Herald,* has no further connection with it in any capacity. Our patrons are hereby cautioned against trusting him on behalf of this journal."

The business firms of Steilacoom were augmented with the addition of a restaurant in the early part of May, William Hamilton being the proprietor. The *Herald* chronicled the death of a former resident of Steilacoom, a Mr. Wilson, who formerly conducted a "billiard saloon," but who had left some three weeks previous for Fraser River. He was drowned while going up the river with two Kanakas. The issue of May 7th also tells of David Chambers being bitten by a bear on Tyrrell Prairie. Chambers and a companion surprised the bear, and the former decided to use his lariat to capture the animal. The loop was duly landed around bruno, but Chambers made the mistake of dismounting from his riding horse. Chambers gave the bear an opportunity which was taken advantage of, with the result that a severe bite on the arm was suffered by him. Pickering and McFarland, the musicians, gave a farewell dance on May 4th, prior to their departure on the *Sea Bird* on the ninth. E. R. Rogers also left that week for San Francisco, to purchase merchandise for the firm of S. McCaw & Company, of which he was a member. He took with him some $50.00 in gold, the amount brought back to Steilacoom by McCaw from Fraser River. Philip Keach returned this week from San Francisco, where he had been on a buying trip for his store.

SHOOTING SCRAPE IN STEILACOOM SALOON ON SUNDAY

Drunken fights and brawls were frequent occurrences in port towns in those early days, and these unscheduled events often offered the pioneer editor copy for his week's

issue. On May 21st, Editor Prosch published an account of a fight between one of the saloon keepers and a mill hand. "On Sunday last, the 16th," stated the *Herald*, a difficulty, originating in the too free use of 'the ardent', occurred between Mr. Roberts, keeper of a billiard saloon in Steilacoom and Wm. Bodillon, an employee in the sawmill of Messrs. Balch & Webber. The particulars, as reported to us, are as follows: Bodillon, on this occasion was on one of his periodical sprees, when he is usually very pugnacious; and, having before assaulted and severely beaten Roberts, the latter had determined in the future to be prepared for him. When Roberts saw, on Sunday last, the condition of Bodillon, he closed his saloon, with the view of avoiding an encounter; but the latter, it seems, shortly afterwards burst open the doors and commenced demolishing the contents, when the proprietor entered to save his property from destruction. Bodillon turned around, raised a misile to throw at him, while Roberts presented a revolver and snapped all the caps in quick succession, without discharging a single barrel. He soon, however, replaced the old with new caps, and on Bodillon renewing his warlike demonstrations, again presented his gun and this time discharged a ball at him, which entered and passed through Bodillon's thigh, without touching a bone. The wounded man was promptly cared for by Doctors Webber and Wirtz, and is now doing well. Roberts gave himself up to a justice of the peace immediately, and was discharged on his own recognizance."

The barque *Dan* was in port at this writing, loading for Valparaiso; while the *Constitution*, under Captain Gove, had arrived from Sound ports and had left for Olympia. Sealed proposals were called for this week for further work on the Steilacoom and Bellingham Bay Military road. The notice called for bids for opening a trail from the head of Salmon Bay, near Seattle, to Whatcom, on the line of the Military road, as marked out in the fall of 1857. This line crossed the Snohomish, Stillaguamish and Skagit rivers at a distance generally from ten to twelve miles from their mouths. The length of the road was given as approximately eighty miles. It was announced that the bids would

be opened at Portland in July, and would require the approval of the Secretary of War.

An advertisement appeared in the issue of May 21st for good carpenters at Fort Steilacoom. They were offered $4.50 per day with regular army rations. A special cook was detailed for this purpose. Applicants were advised to see the acting assistant quartermaster at the Fort. The fast sailing schooner *I. I. Stevens*, was advertised for sale by W. Fitzpatrick, of Bellingham Bay. This boat was about fifteen months old at that time, and was of 40-ton displacement.

A brief account is mentioned in the *Herald* on May 28th of the fight of Colonel Steptoe (after whom a high hill is named in the Palouse country) with the Indians in eastern Washington. The news was brought to Steilacoom by Mr. Fitzharris; and was to the effect that Colonel Steptoe, with four companies, three of "dragoons" and one of infantry, had encountered more than 1,500 Indians in battle. The report stated that the whites had lost four officers and fifty men, two howitzers, twenty-five baggage wagons, and all their animals except sixty horses. There were said to have been 250 mules in the train

It was also announced that a party of Steilacoom men who had been planning for some time to go over the Naches Pass in an endeavor to reach the gold mines, would leave on the morrow. The names of the persons in the party were given as George Parkinson, W. Coulter, W. Van Buren, J. Emery, J. B. Roberts, Isaac Lemon, James Charlton, Thomas Greer, Frank Wilcox, Moses Ward, Mr. Brock, Mr. Fitzharris, and C. C. Terry, late purser of the steamer *Constitution*, of Olympia. William D. Vaughn and A. C. Lowell were advertising for fifteen good axmen and ten good graders; and Lieut. A. V. Kautz, of the Fourth Infantry, acting assistant quartermaster at the fort, was also advertising for 150 tons of hay.

DRUNKEN INDIANS FIGHT AT FORT NISQUALLY

On Sunday, May 30th, a fight took place at Fort Nisqually, according to the *Herald*, between some drunken Snoqualmie and Sinahomish Indians. One of the Snoqualmies

was killed on the spot, a Sinahomish Indian mortally wounded, and a Sinahomish man and woman severely cut with knives. The whiskey which had incited these natives to mortal combat had been purchased at Steilacoom the evening before. In speaking of this incident, which seemed to have been but one of many in recent months, the *Herald* said: "It is a lamentable consideration that there are so many persons in this territory who will stoop to the disgraceful practice of earning money by secretly doling out liquor to the Indians. A gentleman connected with the Indian agency states that no less than 109 deaths, chiefly by violence, and clearly traceable to the use by the natives of alcoholic liquors, have occurred among the Indians in this Territory living west of the Cascade mountains within the past fourteen months." It was a violation of the criminal codes of the time to sell intoxicating liquors to Indians, but that law was as readily ignored as are the liquor laws of today. The "bootlegger" of the '50s preyed upon the Indian. This is evidenced by the fact that the courthouse records show that a large portion of the criminal cases of the time involved the sale of whiskey to the natives.

NEED FOR A DOCTOR TOLD BY NEWSPAPER

In the following issue of the paper the editor called attention to a real necessity of the county under the heading, "A Doctor Wanted." "It is a singular thing," it read "but nevertheless true, that there is not in the whole of Pierce County a practicing physician. Dr. Tolmie of the Hudson's Bay Company, and Dr. Webber of the firm of Balch and Webber, are both occupied with other business, and have no time to practice; and Dr. Wirtz of the Army, on account of his engagements at the garrison, positively refuses to attend to patients in civil life. We have a population of over 800 souls, exclusive of Indians; and, although our climate is comparatively healthy, there is a large amount of sickness. Any thoroughly educated physician, who is an adept in surgery and midwifery, can make in Steilacoom and the surrounding country from $1,500 to $2,000 a year, at the very least; and an intelligent medical friend of ours tells us that he thinks the practice of the county would be worth $3,000. Don't all come at

once; we want only one; but he must be both a well-bred physician and a well-bred gentleman. The people will not support any quack who has taken up 'doctoring' as a trade, and who simply wishes to 'make his pile.' "

The *Sea Bird* left Steilacoom June 31st on another of its trips on the Sound; this time for Fort Langley, on the Fraser River. It carried passengers from Olympia and Steilacoom bound for the gold fields. Frank S. Balch, it was announced, would deliver a lecture at the Methodist Church on the evening of June 7th, under the auspices of the Steilacoom Library Association. Editor Prosch also called attention to the lack of any further details relative to the rumors of the Indian battle fought by Colonel Steptoe.

STEILACOOM PARTY LEAVES FOR GOLD MINES

In the issue of June 14th, it was stated that Parkinson and his party had finally left for the mines, having departed June 8th. His party was accompanied by Mr. E. Cady and an excellent Indian guide. Others, it was said, were also planning on following later. The steamer *Constitution*, under command of Captain Gove, again reached Steilacoom on the 9th, bringing further details of the Fraser River rush. These reports told of the restrictions placed by the Hudson's Bay Company in entering the field, and of the growing complications from the policies the company was enforcing. No goods could be shipped into the mining territory that were not bought from the company; no guns or ammunition could be carried into the mines that was not imported from the United Kingdom; and no miners were allowed to trade with the Indians. One of Steilacoom's adventurers had these regulations rudely presented to his notice by the seizure of $2,000 worth of goods at Fort Langley. This was Samuel McCaw. It was further stated that the officials of the company were also seizing the boats and canoes of miners for infringements upon their declared rights. The week's news relative to Fraser River stated that 500 passengers had arrived from California on the steamer *Pacific*. These were all old California miners. These reports reaching Pierce County continued to arouse interest, and each week the

Herald was eagerly read for the latest news regarding developments to the north.

The lecture, which was announced in the previous issue, was duly given by Frank S. Balch at the Methodist Church. The subject treated by him for over an hour was "The Necessity of a More Elevated Standard of Public Morals Among Us;" and upon its completion he was given hearty applause. The week's events at Steilacoom included the completion of repairs to the Balch & Webber wharf. The town was also stirred by the word of another murder of a white man at the hands of the Indians. This news reached Steilacoom, telling of the murder of Joe Foster, on Orcas Island, on June 11th, when Foster and his party were surprised by a large number of Northern Indians. Foster, three Kanakas and a squaw were killed; but two other white men made their escape to Bellingham Bay. Soldiers were sent out after the renegades. Information was also conveyed that the same troublesome tribe had visited Bellingham Bay on the same day and had stolen an Indian slave from the Lummi Indians.

On June 25th the *Herald* printed further news relative to Fraser River, stating that the *Cortes* had brought 1,083 passengers from California to Victoria and Bellingham Bay on its recent trip. Editor Prosch also printed a letter from a friend, which stated that "Whatcom is doomed—Sehome has exploded—and Bellingham City has flashed in the pan! The trail—the long talked of, long looked for, long, long, never-ending trail—is emphatically gone in. A general stampede will take place from Bellingham Bay."

A new advertisement adorned the pages of the *Herald* that week, it being inserted by Miles J. West, the blacksmith.

COUNTY ELECTION OF 1858

Very little can be learned from the early records of the county commissioners relative to the politics of the county or regarding the elections held. Even the dates of the elections and the names of the officers chosen are buried in obscurity. About the only method by which a portion of this information can be learned is the laborious process of watching for the entries of the filing of the bonds by the officers required to post such obligations and the minutes of the board allowing

claims to the various officers. Even this furnishes an incomplete record. The election of July, 1858, is barely referred to by the commissioners' records. But the issue of July 16th, 1858, of the *Herald*, contained a lament reading "owing to a very foolish law which prevents access to the official returns within 10 days from the date of election, we are unable to give the result in figures." But even in its issue of a week later, when the figures must have been available, the publication did not give the statistics. However, from the two issues, we learn that the following officers were chosen: For the council, W. H. Wallace; for representatives, Warren Gove, Nat. Orr, and W. N. Savage; for county commissioner, W. R. Downey; for sheriff, W. B. Affleck; for treasurer, Philip Keach; for auditor, H. E. Bradley; for assessor, George Brown; for prosecuting attorney, W. H. Wallace; for coroner, Daniel Collins; for justices of the peace, E. A. Light and Hugh Pattison; for surveyor, E. A. Light; for constables, Peter Smith and A. C. Lowell; for wreckmaster, P. J. Moorey; for colonel of militia, E. Schroter; for lieutenant-colonel of militia, A. P. De Lin; for major of militia, John Rigney. And the further brief words: "Jail, unanimously elected." It will be seen from the foregoing that there were some elected to more than one office, namely Wallace and Light. It was a frequent occurrence in those days for one man to hold more than one office, and to serve the public in two capacities as an official.

THOMAS DEAN SUES P. S. A. COMPANY; LOSES IN SUPREME COURT

One of the cases decided by the territorial Supreme Court at its December, 1858, session was that of Thomas Dean against William F. Tolmie and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. It was appealed from the Second Judicial District, holding terms at Olympia. Dean was one of the pioneer settlers of Pierce County, taking up a Donation Claim. Dean entered the services of the company in 1850 on Vancouver Island, but was later transferred to the sheep farm at Nisqually. He sued for an alleged balance of $1,300 and interest from May 9, 1856. The first trial below resulted in a disagreement, but at the second trial Dean was given a judgment for $1,595 and costs. One of the witnesses for Dean

was Rabjohns, who was also the owner of a pioneer Donation Claim. Upon appeal, the Supreme Court reversed the judgment, giving Tolmie and the company judgment for costs.

COMMISSIONERS ASSESS PUGET SOUND AGRICULTURAL COMPANY

The status and legal standing of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company in Pierce County early became a problem to the county officials. Whether or not settlers could take up claims on any portion of the 161,000 acres of land which the English company claimed in this county; and whether or not Pierce County could assess the lands claimed by the company were mooted questions which not only bothered the county officials, but which received continued discussion by the settlers and taxpayers. The county did, however, place these lands on the assessment books, under the protest of the representatives of the company, and litigation which lasted for years and was a heavy drain upon the public money resulted. On May 7th, 1858, Dr. William F. Tolmie, the agent and a member of the company, appeared before the commissioners of the county at Steilacoom to renew the motion which Attorney Frank Clark had made for the company a few days previous. The motion filed by Doctor Tolmie was "to correct the assessment roll by striking therefrom so much as is assessed against said company for the year 1859 upon land claimed in Pierce County by said company under the treaty of 1846 with Great Britain." The property had been assessed at $1 per acre. Later in the month the commissioners ordered the county auditor to address a letter to Edward Lander at Washington, propounding the following questions: "Is the treaty of 1846 between the United States and Great Britain yet confirmed? Answer in the affirmative or negative. If it is confirmed, what amount of land is covered by that confirmation to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company? Is the interest of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company to the amount of land confirmed such as will justify the company being assessed for said lands?" Despite the protests of Doctor Tolmie and his attorney, Frank Clark, the lands were assessed, and litigation followed, which will be noted from time to time in considering the records of the county commissioners.

POPULATION OF COUNTY 420

The total white population of Pierce County at the close of 1858 was 420. Of this number there were 166 subject to the poll tax. The white male inhabitants were 278, with but 142 white female inhabitants. Of the latter, 79 were under 21; while 113 of the males were also under that age. These figures show but 63 white women in the county over 21 years of age. The assessment of property in the county for the year placed a value of $554,075 on the property of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, and $6,400 on that of the Hudson's Bay Company. The total value of all property in the county was given at $749,159.50. There were 640 head of horses in the county, 2,300 cattle, 7,720 sheep, and 350 hogs. Four lumber mills were assessed at $27,000; and the flouring mills at $45,000. There were six stores, three schoolhouses and two churches. Data relative to farming in the county revealed 1,160 acres planted to wheat; 922 to oats; 17 to rye; 3 to barley; 96 to peas; and 100 to potatoes. There were three sailing vessels assessed in the county.

CHAPTER X

EVENTS OF 1859

COUNTY AUDITOR'S OFFICE BURNS—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS MEET AFTER FIRE—COMMISSIONERS BOARD TERMED THE "COURT"—COUNTY BILLS ALLOWED—FRANK CLARK, STEILACOOM LAWYER, ALSO ROAD SUPERVISOR—DIFFICULTIES OF "SETTLING" ACCOUNTS—MUCK VOTING PRECINCT ESTABLISHED MAY 26, 1859—ROAD DISTRICTS BOUNDED—BALCH & WEBBER AUTHORIZED TO MAINTAIN WHARF—GRAND AND PETIT JURORS SELECTED—COUNTY AUDITOR'S OFFICE DECLARED VACANT—TAX LEVY FOR 1859—COURT FUND OF $1,000 DECIDED UPON—ELECTION OF 1859—OFFICE OF SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT DECLARED VACANT—MILITARY CENSUS OF 1859 CONTAINS 185 NAMES—THE STEILACOOM LIBRARY ASSOCIATION GIVES BENEFIT BALL—NEW LAWS AFFECTING COUNTY—PIERCE COUNTY CASES IN SUPREME COURT.

COUNTY AUDITOR'S OFFICE BURNS

To correct the erroneous impression that the Pierce County courthouse was consumed by fire in the spring of 1859, we publish herewith the account of the fire which burned the county auditor's office, as it appears in the *Puget Sound Herald*, printed in Steilacoom, April 8, 1859:

"About ten o'clock last Tuesday evening the quiet of our town was disturbed by the cry of FIRE!

In a few moments the entire town was illuminated by bright flames issuing from the County Auditor's Office on Balch Street. Proceeding to the spot, we found the building in flames in every part, as though the fire had originated near the center, or had started at the four corners simultaneously. Scarcely an hour elapsed before it had burned to the ground.

So rapidly did the flames spread that both furniture and records were totally destroyed; not even the smallest article being rescued from the devouring element.

The building adjoining, recently erected for a barber's shop, having taken fire, it was found necessary to raze it to the ground to prevent the further spread of the flames. Had this not been done, its close proximity to the Anthony's Hotel

would certainly have fired the latter building in spite of strenuous efforts made to save it; the application of water by buckets having little or no effect in extinguishing the fire. Notwithstanding the demolition of this building, it was with considerable difficulty that Anthony's Hotel was saved, so intense was the heat and so dense the mass of cinders carried in that direction by the wind.

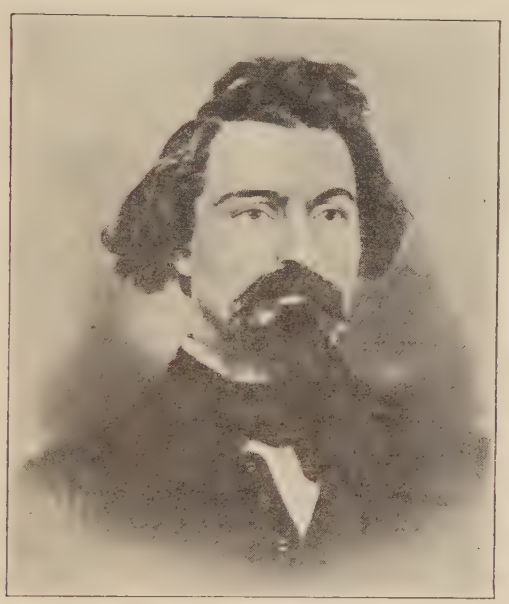
A very fortunate circumstance it was that the Chapman family at the time of the fire were giving a theatrical performance at which many of our leading citizens were present, and also some thirty or more soldiers from the garrison.

The performance being interrupted by the alarm, the audience abandoned the theatre to go to the fire. The soldiers were not behind the civilians in efforts to stay the flames and proved valuable auxiliaries in carrying and dashing water on the flames, etc. It was owing to their efforts, mainly, that Anthony's Hotel was saved; for, quickly perceiving its danger, some ten or twelve of them mounted the roof, while as many more passed them water with which they kept the roof thoroughly drenched, and effectually prevented its taking fire. Men with property at stake did not and could not labor more intelligently than did the 'bulwarks' on this occasion.

We regret to say that several of them were slightly injured. Mr. Rogers, of the firm of McCaw & Co., received a painful wound from a nail which entered deeply into the sole of his foot. Much credit is due both Mr. Rogers and the soldiers in subduing the flames.

The origin of the fire is not known. The Auditor states that there had not been a fire in his office for a week previously. He had the sum of $400.00 in his office at the time of the fire, of which no trace has been found. This leads to the impression, in the mind of the Auditor, that the fire was the work of an incendiary, after having plundered the office.

The building occupied by the Auditor was owned by Mr. Henry Murray, whose loss by its destruction is $600.00. The barber's shop adjoining was owned by Messrs. Balch & Webber, and cost about $300.00. Messrs. Bradley and Wood, who lodged in the Auditor's building, both lost personal effects to a considerable amount."



HENRY BRADLEY

Elected County Auditor in 1858. Was the auditor of Pierce County when the office burned, April 5, 1859.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS MEET AFTER FIRE

The first meeting of the county commissioners after the fire of April 5, 1859, when the county auditor's office was burned, was held on May 2nd. The three commissioners, Thomas M. Chambers, Henry Murray, and William R. Downey, were present, the first named being chairman. Henry E. Bradley, the county auditor and clerk of the board, announced the destruction of all the records of the county kept in the auditor's office; and the first act of the board was to order the filing of new bonds by the county officials. Bradley thereupon was the first to file a bond, with Samuel McCaw and P. J. Moorey as his sureties. George Williamson, the sheriff, filed his with E. R. Rogers and Philip Keach as sureties. George Brown, as assessor, presented his bond, with the names of Frederick Myers and James Reilly as sureties. Philip Keach, the county treasurer, had J. R. Meeker & Sons and J. B. Webber as his bondsmen; while E. A. Light, justice of the peace for Steilacoom precinct, produced a bond with J. B. Webber and Lemuel Bills as signers thereon.

The bond of J. J. and J. L. Westbrook to keep a grocery was duly approved and the license granted. They also filed an additional bond for a saloon and to keep a billiard table. The bond of P. B. Anthony to keep a grocery was also given approval of the board; as was that of Philip Keach for the same purpose. P. J. Moorey was another to have bonds approved for a grocery. The first bill allowed by the board was that of $26.25 to J. E. Whitworth for books furnished the auditor's office. Thirty-four dollars were also ordered paid to E. A. Light & Company for blank books; and $18 to W. P. Dougherty for his claim for services as clerk of the Probate Court. L. F. Thompson's claim for services as bailiff at the session of the District Court, in the sum of $9, was duly approved; and the sheriff, George Williamson, was allowed $9 for attendance on the Probate Court.

COMMISSIONERS BOARD TERMED THE "COURT"

It is to be noted that in all of the early records of the county commissioners they invariably called themselves the

"Court," and never referred to themselves as a board. The "Court" was always held, or opened, never the "board." All orders were those of the "Court," and many proceedings held by them in the early days were somewhat in the nature of a court, for even subpoenas were issued by them, and evidence heard after swearing the witnesses. The sheriff was usually in attendance, and opened the meetings with due pomp and dignity. At other times the auditor, clerk of the board, performed this ceremony. While the use of the word "Court" in connection with this board and in its records was substituted by the word "board" in the '70s, the seal of the commissioners for this county still has upon it the word first applied to this body.

The first road petition to be considered after the fire was that of A. F. Byrd and others for a county road from the junction of the "three roads" near Byrd's mill and intersecting the county road running from Steilacoom to Muck, at or near Lackey's place. The petition was granted and A. J. Knecht, Thomas Dean and L. Bronesson were appointed as "viewers" for the proposed road to report at the next meeting. It was a law for years that whenever a petition for a road or a change of roads, or a vacation of roads, was made, that "viewers" were appointed, three in number, to inspect the changes asked for, and to report thereon, receiving a fee for their services. In later years a surveyor and chainmen were added to the force in each case to receive compensation; until finally the board made the petitioners in each case file a bond for all costs in case the proposed road was not established.

The board at their first meeting after the fire ordered that the county auditor place on record a certified copy of the original plats as recorded by Lafayette Balch, John M. Chapman and Lemuel Bills of the various parts of the Town of Steilacoom, declaring all streets set forth by such certified copies to be public highways.

COUNTY BILLS ALLOWED

On the following day the board allowed a bill of J. B. Webber for $100 as "jail commissioner," to be paid out of the

county fund. A bill of $217.37 presented by George Gallagher "for iron furnished the jail committee" was allowed; as was one for $100 of Philip Hanselman for building cells in the jail. R. W. Walker was paid $57.50 for blacksmithing, and L. F. Thompson $5 for painting the cells. Other items allowed included $33.80 to J. R. Mecker & Sons for nails and spikes; $75.45 to Balch & Webber for lumber and locks; and $80 to Samuel McCaw & Company for "goods" furnished for the county jail. Samuel McCaw's bill of $50 for services as a member of the building committee for the erection of the county jail was approved; and Frank Clark's claim for $250 for professional services and town plats furnished the county was likewise given approval and ordered paid. "After an investigation" the claim of E. A. Light of $109 as a member of the building committee was reduced to $50. It might be said in this connection that in the early years of our history, and especially during territorial days, the commissioners' records reveal the fact that they themselves did not personally supervise the erection of buildings, building of roads, and bridges as they do now. If a new jail was necessary, a committee was named, who were paid for their services. If a new road was asked for, "viewers" were appointed; a new bridge called for a bridge "commissioner," and the various road districts each had a supervisor who handled the money to be expended in that district. These committees or bridge commissioners were given authority to enter into contracts and supervise the work, the commissioners contenting themselves with the routine work of their sessions—unless one of them happened to be a road supervisor in addition to his duties as commissioner. In the '50s and '60s it was not impossible to hold more than one public office, or to engage in some profession or business in addition to taking care of a public office. In fact most of the officers were engaged in some other work outside of their official capacity, even to the extent of dispensing liquids now frowned upon so severely by the Volstead Act and similar statutes. One of our early school superintendents conducted a saloon without its in the least seeming to interfere with his prospects of receiving the necessary majority at the hands of the voters.

FRANK CLARK, STEILACOOM LAWYER, ALSO ROAD SUPERVISOR

Frank Clark, in addition to devoting his attention to the legal requirements of his clients, was road supervisor in Road District No. 1 at this time, for we find that the board at this session allowed him the sum of $242.75 for services as such. This made nearly $500 allowed him at this session of the commissioners, which was no small sum in those days with the amount of taxes raised on the assessable property.

In the territorial days our county officers, outside of the superintendent of schools, who received the munificent sum of $25 as a fixed salary per year under territorial statute, operated wholly under the fee system. The county treasurer was paid, at least in part, by a fee or commission on the amount of money he handled, whether receiving the same or disbursing his funds. The county auditor received no set salary, but itemized his services for compensation. The probate judge did likewise. The sheriff was paid a separate fee for everything he did, whether it was to summon the grand and petit jurors, attend the Probate or District courts, take the census, notify the commissioners of a special session, act as county assessor, summon witnesses, or what not. The fees chargeable by law in civil cases for his services were also his. And often they amounted to considerable. The laws permitted him to charge for services not now recognized as a chargeable item. It was the most desirable of any of the county offices.

DIFFICULTIES OF "SETTLING" ACCOUNTS

Under this system, together with the meager books and records kept by the various offices, considerable confusion, to say the least, resulted. Probably few of the men elected to office were familiar with the necessary entries comprising an intelligible record. The brief records of the proceedings of the commissioners present evidence that the board at times had difficulty in considering the books of the officers in their "settlements." On May 4th, the board recorded that "The county treasurer, Philip Keach, comes now into open Court and presents his financial report, for the fiscal year ending at the May term; and after examination by the Court it was

rejected as not being properly made out. It was thereupon ordered by the Court that the Auditor, Henry E. Bradley, assist the Treasurer, Philip Keach, to make out his report in such a manner as to render it intelligible to this Court." On the following day they recorded "The report of Philip Keach was this day presented to the Court and rejected because of 'informility'." Still later the record shows that it was "ordered by the Court that the account of Philip Keach be held over for examination." And on the 25th of the month appears this entry: "After a full investigation of the Treasurer's accounts it was ordered by the Court that all county orders be and the same are hereby accepted as being the proper vouchers for the amounts they represent, to wit: $7,860, the same having been carefully examined and considered. It is further ordered, that all other vouchers, receipts and evidences of disbursements by the Treasurer be examined by the Auditor, and their sufficiency being considered, that he report the same to this Court at his earliest convenience."

The bill of M. J. Spicer, as jailer, was reduced by the board from $123 to $30 at this session of the board. The sheriff was allowed $5 for notifying the commissioners of an "extra" session. R. W. Walker was allowed $23 for blacksmithing for the jail; and the road tax of George Brown for the year 1858 was remitted because of sickness and inability to labor. Willis Boatman was given an order for $29.85 for "extra services" as supervisor in Road District No. 3. And Miles J. West was "summoned before this Court to answer questions." John Rigney was also allowed $17.30 for "extra services and labor performed" in Road District No. 2, of which he was supervisor. The board raised the assessment of twelve persons, and reduced one assessment, at this session.

On May 21st, 1859, among other things, the board allowed George Brown $245 for services as assessor, and the further sum of $42.50 for taking the census. On the following Monday, the 23rd, Lemuel Bills presented a petition asking leave to erect a wharf at the foot of Puyallup Street. The petition was placed over for further consideration. George Brown was allowed the further sum of $5 for preparing the military rolls. A second petition for the erection of a wharf was pre-

sented this day, Frank Clark, as attorney for D. H. Byrd, asking permission to build one at the foot of Main Street. On the 26th the petition of Bills was returned to him "with the advice of this Court that he discontinue his contemplated wharf extension." A bill of $10 presented by Daniel Collins, for services as coroner, was given approval. The "jail commission" also petitioned to be relieved from any further responsibility, and their requests were officially granted.

MUCK VOTING PRECINCT ESTABLISHED MAY 26, 1859

The Muck voting precinct was established on May 26, 1859. Its boundaries were described as follows: "Commencing at the Indian Reservation and running to Wm. R. Downey's, thence to Thomas Harris', thence to H. E. Bradley's claim, thence to Chambers', and thence to McCloud's, thence to the upper crossing of the Nisqually River, and back to the place of beginning." The judges for the next election were named for the precinct, consisting of James McCaw, Peter Wilson, and Henry John. The voting place was designated as at the schoolhouse of District No. 9.

Steilacoom precinct was designated as "all that portion of Pierce County not included in Muck precinct." The judges named were Samuel McCaw, Sherwood Bonney, and O. P. Meeker. The courthouse was named as the voting place for the precinct.

ROAD DISTRICTS BOUNDED

On May 26th the commissioners declared the boundaries of the eight road districts to be as follows: No. 1. Commencing at Bolton's and running along the meander of the Puget Sound in a southerly direction to the Scequaletchta Mill to, and including, Fort Nisqually, thence along the west side of American Lake, thence to Gravelly Lake, and thence in a northerly direction to Bolton's, the place of beginning. No. 2. Commencing at Augustus J. Knecht's and from thence to William Dougherty's, thence from William Dougherty's in a northeast course to the Puyallup River, down said river to Commencement Bay, thence along the southwest side of said bay to Puget Sound, thence following the meander of Puget

Sound to William Bolton's, to Andrew Byrd's, and from Andrew Byrd's to the place of beginning. No. 3. Commencing at the claim of George Gibbs, thence in a northeasterly direction to Christopher Mahon's, thence to the Military Road to Walla Walla, thence to the Upper Puyallup Prairie, thence to William Young's on Elk Plain, thence to Spanaway, thence to Gravelly Lake to intersect the county road from Steilacoom to Muck, and from there back to the place of beginning. No. 4. Commencing at Kul-lis-as, thence to William Young's, thence to John McLeod's, thence to B. Burns', thence to Aubry Dean's, thence to Andrew Burge's; and thence to the place of beginning. No. 5. Commencing at Aubry Dean's, thence to Legard's, from Legard's to the upper crossing of the Nisqually River, down said river to the Indian Reservation, and from said Indian Reservation back to the place of beginning. No. 6. Commencing at Kul-lis-as, thence following the road to Gravelly Lake, thence to American Lake to the place of William Savage, thence to Turnip River, thence to Abner Martin's, and from Abner Martin's back to the place of beginning. No. 7. Commencing at Nicholas De Lin's mill on Commencement Bay, running thence southeasterly to the Military Road leading from Fort Steilacoom to Walla Walla, thence in a northeasterly direction to the divide between White and Puyallup Rivers, thence following the divide to Stuck River, and from thence in a straight line to De Lin's Mill, the place of beginning. No. 8. Commencing at the Indian Reservation on the Nisqually River, and running along the line of said river to a point near its terminus in Puget Sound, from thence to (and including) Sequalitchew Mill, from thence to Fort Nisqually, from Fort Nisqually along the line of the Steilacoom and Olympia road, including the settlement along said road; and back to the place of beginning, and including said Indian Reservation.

On the same day that the board defined the boundaries of the road districts, they fixed the road levy for taxation purposes for the ensuing year at 25 cents on each $100 of the assessed valuation of the county. The resignation of E. A. Light as a justice of the peace for Steilacoom precinct was also accepted by the commissioners.

BALCH & WEBBER AUTHORIZED TO MAINTAIN WHARF

On the 28th the commissioners authorized Lafayette Balch and J. B. Webber, doing business as Balch & Webber, to keep in repair and maintain for a period of ten years from date the wharf erected by them at the foot of Balch Street, in Steilacoom. They were also given permission to build an addition to the wharf, not exceeding 120 feet in length. The rates of wharfage during this period were to be under the supervision of the board. The members also set the wharfage rates for the year 1859, declaring that they should be $1 per ton for goods landed on the wharf or delivered from the wharf, $1 for vessels under thirty-five tons for landing at any wharf; and for all vessels over thirty-five tons a charge of 3 cents per ton for each day said vessels remained at any wharf in the county.

On the same day the board created the voting precinct of Puyallup, and defined the boundaries to include all of Pierce County east of a line commencing at the corner of Muck precinct at William R. Downey's and running thence in a straight course via De Lin's sawmill, on Commencement Bay, to the northern boundary of Pierce County, and lying between said Muck precinct and the northern boundary of said county. This did not change the boundaries of Steilacoom precinct, for the new precinct was established out of the limits of Muck precinct.

Samuel McCaw and James M. Bachelder were appointed justices of the peace for Steilacoom precinct, to serve until the coming election in July. John M. Chapman was instructed to survey all the county roads and to furnish a plat of the same. The first mention of a real seal for the District Court is mentioned, in allowing a bill of $38.40 for a "press and seal," presented by Balch & Webber.

GRAND AND PETIT JURORS SELECTED

The first available list of the names of Pierce County citizens certified to the District Court as available for grand jury duty, is that of May 28, 1859. The complete list of names from which the following grand jury was chosen comprised those of Andrew Byrd, Daniel Byrd, Marion Byrd, Willis Boatman, Sherwood Bonney, John Carson, Daniel Col-

lins, George Dean, Nicholas De Lin, Christopher Downey, W. Downey, Jesse Dunlap, David Daniel, George Gallagher, P. H. Hughes, Peter Judson, Stephen Judson, A. C. Lowell, Isaac Lemmon, W. McLucas, Robert S. More, Joel Myers, Archibald McMillan, Nathaniel Orr, John Rigney, James Rigney, Robert Thompson, W. D. Vaughn, Isaac Woolery, Abram Woolery, William M. Kincaid, Thomas Tallentire, Samuel Hopper and John Walker.

The following list of names of citizens of the county was ordered sent by the auditor to the clerk of the court, qualified to serve as petit jurors: Charles Bitting, Preston Byrd, John Bradley, H. Barnes, E. R. Rogers, James Cawley, A. P. De Lin, Benjamin Dolbear, Michael Eustace, Murty Fahy, Warren Gove, Thomas Headley, Frederick Meyer, A. Morrison, Jonathan McCarty, Theophilus Seal, Peter Smith, L. F. Thompson, Isaac Wright, Byrd Wright, William Beddington, Charles Bradley, James B. Bachelder, Dominick Corcoran, Edward Crofts, James Chelton, James E. Williamson, John Welch, John F. Faucett, Patrick Fowler, H. A. Goldsborough, James Hughes, James M. Hogue, Thomas Dean, Philip Hanselman, Thomas M. Horn, P. K. Hume, Abner Martin, J. S. Jaquith, D. E. Lane, Edward Lane, Henry Morrison, John McLeod, Ezra M. Meeker, George Morrow, Lemuel Bills, A. Nix, John Philips, Thomas Rafferty, John Regan, James Riley, Henry Smith, Charles Stewart, Henry Tibb, H. Whitesell, William B. Wilton, O. C. Shorey, Andrew Callison, John Gallaher, George Riley, Albert Balch, and George Parkinson.

COUNTY AUDITOR'S OFFICE DECLARED VACANT

The board now declared the office of county auditor vacant, "the former auditor having failed to comply with the law requiring him to file his official bond with the Clerk of the District Court." George Gallagher was appointed to fill the vacancy until the next election.

The board ordered that the payment of the road tax by Adam Benston be "discontinued, he being in the judgment of this Court unable to perform hard labour." After a busy and important session, the board adjourned on May 28th, to meet on June 6th, entering in their minutes that "no charge by the officers of the Court is made for this day's services."

At that time the commissioners were paid a per diem and mileage while acting as commissioners.

When the board met on June 6th, Doctor Tolmie was again present in relation to the taxation of the lands of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. He was asked, according to the minutes of the commissioners, the value of the land, but he would place no figure on their holdings, and verbally protested against the land being assessed. He stated that according to the records of the office of Surveyor General Tilton, 161,000 acres were claimed by the company. After the hearing the board ordered that the lands be assessed at $1 per acre—the figure decided upon by them previously.

TAX LEVY FOR 1859

The board next considered the tax levy for the fiscal year, and decided upon a tax of $9 upon all persons liable to perform labor on the public roads, except those exempted by age or inability as provided by law, and also 25 cents for each $100 of assessed valuation. The board also set the county tax at 4 mills, the school tax at 2 mills, and the territorial tax at one-fourth of a mill on the dollar.

The commissioners allowed a bill of $100 to Lander & Garfield, evidently for legal services in connection with the agricultural company question. James Liester was granted a petition for a "grocery store," it appearing to the board that his petition had a sufficient number of signers from his precinct. E. R. Rogers was ordered paid the sum of $100 for services rendered as a member of the "building committee for the erection of the county jail." Although earlier mention was not made of the affair, on June 6th the commissioners entered the following minutes: "Ordered that the fine of $19.35 assessed against Philip Keach for delay in settling his accounts, said delay causing extra attendance of the officers of this board, be and the same is hereby remitted. Said fine was assessed at the May term of this Court."

COURT FUND OF $1,000 DECIDED UPON

On June 7th the commissioners decided to assess property so as to raise a court fund of $1,000 for Pierce County. The account of George Gallagher for services as auditor for

the May term, 1859, was ordered paid out of the county fund, amounting to $278.54.

On the following day the board allowed Sheriff George Williams' claim of $34.80 for posting election notices, etc. The board also granted the petition of Daniel H. Byrd to build a wharf at the foot of Main Street, work to commence before August 1, 1859, and the project completed by March 1, 1860. The wharf was to be not less than 40 feet in width, nor more than 60 feet; was to be kept in good repair and condition; and subject to all regulations adopted annually by the board. The charter was granted under such terms for a period of ten years. The county auditor was also ordered to cause notices to be posted asking the voters at the coming election to express an opinion as to the "propriety" of continuing the tax on the lands and farms of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. Before adjourning to meet again on July 2nd, the commissioners allowed the account of Philip Keach for $466.19 for services as county treasurer; and then ordered him to pay over all the road fund in his hands to the different road supervisors to be expended for the benefit of the districts in which the same was collected.

When the board reconvened on July 2nd, one of their first acts was the creation of an additional road district—No. 9. It was officially bounded as follows: "Commencing at August J. Knecht's place, thence southerly including the claims of A. Morrison and George Gibbs, also Patrick Fowler and Peter Smith, and to the house of Christopher Mahon, thence northeasterly to the junction of the Military and county roads east of Crofts', thence northwesterly to William Dougherty's, thence southerly to the place of beginning." J. B. Bates was appointed supervisor of the district for the year 1859. The board had ordered some surveying of county roads done previously, for we find that this day they allowed George Reilly $60 for such services, and $24 to Henry Whitesell and $24 to Thomas Hogan for assisting Reilly. J. S. Smith was also paid $14 for services as prosecuting attorney. The clerk was then ordered to draw the grand and petit jurors to serve at the September term of the Second Judicial District to be held at Olympia. The grand jurors drawn were Peter Judson, Abram Woolery and Nicholas De Lin.

The petit jurors selected were Henry Morrison, Frederick Meyer, Benjamin Dolbear and Henry Smith. W. H. Wood was allowed his claim of $9 for three days' services in drawing the grand and petit jurors above named. The board adjourned to meet on August 6th.

ELECTION OF 1859

The county commissioners again convened on August 6th, 1859, with Robert S. More, a new member of the board. Chambers was chosen chairman of the board. It was an expensive process to get the election returns to the courthouse at that time, for the board allowed Henry Murray $18.30 for his services in that connection. Cost bills for seven criminal cases were allowed by the board, including one for $40.65 in the case of the Territory of Washington vs. Leschi; and the claim of $72.35 of W. W. Miller, clerk of the court for the Second Judicial District, was approved. More claims for the survey of county roads were allowed, James H. Hogue being paid $32 for services surveying, J. H. Wilcox $21 for horses used in packing provisions in this connection, and $265 to John M. Chapman for services and plats. The bond of George Gallagher as county auditor was approved.

The county auditor was authorized to issue licenses during the vacation of the court upon the proper petition being filed and fees paid, and this practice was thereafter followed, the board approving such acts later when they would meet in regular session. The petition of P. J. Moorey at this session for a license for a "grocery store" was granted by the board. The board also instructed the auditor to address a note to Lieutenant Colonel Casey at the fort, asking him to keep two paupers at the military hospital at the expense of the county. The auditor was also asked to write Collector Frost in behalf of another individual, asking to have that person admitted to the marine hospital at Port Townsend.

Through the minutes of the board for August 8th, in allowing the election costs, the complete list of the judges of election and clerks for the three voting precincts at the July election are learned. The judges were E. A. Light, Samuel McCaw, J. P. Highstream, Peter Wilson, Henry W. John, James McCaw, and O. C. Shorey. The clerks were James

M. Hogue, F. C. Seaman and Adam Steel. Each was allowed $3 per day for his services. Messrs. Tidd and Miller were paid $4 for making two ballot boxes.

On this day the board also ordered that the yearly license for billiard tables should be at the rate of $100. A new road was ordered opened up on the petition of Augustus J. Knecht and others, "from the junction of the three roads near Byrd's Mill and to connect with the Muck road near Lackey's place." The board also ordered the road supervisor of the district to "call on said petitioners to perform the amount of labor required by law from each signer of a road petition."

Herald, July 23, 1858.

Council—W. H. Wallace.
Representatives—Warren Gove, Nath. Orr, W. N. Savage.
County Com.—W. R. Downey.
Sheriff—W. B. Affleck.
Treasurer—P. Keach.
Auditor—H. E. Bradley.
Assessor—George Brown.
Justices of Peace—E. A. Light, Hugh Pattison.
Pros. Attorney—W. H. Wallace.
Coroner—Daniel Collins.
Col. of Militia—E. Schroter.
Lt. Col. of Militia—A. P. De Lin.
Major of Militia—John Rigney.
Wreckmaster—P. J. Moorey.
Constables—Peter Smith, A. C. Lowell.
Surveyor—E. A. Light.
Jail—Unanimously elected.

Herald, August 5, 1859

Delegate to Congress—W. H. Wallace.
Council—Frank Clark.
Representatives—John M. Chapman, Wm. N. Savage, Wm. H. Wood.
Co. Commissioner—R. S. More.
Co. Auditor—Geo. Gallagher.
Sheriff—Geo. Williams.

Assessor—Geo. Brown.
School Supt.—Geo. W. Sloan.
Surveyor—John M. Chapman.
Wreckmaster—Lemuel Bills.
Js. of Peace—D. H. Byrd and O. C. Shorey, Steilacoom P.
Constables—J. F. Whitman, Charles Bradley.
Peter Smith, J. of P.; J. R. Meeker, Constable. Puyallup P.
Fred Meyer, J. of P.; James Riley, Constable, Muck Prect.

For Taxing P. S. A. Co.	203
Against Taxing P. S. A. Co.	16
Whole number of votes cast	262

OFFICE OF SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT DECLARED VACANT

It was undoubtedly uncomfortable in the courthouse when the commissioners met on October 7th, for after ordering a new stove to be installed in the auditor's office before the following day, they adjourned. On the following day, Tuesday, the board declared the office of county superintendent of schools vacant, it being reported that George W. Sloan had left the county. Frank Clark, the attorney, was appointed for the unexpired term. The claim of Henry E. Bradley for services rendered in adjusting the treasurer's account and making auditor's report for the year ending May, 1859, was allowed. A claim for $100 presented by S. Garfield for professional services in the matter of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company was approved; and a like sum allowed to J. S. Smith for similar services. The stove installed in the auditor's office was ordered paid for, $38.01. The terms of court were ordered advertised, and W. H. Wood was allowed $17.25 for transporting the records of the District Court from Olympia to Steilacoom. Wood was also allowed $303.95 for miscellaneous services as clerk of the District Court, making a large item out of the court fund.

The report of James McCaw, Peter Wilson and Andrew Burge relative to the "view" of a county road from the "Canadian Settlement" to Steilacoom was accepted; and the supervisors of the districts through which the proposed road was to run were ordered to open the same. The sheriff was

ordered paid $3 for assisting in examining the July election returns; $6 for two days' attendance on the Probate Court; $15 for five days' like service on the District Court, and $16 for summoning grand and petit jurors. George Dean and C. Clark were ordered paid for services as bailiffs at the September session of the District Court. And an item of $6.50 was ordered paid Peter J. Moorey for "refreshments" furnished to the petit jury in the case of the Territory of Washington vs. Charles Wren.

Rather belated, the board on November 11, 1859, gave their sanction to the claim of W. H. Wallace in the sum of $150 for services as county superintendent of schools for the year 1858, the same to be paid out of the county funds. The board then adjourned.

A special session of the board was held on November 26th, called "for the purpose of considering the propriety of levying a tax upon the land claims of all those persons residing in Pierce County who have lived four years on said land claims and made final proof of the same, except such persons as are living or holding lands claimed by the Puget Sound Agricultural Company." The assessor was ordered to accomplish this, and to return said assessment at a meeting of the board to be held December 15th. On this latter day another session was held, and the auditor was instructed to make out an additional tax list and place it in the hands of the sheriff for collection. The board then adjourned after allowing $20 to George Brown for assessing said land claims.

MILITARY CENSUS OF 1859 CONTAINS 185 NAMES

During the early years of territorial days it was the duty of the sheriff to yearly take a census of the inhabitants of the county, and to also make a military roll of all persons subject to military duty. The militia roll for the year 1859 was not destroyed by the fire which consumed the auditor's office, but is still in existence in the possession of O. L. Cayton, a deputy in the county assessor's office. Mr. Cayton is one of the oldest employees of the county, familiar with it from one end to the other, and has taken a great deal of interest in the history of the county. The roll of 1859 which he has contains the names of 185 men of the county, who were of mili-

tary age at that time. As required by law, a copy of this roll was furnished the adjutant general on May 7th of that year. The list compiled by the sheriff was as follows:

Anthony, A. B.
Benston, William
Burge, Andrew J.
Burns, B.
Borcier, Peter
Bastian, Isaac
Brown, George
Bensar, Joseph
Bell, James H.
Bradley, John
Bishop, Frank
Byrd, Andrew
Byrd, Preston
Byrd, William
Brownson, Lynus
Butterfield, Joseph
Biddington, William
Biddillion, William
Bradley, Charles
Barnes, Neil
Benston, Adam
Barnes, Henry
Bitting, Charles
Barr, George
Byrd, Daniel
Byrd, F. Marion
Bates, J. B.
Boatman, Willis
Balch, Lafayette S.
Bonney, Sherwood
Bonney, David
Bradley, Henry E.
Batchelder, James M.
Carroll, Thomas
Colonass, William
Carracher, Peter
Corcoran, Dominick
Crofts, Edward
Cawley, James
Carson, John
Collins, Daniel
Clark, Frank
Cates, William C.
Chapman, John M.
Chelton, James
Dyer, Joseph
Dean, Aubrey
Dougherty, William P.
De Lin, A. P.
Dean, George
De Lin, Nicholas
Dolbear, Benjamin
Downey, Christopher
Downey, Washington
Downey, James
Downey, Robert
Dunlap, Jesse
Drew, Clark
Daniels, David
DeChet, J. B.
Eustace, Michael
Faucett, John T.
Fowler, Patrick
Fahy, Murty
Fiander, Richard
Gorich, Carl L.
Greig, William
Goodburn, Robert
Gallagher, George
Goldsborough, H. E.
Gove, Warren
Guess, Mason
Highstream, John
Headley, Thomas
Hiessen, Albert
Hanes, Edward
Hughes, P. H.
Hogue, James M.
Hanselman, Philip
Hayward, G. W.
Hume, Philip K.
Horne, Thomas N.
Judson, Peter
Judson, Paul
Judson, Stephen
Jaquith, J. L.
Keach, L. J.
Keach, Philip
Kershner, Jacob
Knecht, August J.
Kincaid, John
Lowell, A. C.
Legg, William
Lemmon, Isaac
Lane, D. E.
Lane, Edward
Lane, William
Lane, Timothy
Leach, J. B.
Legard, Joseph
Light, E. A.
Labourtree, B.
Mahon, Christopher
Meyer, Frederick

Moorey, P. J.
Munson, Henry
Morrison, Abiel
McLucas, William
More, Robert S.
McCaw, Samuel
Murray, Hy.
McLeod, John
McPhail, John
Myers, Joel
Montgomery, John
Meeker, O. P.
Meeker, E.
McMillan, Arch.
McCarty, Jonathan
Miller, David
Morrison, Joe
Nix, R.
Neissen, John
Northover, Wilson
Orr, Nathaniel
Ogle, Van
Pattison, Hugh
Prosch, Charles
Phillips, John
Pincus, Isaac
Perkins, John L.
Plyburn, Giles
Rinquist, Peter
Rigney, John
Rigney, James
Rafferty, Thomas
Ryan, John
Riley, James
Rabbeson, A. B.
Reardon, J.
Ridgely, J.
Ross, James
Seal, Theo.
Savage, W. N.
Swan, John
Sales, William
Smith, Henry
Spicer, Moses J.
Stewart, Charles
Smith, Peter
Seaman, F. C.
Schmeig, Martin
Thompson, Robert
Tidd, William
Thornhill, Richard
Thompson, L. F.
Tebo, Josh.
Turner, Robert
Teyhoe, L. C.
Tubb, Henry
Vaughn, W. D.
Varnier, L.
Wright, Israel
Wright, Byrd
Wright, Franklin
Williams, George
Wilson, Peter
Webber, J. B.
Wren, Charles
Walker, John
Wallace, W. H.
Woolery, Isaac
Woolery, Abram
Ward, Moses
Williamson, James
West, Miles J.
Wood, W. H.
Whitesell, H.
Whelan, John
Wilton, W. B.
Williams, Edward
Wilcox, J. H.
Westbrook, J. J.
Williamson, H. G.
Young, William

THE STEILACOOM LIBRARY ASSOCIATION GIVES BENEFIT BALL

The Steilacoom Library Association was the pioneer civic association of the county, and it was the early organization through which movements of general interest and concern to Steilacoom and the county received encouragement and completion. Its officers and members did not confine themselves merely to the collection of books for a library; but acted much in the way of and along the lines of a modern commercial club or chamber of commerce. They took various ways of raising finances to further the aims and purposes of the club; and one of these was by holding dances. One of these benefit balls was given on December 23, 1859, in McCaw & Com-

pany's new brick building, and invitations were sent out to the invited, printed at the office of the *Courier* in gilt ink. The one sent to Thomas M. Chambers "and lady" upon that occasion is now in the hands of the Washington State Historical Society. A reproduction of it is herewith shown.

NEW LAWS AFFECTING COUNTY

The 1859 Territorial Legislature passed a law providing that Pierce County should be considered a judicial district, and not a portion of the Second Judicial District, in all cases involving territorial laws; but that for trials cognizant of federal laws it should be considered as a part of the Second District. O. B. McFadden was assigned as judge of the Second Judicial District. On January 29th the Legislature again changed the boundary lines of the county; and a law was enacted providing that the county commissioners should hold their regular sessions commencing on the first Mondays of May and November, instead of in March, June, September and December. The statutes relative to wreckmaster were amended so as to extend their provisions to Pierce County. Frank Clark, John M. Chapman and J. M. Hawk were named by the Legislature in a special act as a board of commissioners to meet at the home of George Shazer, in Thurston County on the first Monday in May, 1859, to locate the territorial road from Steilacoom to Olympia. Another act created a board composed of William Packwood, James Longmire, and G. C. Blankenship to locate the territorial road from Yelm Prairie up the Nisqually River to the "Three Buttes" in the Cascades, thence by the most direct route to the point on the Naches River where the military road left the river. Olympia was incorporated by the Legislature on January 28, 1859.

Frank Clark was the delegate to the legislative council in 1859. The House members of the Legislature, which met on December 3rd, were John M. Chapman, W. H. Wood and W. N. Savage. The total white population of the county for the year was found to be 525 upon completion of the census. Assessment figures for the year showed 10 stores, and the number of schools had increased to four. The Puget Sound

BENEFIT BALL

OF THE

STEILACOOM LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

—: o :—

Mr. D. H. Clarke

The company of yourself and lady are respectfully solicited to attend a Ball to be given at Steilacoom on Friday Evening, Dec. 23d, 185?, in McCaw & Co.'s new brick building, for the Benefit of the Steilacoom Library Association.

Committee of Arrangements:

S. McCaw, E. M. Meeker,
E. R. Rogers.

Floor Managers:

Chas. Williams, Chas. Eagan,
C. C. Terry, O. C. Shorey.

☞ Dancing will commence at 8 o'clock, precisely.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

BRICK STORE AT STEILACOOM
Built in 1859.

Agricultural Company was assessed for $563,250. There were only 546 acres of taxable land in the county, outside of the assessment made upon the company's holdings. However, the wheat acreage of the county had been increased to 1,629 acres. Property aggregating $493,783 (apparently exclusive of the British company's holdings) was placed upon the county assessor's rolls.

PIERCE COUNTY CASES IN SUPREME COURT

Two of the nine cases considered by the Supreme Court of the Territory during the session of December, 1859, involved the Puget Sound Agricultural Company and the question of the taxation of their holdings in Pierce County. Both were appeals from the District Court for Pierce County, and very little progress was made in settling the mooted question. Both cases were dismissed by the Supreme Court for want of jurisdiction. More success, however, was met with in the third attempt before the higher tribunal. From a decision of the District Court at the March, 1860, term, which affirmed the order of the county commissioners assessing the lands of the company, the latter appealed, an agreed statement of facts being submitted. Wallace & Chenoweth were attorneys for the company, and Smith & Garfield for the county. The opinion of the court, in deciding that the company had such an equitable title in the lands as to subject them to taxation, was written by Associate Justice James E. Wyche. Judge Ethelbert P. Oliphant dissented from the court's decision. The third judge at this time was Chief Justice Christopher C. Hewitt. The agreed statement of facts in the case contains an interesting item of history in the following words: "American citizens in the county of Pierce, who have lived over four years on their donation claims, have not been taxed for the same, although they are outside of the claim of the appellants; nor is there any tax levied on any real estate in said county, other than the lands of said appellants." The company advanced this as an argument for escaping taxation itself, but the court held that "even if it be true that the assessor of Pierce county has failed to assess other lands in Pierce county liable to taxes, that fact will not

exempt the company from paying taxes on their lands if they be liable to taxation."

One of the first civil cases to be considered by the Supreme Court of the Territory involving Pierce County litigants on both sides was that of Charles Wren vs. J. R. Meeker, et al. Wren sued upon a promissory note. Meeker countered by alleging that Wren had, between January 17th, 1858, and March 1st, 1859, slaughtered, sold and consumed, "for his own use and benefit," twenty-three head of cattle, belonging to Meeker, reasonably worth $70 per head, and for which no payment had been made. The lower court, upon motion of Dean's attorney, struck out the allegations relative to the cattle. The Supreme Court upheld this procedure, basing its decision upon a well recognized principle of law that new matters sounding in *ex delicto* could not be pleaded in defense of an action arising *ex contractu.*

CHAPTER XI

COUNTY GOVERNMENT, 1860 TO 1862

NAMES OF PIONEERS RECORDED INDELIBLY—SOME OF THOSE MENTIONED IN RECORDS—COMMISSIONERS MEET IN MARCH, 1860—ROAD MATTERS CONSIDERED—TAX LEVY OF 1860—RESULTS OF THE 1860 COUNTY ELECTION—THE 1860 CENSUS OF PIERCE COUNTY—REPAIRS ORDERED FOR COUNTY JAIL—P. S. A. COMPANY OBJECTS TO PAYING TAXES—LAWS OF 1860 AFFECTING COUNTY—COMMISSIONERS' MEETING OF FEBRUARY, 1861—1861 ELECTION OFFICIALS APPOINTED—MORE, BYRD AND MURRAY AS COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—LEGISLATURE PASSES LAWS AFFECTING THE COUNTY—COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS OF 1862—BYRD, KINCAID AND BITTING COMMISSIONERS OF 1862—CITIZENS PERFORMED MANUAL LABOR ON ROADS.

NAMES OF PIONEERS RECORDED INDELIBLY

The names of most of the pioneers of Pierce County have been recorded indelibly upon its records. This is particularly true of all of the early settlers who remained for any length of time, or who took an active part in the political affairs and growth of the county. But few of those worthy pioneers escaped having their names recorded in the minutes of the county commissioners' proceedings. The minutes of the board for the years 1860, 1861 and 1862 is almost a roll call of the male citizens over the age of twenty-one years. One today may become prominent and influential in a county of a hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants, and live therein for years, without ever having his name placed upon the books of the county commissioners; but that could not happen in a county having but approximately six hundred souls. To these records must we look for much of our early history; to these chronicles we owe much of the information regarding those who helped establish and develop one of the most important political divisions of the state we love so dearly.

SOME OF THOSE MENTIONED IN RECORDS

What a list of names the commissioners' minutes contains for the three years mentioned! There is frequently found the

name of Frank Clark, pioneer Steilacoom attorney. Hardly a session passed but what his name found a place in their annals. And alongside of it was the name of that other early lawyer, William H. Wallace, who rose to political power and prominence in Washington and Idaho territories. There we find the names of Sheriff George Williams; George Gallagher, county auditor; Warren Gove, Indian fighter and custodian of the territorial arms; Henry Murray, John Carson, A. F. Byrd, R. S. More, William M. Kincaid, W. R. Downey and Charles Bitting as county commissioners; George Brown, as assessor; Samuel McCaw, Steilacoom merchant and county treasurer; E. H. Tucker, as sheriff; James P. Stewart, as probate judge; Daniel Collins, ex-soldier, Steilacoom tailor and county coroner; Thomas Dean, early settler on a donation claim, elected wreckmaster for the county; James M. Bachelder, elected county auditor after the Leschi episode in which he figured so prominently; J. H. Munson, county treasurer; Nicholas Hale and William Young, early-day constables; W. W. Sherman, A. B. Rabbeson and Miles J. West, as justices of the peace; Henry W. Jahn, county assessor; and W. H. Wood, who served as clerk of the District Court and superintendent of schools.

Nor is the list confined to office holders only. There we find the names of John Flett, who crossed the plains from Red River in 1841 under the inducements of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. Capt. Lafayette Balch, founder of Steilacoom, and his opposing townsite promoter, Lemuel Bills, almost always found official recognition. There we find the names of many of those who settled upon donation claims between 1850 and 1855; many who were prominent in county politics during the '50s; many who later became so; and most of those who engaged in mercantile pursuits, including the liquor business. They were such persons as Elwood Evans, A. P. De Lin, James McCaw, A. J. Burge, J. B. Leach, J. W. McCarty, Van Ogle, Abram Woolery, Willis Boatman, J. D. Laman, John M. Chapman, John Rigney, J. R. Meeker, John Bradley, John Neisson, William P. Dougherty, Frederick Meyer, William N. Savage, E. A. Light, Joel Myers, Jesse Dunlap, Henry W. Jahn, James Orr, Peter Wilson, L. F. Thompson, P. J. Moorey, John Walker, William D. Vaughn,

Thomas Tallentire, Adam Benston, Isaac Woolery, Stephen Judson, D. W. C. Davisson, J. A. Packard, A. C. Lowell, Isaac Pincus, J. B. Webber, J. J. Westbrook, Edward Huggins, A. J. Knecht, Theo. Seal, I. Wright, Murty Fahy, Isaac Lemon, Hugh Pattison, J. V. Meeker, John Latham, A. J. Miller, and others which will be noted as the proceedings are referred to.

COMMISSIONERS MEET IN MARCH, 1860

The first session of the county commissioners for the year 1860 was held March 5th. It was a special session, called to "consider the propriety of granting to Albert G. Balch and others grocery licenses." John Madden was one of those to file a similar petition. The petition of Balch was returned to him for additional signers, to be acted upon at the May session. George Parkinson was appointed to the office of justice of the peace for Steilacoom precinct. George Gallagher was allowed $164.98 for services as auditor, including an item of $75 for a "secretary furnished the District Court."

The next session was on the first Monday in May, the 7th. William H. Wallace, A. P. De Lin and Frank Clark were appointed judges of election for Steilacoom precinct for the election to be held in July, 1860. The Muck precinct officials chosen were Henry Murray, James McCaw and A. J. Burge. The Muck schoolhouse was chosen as the place of election. In the Puyallup precinct J. B. Leach, John Carson and J. W. McCarty were selected as election judges, the vote to be cast at Van Ogle's house. The petition of John Carson, J. B. Leach and others for a new road in the Puyallup Bottom was acted upon, and W. W. Sherman, Abram Woolery and Willis Boatman were appointed viewers.

On the 8th, George Brown filed his census return for the year; and was allowed $240 for making the 1860 assessment of the county, and $50 for taking the census. J. D. Laman and others filed a petition for the relocation of that part of the county road running through Nisqually Bottom, or the making of a new road; and he and Frank Clark and John M. Chapman were appointed viewers to report in June. The petition of A. P. Trebble and others for a county road to run from the Nisqually River via Dominick's Prairie to intersect

the Muck road near Theo. Seal's, was received, and Charles Bitting, Peter Bercier and Charles Ross were named viewers.

On the 11th of May the commissioners instructed the auditor to write to Warren Gove, requesting him to appear before the board on June 2 prepared to give information touching the condition of the public arms "belonging to Pierce county" and of which he had charge. A letter was also directed to be sent to Colonel Casey "requesting" him to receive the prisoners confined in the county jail and to retain them in custody while the aforesaid building was undergoing repairs. Bids for the repair of the jail were called for.

ROAD MATTERS CONSIDERED

Another road matter considered by the board at this session was the adoption of the report of John Rigney, J. R. Meeker and John Bradley relative to a change in that part of the county road running through the land claim of John Neisson. The report of A. H. Woolery and L. Brown for a change in the road running through the claim of A. F. Byrd was also adopted. Similar action was taken on the report of Rigney, Meeker and Bradley relative to a change in the county road running through the claim of Thomas Rafferty. Road matters for the session also included the appointment of the following supervisors for the ensuing year: District No. 1, Samuel McCaw, to succeed George Williams; No. 2, John Rigney, to succeed William P. Dougherty; No. 3, Frederick Meyer, succeeding George Brown; No. 4, Henry Murray, succeeding A. J. Burge; No. 5, John Flett, succeeding Peter Bercier; No. 6, James Hughes, succeeding William N. Savage; No. 7, Van Ogle, succeeding J. B. Leach; E. A. Light, succeeding Joel Myers; and in No. 9, Jesse Dunlap, to succeed J. B. Bates.

The board announced the following officers to be elected at the coming election in July: Three members of the House of Representatives, one county commissioner, auditor, sheriff, probate judge, assessor, coroner, wreckmaster, superintendent of schools, treasurer, two justices of the peace and one constable in Steilacoom precinct, and one justice of the peace and one constable in both Muck and Puyallup precincts.

A special session of the board of commissioners was held June 11, 1860, for the purpose of making final settlement with the county officials and considering unfinished business from the regular term. Warren Gove made his report on the firearms under his custody, and filed a new bond to replace the one destroyed in the fire of the year before. His report showed that one musket was destroyed in the fire of 1859 which destroyed the auditor's office; and he was given credit for the missing gun. The sum of $94 was allowed B. F. Kendall for services as prosecuting attorney for the March, 1860, term of the District Court. George Brown was allowed $5 for making out the roll of legal voters of the county; and George Hayward's claim of $15.50 for services as bailiff for the September, 1859, term of the District Court allowed.

TAX LEVY OF 1860

On the following day the commissioners granted the petition of Daniel Byrd for a year's extension in time in which to build his wharf at the foot of Main Street. The tax levy for the year 1860 was again fixed at 8¾ mills, including a 2½-mill levy for road purposes. The report of W. W. Sherman and Abram H. Woolery, as viewers on the Puyallup Bottom road, was returned to them for more definite information. George Williams was allowed $81.60 for "extra services" as road supervisor for the year 1859. It was also "ordered" by Judge McFadden, judge of the District Court, that the account of William H. Wood, clerk of said court, amounting to $183.55, be allowed and paid from the court fund. The board also set the price of auction licenses at $10 per year.

On the 13th the board set the mill levy for the court fund at 1½ mills, and the county fund at 2½ mills.

RESULTS OF THE 1860 COUNTY ELECTION

The Pierce County Democratic Convention of 1860 was held at Byrd's Mill to nominate candidates. With the exception of the contest for assessor, this ticket was victor over that sponsored by the independent, or "People's Ticket." The vote was as follows:

Office	*Democrat*	*Votes*	*Independent*	*Votes*
Representative	John A. Settle	276	Thos. Tollentire	38
Representative	John M. Chapman	182	Lemuel Bills	105
Representative	N. H. Cunningham	199	B. Spinning	9
Sheriff	E. H. Tucker	167	Geo. Williams	108
Auditor	Geo. Gallagher	185	H. G. Williamson	95
Treasurer	Sam McCaw	168	Philip Keach	113
Assessor	George Morrow	123	Henry W. Jahn	152
Probate judge	James P. Stewart	130	O. C. Shorey	105
Supt. schools	W. H. Wood	147	George W. Sloan	133
Coroner	Daniel Collins	189	Charles Stewart	71
Wreckmaster	Thomas Dean	166	William Tidd	101

A. B. Rabbeson and Miles J. West were elected justices of the peace in Steilacoom, and Joseph F. Whitman and Charles Bradley constables. Steilacoom precinct polled 203 votes. In the race for congressional delegate, Wallace carried Pierce County by 30 votes over Garfielde. Wallace's majority in the territory was 317 votes. His total vote was 1,593; Garfielde's, 1,276; and Lander, 739. Frank Clark was the holdover in the territorial council.

THE 1860 CENSUS OF PIERCE COUNTY

The total white population of the county was placed at 631 for the year. The assessor found 850 horses, 5 mules, 2,700 cattle, 4,200 sheep, and 500 hogs. He also assessed 8,000 apple trees, 500 pear trees, 700 cherry trees, 500 plum trees, and 300 peach trees. The wheat acreage was placed at 1,300 acres; oats, 947 acres; rye, 55 acres; barley, 14 acres; peas, 89 acres; and potatoes, 80 acres. There were 11 stores in the county, 4 churches, and 4 school buildings. A reduction in the assessed valuation of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company was shown, the value of their assessment being $206,070. The total assessed value of property in the county was $564,241; but whether that figure included the company's assessment is not clear. The number of acres of taxable land was given as 186,000, but that figure evidently included the number of acres claimed by the foreign company.

The 1860 county election was held on July 13th. The board of county commissioners met on August 6th, with Byrd, More and Downey serving in that capacity. Byrd was

the new member, and More was chosen chairman. They examined and filed bonds for the new officers, including those of George Gallagher for auditor, E. H. Tucker for sheriff, Daniel Collins for coroner, Samuel McCaw for treasurer, A. B. Rabbeson and Miles J. West for justices of the peace, and J. F. Whitman and Charles Bradley for constables.

A petition by Carl Gorich and others, asking for a county road from the northeast corner of Thomas Carroll's claim in the Elk Plain, thence by Spanaway intersecting the county road at the crossing from Montgomery's and Byrd's Mill to Steilacoom, was filed. The report of the territorial road viewers on the road from Steilacoom to Yelm Prairie was laid over until the board could get a copy of the law creating said road and viewers. The bond of Deyo & Newell for a grocery license was filed; and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company was notified that it would be required to file new bonds in the appeal case of Pierce County against that company, involving the land tax question. An order of this nature would hardly be given by a board of county commissioners at this time.

Among the bills allowed at this session were those of $4.80 to J. B. Bates for delivering poll books and ballot box to Puyallup precinct; $30 to Frank Clark as superintendent of schools, and $50 for professional services; $3 to George Williams for serving three notices to the judges of election in Steilacoom precinct; $3 each to the following judges and clerks of the recent election, namely: W. H. Wallace, Frank Clark, James Orr, Henry Murray, Andrew J. Burge, Peter Wilson, John Carson, J. B. Leach, J. W. McCarty, L. P. Hanson, James P. Stewart, W. H. Wood, Edward Spencer, G. V. Sherman, and M. W. Hann; $10 to George Williams for posting election notices and mileage; $39 to Williams for attendance on Probate Court; and $33 to him for board of county prisoners at $1 each per day.

Before adjourning in August the minutes show that it was "ordered by the Court that the report of George Williams be placed on file, and that further time be allowed him to procure satisfactory vouchers to settle his account, and he is hereby requested to settle the same without unnecessary delay."

REPAIRS ORDERED FOR COUNTY JAIL

A special session of the board was held on September 10, 1860, to "consider the best method of repairing the county jail and providing for the comfort and security of the prisoners therein confined." The county auditor was authorized to post notices calling for, and to receive, bids for repairing the jail, said bids to be opened on September 17th. At this time the board also adopted an official seal for "Pierce County and the use of the County Commissioners."

The commissioners again met on November 5th, 1860. The commissioners allowed a bill of $117.37 to J. W. Jones for lumber. Frank Clark's claim of $50 for professional services in the case of H. E. Bradley vs. Pierce County was approved. Daniel Collins, coroner, was ordered paid $10; and $2 each to J. M. Chapman, Simpson Musgrove, J. D. Laman, L. F. Thompson, T. Whiteley, and C. J. Fitzgerald in the inquest held over the body of Mathew McCarty. The new sheriff was allowed $3 for one day's services drawing the grand and petit jurors; and Philip Keach's bill of $321.95 "for percentage on moneys received and disbursed as county treasurer" was allowed. W. H. Wood received an order for $50 as superintendent of schools; and the "grocery licenses" of F. C. Seaman, P. J. Moorey and John Madden were issued.

P. S. A. COMPANY OBJECTS TO PAYING TAXES

On November 5th, W. H. Wallace, as attorney for the Puget Sound Agricultural Company appeared before the county commissioners and moved that board to direct the sheriff not to enforce the collection of the land tax assessed against said company for the year 1860 until after the decision of the case then pending in the Supreme Court between the county and the company. The board thereupon ordered the sheriff not to enforce the tax for 1860 until after the appeal case should be decided.

The board allowed the bill for the engraved seal mentioned previously, approving the item of $26.30 therefor; and also accepted the old report of George Williams. The board also ordered the auditor "to withhold from Philip Keach any moneys due him on settlement until he shall have made final settlement with the county for the year 1859." It was also

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

OLD MASONIC HALL, STEILACOOM

ordered "that the penitentiary labor fund be credited at the rate of one dollar per day each for the labor of convicts while employed by the county."

The tax levy for Pierce County schools raised the sum of $1,118.32 for the year 1860. In addition to this sum, the amount was augmented by $50 collected from fines in the Justice Court of Judge Rabbeson; and $60 from fines collected through the District Court. School District No. 1 received an apportionment of $382.55 for the year 1860; No. 2 was given $217.84; No. 3, $164.71; No. 4, $233.78; No. 5, $286.93; No. 6, $148.77; and No. 7, $111.58.

In 1860 the Legislature provided that each county should elect a prosecuting attorney, with a term of two years. His salary of $200, however, was paid by the territory under the law enacted this year. The fees also named were $50 for each conviction where the penalty was life imprisonment or death; $30 for each conviction to the penitentiary where the sentence was less than life; and $25 for all other convictions. Two per cent upon certain fines collected, and $5 per day for each day's attendance upon court during the session of the grand jury were also allowed each prosecutor. The number of the Masonic Lodge at Steilacoom was changed from 8 to 2 by the Legislature in the articles of incorporation, by an amendment; and Port Townsend was incorporated on January 16th. John Walker was authorized to establish a ferry across the Puyallup River on the military road near the J. P. Stewart claim, seven years being named for the period of the franchise. John Carson was also given the same right, the site to be near his home. His right was named for a period of ten years, with higher charges permitted than those allowed to be charged by Walker. William D. Vaughn was also given a ten-year franchise to run a ferry across the White River where the military road from Fort Steilacoom to Walla Walla crossed the stream. The sessions of the county commissioners for Pierce and Thurston counties were again changed, the first Mondays in February, May, August and November being set as the days for the opening of their regular meetings. Among the divorces granted by the Legislature in the year 1860 were those of Thomas Tollentire vs.

Agnes M. Tollentire, and Martin Schmeig vs. Elizabeth C. Schmeig.

COMMISSIONERS' MEETING OF FEBRUARY, 1861

The next meeting of the board of county commissioners opened on February 4th, 1861. The commissioners present were W. R. Downey and A. F. Byrd. Lemuel Bills was ordered paid $21.25 for hauling 14,172 feet of lumber for the county jail, at the rate of $1.50 per thousand. Road District No. 10 was created, "beginning at the home of William Young, on Elk Plain, and running thence westerly to L. Brownson's land claim to intersect the road running from Steilacoom to Montgomery's, via Gravelly Lake, thence to Adam Benston's, thence to Isaac Woolery's, and from said Woolery's to the place of beginning."

The commissioners met again on May 6th. A grocery and billiard license was granted to John C. Newell, and like licenses to F. C. Seaman for periods of six months. The claim of Daniel Collins for services as coroner, amounting to $7.10, over the body of George Barr was approved. The jurors at this inquest were Stephen Judson, Alexander Swan, Charles Bradley, L. F. Thompson, John Whelan, and Francis W. Freeman.

The tax levy for the year 1861 was decided upon May 7th, showing a slight increase over previous years. It was set at a total of 9 mills, divided 2 mills for schools, 2½ for county, 2 for roads, territorial 1, and 1½ for a separate county fund.

The road supervisor in District No. 9 was ordered to spend two-thirds of the labor in his district on the new road leading to Puyallup, said road running by way of Doctor Spinning's place, the labor to be done mostly in corduroying the bad places. The new road supervisors were appointed by the board for the year 1861, as follows: District No. 1, D. V. Waldron, to succeed Samuel McCaw; No. 2, D. W. C. Davisson, to succeed John Rigney; No. 3, Fred Meyer, to succeed himself; No. 4, James McCaw, to succeed Henry Murray; No. 5, Charles Bitting, to succeed John Flett; No. 6, P. J. Mason, to succeed James Hughes; No. 7, R. S. More, to succeed Van Ogle; No. 8, J. A. Packard, to succeed E. A. Light; No. 9, Thomas Christopherson, to succeed Jesse Dunlap; and

R. S. Thompson and Abram Woolery, in the two new districts numbered 10 and 11.

The board next entered an order that the sheriff "make quarterly payments to the county treasurer of all monies in his hands and that he immediately thereafter return all vouchers for moneys so paid, and at the end of each quarter return all other vouchers for county moneys in his possession to the county auditor."

The county auditor was instructed to issue notices of election submitting to a vote of the people the proposition of building a new county bridge on the Stuck River, to be paid for by a special tax levied for that purpose; the probable cost not to exceed $500.

1861 ELECTION OFFICIALS APPOINTED

On May 7th the board appointed the election officials to serve at the coming July election. For Steilacoom precinct they selected W. R. Downey, E. R. Rogers and E. A. Light. For Muck precinct, James McCaw, Andrew J. Burge, and Charles Bitting. For Puyallup precinct, John Carson, Abram Woolery and J. W. McCarty. They announced that the voters would elect one member for the council, two members for the House of Representatives, a county commissioner for Muck precinct, an assessor, two constables in Steilacoom precinct, one in Muck precinct, and one in Puyallup precinct.

On the 8th the commissioners ordered that Philip Keach turn over the money in his possession belonging to the road fund to the county treasurer, to be applied to the use of District No. 1. A. C. Lowell was given an order for $100 for moving and repairing the bridge on Balch Street, in Steilacoom; and A. P. De Lin was allowed $15 for services on the building committee of 1858. Henry John's statement for $268 for services as assessor received approval; and Samuel McCaw, county treasurer, was ordered paid $305.25 as such, and the further sum of $25 for making out the 1860 delinquent tax list. The report of Lemuel Bills, Daniel Collins and S. Judson on the road running from Schmeig's brewery, on Lafayette Street, in the Town of Steilacoom, to Chambers' mill was accepted.

MORE, BYRD AND MURRAY AS COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

The composition of the board at their next meeting was More, Byrd and Murray, the latter having succeeded W. R. Downey at the expiration of his term. E. H. Tucker was ordered to file new bonds, the board noting that his old sureties had withdrawn from the original obligation. At the November term R. S. More was chosen chairman of the board. This session commenced on the 4th of the month. They appointed Josiah H. Munson supervisor in Road District No. 1. The coroner, Daniel Collins, was allowed his claim for services holding an inquest over the body of Peter Larson, the jury having been composed of Charles J. Fitzgerald, John Madden, Henry Hanson, Stephen Judson, H. S. C. Tubb (Tibb) and Louis Myers. He was also paid for similar services at the inquest over the body of Betsy Fiander, an Indian woman, the jury being Charles J. Fitzgerald, Joseph Butterfield, Arthur W. Miller, W. Miller, I. Pincus, W. D. VanBuren, and Lemuel Bills. Warren Gove was allowed $125, $25 per year, for storing, distributing and cleaning the territorial arms from January, 1856, to January, 1861. The board acted upon several claims presented by Tucker, the sheriff. He was allowed $23 for services in the case of Territory vs. Brocky; $11.25 for services in the case of Territory vs. Joseph Dyer, September term, 1860; $34.95 as sheriff for the March term, 1861; $19.05 for other services as sheriff; $3 for one day's attendance on the Probate Court; $14.40 for services as sheriff in the inquest held by the coroner over the body of Scameoh, alias "John." But his claim for office rent was rejected by the board. Daniel Collins was also allowed a fee for his services as coroner in the last named inquest. This inquest required two days, that being the time allowed to the jury in the case, the jury being composed of James E. D. Jester, Edward Carney, J. F. Whitman, Thomas Hogan, C. J. Fitzgerald, and Joseph Waterhouse. J. P. Stewart was allowed $3 as a justice of the peace for opening the July election returns.

The "court" entered an order that W. H. Wood deliver the "secretary" belonging to the district clerk's office to the probate judge of Pierce County, "said secretary having come into his possession by virtue of the office he held when he

received it, viz: the office of District Clerk of Pierce County, which said office is now abolished."

The county auditor, George Gallagher, was allowed two claims for services, $195.96 and $207.15. He was also instructed to secure the services of an attorney or attorneys to take charge of and conduct the case pending in the Superior Court in which the county was plaintiff and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company defendant, and to act therein until final issue be had. The board also approved over twenty other claims against the county, aggregating nearly $1,250, making serious inroads upon the various county funds for the term.

On November 5th the board ordered the auditor to notify all road supervisors to post notices on all county bridges warning all persons against crossing the bridges faster than a walk with horses or teams, under a penalty of $5 fine for each offense. The auditor was also authorized to purchase either candles or oil for the use of the county auditor's office; and to order 1,000 printed road receipts.

LEGISLATURE PASSES LAWS AFFECTING THE COUNTY

Although the first Legislature had enacted a fee law covering almost every act of the sheriff, at least one item had been overlooked—that of financially compensating such officials for the execution of the death penalty. To cover the situation the 1861 session passed a law establishing such fee in the sum of $50. On January 29th the Legislature also passed a law providing for the compensation of Sheriff E. H. Tucker, of Pierce County, for the care of territorial penitentiary prisoners held in the Pierce County jail from and after December 9, 1860. He was allowed the sum of $4 per week for boarding each prisoner; a sum not exceeding $40 each for clothing; $4 per day for himself as jailor, and $3 per day for assistant jailors, not exceeding two in number.

Whether numerical strength was responsible for the action, or whether the destructive and bothersome tendencies and inclinations of the particular breed of Steilacoom swine were more in evidence than in other communities of the territory, it is hard to say; but the Legislature took special recognition of those in Steilacoom. On January 31st it passed a

law to prohibit swine or hogs from running at large in the town. No other pioneer town of Washington was singled out by our law-making body for notice in this direction; and improvements in the community were forthwith noticeable. Other localities neglected by the Legislature were left to their own resources, without the protection of a law which gave the sheriff or any constable the right to round up the pests and sell them at public sale. Pierce County was again placed in the Second Judicial District on January 31, 1861.

Slightly over twelve hundred dollars was raised by taxation and distributed to the seven school districts of the county to maintain the schools for the year 1861. The apportionment was $371.85 for District No. 1; $210.38 for No. 2; $53.86 for No. 3; $132.10 for No. 4; $210.38 for No. 5; $117.42 for No. 6; and $122.31 for No. 7.

On January 4, 1862, the Legislature passed a law placing Pierce County in the Third Judicial District, Hon. C. C. Hewitt presiding. But on January 14th, the Legislature enacted another law creating a District Court for Pierce County, assigning Judge J. E. Wyche of the Second District as the presiding officer. John A. Packard was given permission to construct a bridge over the Nisqually at the old bridge site, and to maintain it for a period of ten years. The Puget Sound and Columbia River Railroad Company was incorporated by legislative enactment on January 28, 1862. Among the incorporators named in the fifteen million dollar corporation were Peter J. Moorey, J. B. Webber, P. Keach, Lafayette Balch, Thomas Chambers, Sam McCaw, J. W. Nye, Lewis Ford, R. Covington, A. A. Denny, James Biles, Cyrus Walker, Frank Clark and William W. Morrow. The law creating the corporation stated that it was for the purpose of constructing a railroad from Steilacoom to Vancouver City. This Legislature also passed a special law divorcing Henry E. Bradley and Esther Bradley, restoring the latter's maiden name, Esther Tollentire, and "assigning" to her the custody of a minor child.

The apportionment of the school funds for the year 1862 in the county included $321.16 to District No. 1; $109.66 to No. 2; $43.08 to No. 3; $176.24 to No. 4; $172.33 to No. 5;

and $105.75 to No. 7. There was no official report made for No. 6 to the county superintendent.

COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS OF 1862

The county commissioners held their first meeting in 1862 on February 3rd. They granted J. J. Westbrook "Esqr" a license to sell spirituous and malt liquor in less quantities than one gallon, his petition showing that "upwards of 80 citizens and residents of the county had signed his petition." He was also granted a billiard table license. Evidently the previous order to Warren Gove was not paid; for on this day the board allowed him $200 for storing, cleaning and distributing the Territorial arms from January 11, 1856, to January 11, 1862. The tax of James Tilton, who was adjutant general of the territory during the Indian war, on the tract of land known as the Van Buskirk claim, was ordered omitted, as being within the boundary lines of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company; and the tax of all other persons protesting under similar circumstances were also ordered stricken from the tax list.

The board approved claims of Frank Clark for $100 and $250, and one of S. Garfielde for $250 in the case of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. It also allowed a claim of the sheriff for $101.50 for boarding and taking a prisoner to Olympia. The coroner was also paid for a claim for an inquest over the body of Mrs. Looney; J. J. McGilvra was allowed $24.42 for services as prosecuting attorney; E. Meeker $6.60 for a box of candles for the auditor's office; and A. J. Moses a bill of $5.86 for services as district clerk. Cost bills for several criminal cases were considered and ordered paid, one case with twenty-three witnesses being an expensive one for the struggling county. Another case, that of the Territory vs. James Reilly, cost the county $534.80 in witness and jury fees. Before adjourning, the board made a ruling that no more bills would be allowed unless they were filed with the auditor at least 10 days previous to the meetings of the board.

The county commissioners met again on May 5, 1862. They granted the petition of John Carson to maintain a ferry across the Puyallup River near his place; and fixed the

charges which he could impose as follows: For a footman, 25 cents; for a man and horse, 37 cents; for a horse and buggy, 50 cents; for two horses and a carriage, 75 cents; for each extra horse attached, 12½ cents; for one yoke of oxen and wagon, 75 cents; for each yoke oxen, 25 cents; for loose stock, other than sheep and hogs, 12½ cents each; for sheep and hogs, 5 cents each.

On the 8th the board considered the assessment rolls, reducing the levies of 11 persons, and raising those of five others. The increases were from $8 to $1,000, and the decreases were from $250 to $2,212, J. J. Westbrook being the person to receive this last mentioned cut.

On May 9th the board appointed road supervisors, the list showing two new districts for the year, bringing the total number to thirteen. The men appointed for the ensuing year were: District No. 1, Charles Eagan; No. 2, Augustus J. Knecht; No. 3, Fred Meyers; No. 4, William Benston; No. 5, Charles Bitting; No. 6, Theo. Seal; No. 7, I. Wright; No. 8, Edward Huggins; No. 9, Hugh Pattison; No. 10, Murty Fahy; No. 11, Isaac Lemon; No. 12, A. J. Burge; and No. 13, William B. Wilton.

On this day they also selected the officials for the coming election of 1862, as follows: Steilacoom Precinct, J. V. Meeker, J. H. Munson, and E. R. Rogers; Muck Precinct, James McCaw, Peter Wilson, and A. J. Burge; Puyallup Precinct, Jonathan McCarty, Van Ogle, and John Bradley.

The board decided the tax levy at this session, the total being 9 mills, the same as for the previous year. It was divided 2½ mills for the county fund, 2 mills for schools, 2½ mills for court fund, 1 mill for the road fund, and 1 mill for Territorial purposes.

The commissioners convened at Steilacoom again on May 19th. The auditor was instructed to charge off the account of the sheriff with all extra taxes collected by said sheriff. They also issued a "summons for Thomas Lacy to appear and answer questions." The minutes also stated "that the sheriff and treasurer being absent their accounts were examined but not passed on." On the following day they recorded that "the sheriff and treasurer being absent, the Court is unable to conclude the examination"; and further recorded that "the

ARCHIBALD McMILLAN
Puyallup Valley Farmer.

MR. AND MRS. ALLEN J. MILLER
of Puyallup.

sheriff was sent for, but was not found." On the 21st the report of the treasurer was returned to him for correction. On this day it was also "ordered by the Court that the report of the county auditor be and the same is hereby accepted and placed on file; and that the county treasurer and sheriff be required to settle their accounts with the county according to the showing of said auditor's report and exhibits accompanying the same." The board further ordered that the sheriff "be requested to make up all deficiencies in his accounts, before any orders for payment for any services be issued from this office." Another entry states that the auditor "is ordered to place in the hands of the county treasurer a copy of the receipt of Robert Parker, and that he, the treasurer, require the amount of said receipt in cash from Sheriff Tucker and place the same in the county fund, said money having been collected by the sheriff and no returns having been made."

On May 20th the board ordered that $50 per year be allowed to the superintendent of schools in addition to the amount allowed by the school laws of the territory ($25), and that the account of W. H. Wood presented that day be allowed accordingly. Elwood Evans was granted $45 for services as prosecuting attorney, and E. H. Tucker $105 for services as assessor and making census list for the year.

BYRD, KINCAID AND BITTING COMMISSIONERS OF 1862

The new board of county commissioners, following the July election, convened August 4th, and was composed of A. F. Byrd, William M. Kincaid, and Charles Bitting. Byrd was chosen chairman. Newly-elected officers to file bonds included E. H. Tucker, as sheriff, who was reelected. His bondsmen were J. B. Webber, P. Keach, P. H. Hughes, and I. Pincus. James M. Bachelder was the new auditor, and J. H. Munson treasurer. Justices of the peace to file bonds were Hugh Pattison, A. B. Rabbeson and Nicholas Hale. William Young filed his bond as a constable. Daniel Collins was again elected coroner. W. W. Sherman was elected a justice of the peace for Puyallup Precinct; and John Carson and Van Ogle constables. The clerks who served at the recent election, in addition to the judges previously named were John Latham

and Arthur Miller at Steilacoom, W. H. Wood and Edward Spencer at Muck, and J. B. Sear and W. W. Sherman at Puyallup.

The auditor was authorized to have the courtroom in the jail thoroughly cleaned, the walls whitewashed and windows repaired. He was also instructed to go to Olympia with Frank Clark on the second Monday in September in connection with the case against the Agricultural Company. The contract for roofing the jail was awarded to A. J. Miller for $203.

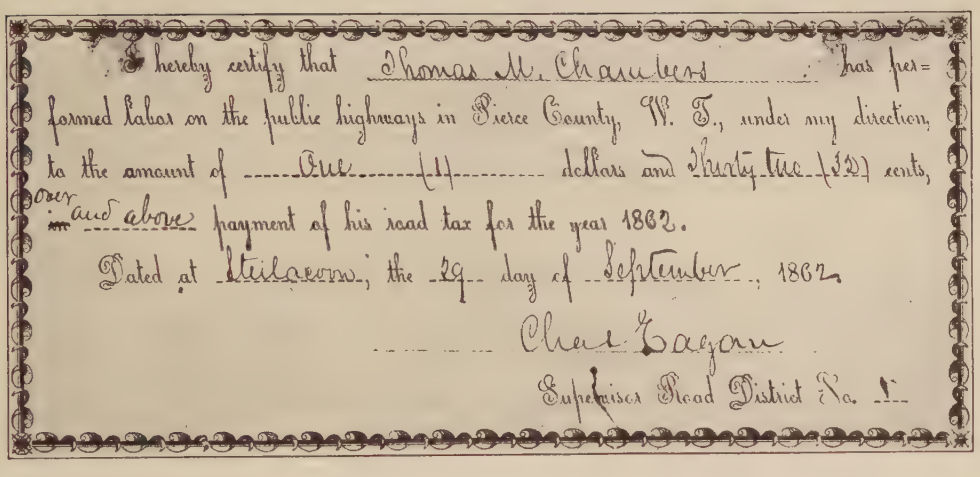
When the county commissioners met on November 3, 1862, they reduced the price of liquor licenses for less than one gallon sales from $300 to $250 per year.

By 1862 Pierce County boasted of four post offices within its boundary lines. These were Steilacoom City, established on July 6, 1852; Nisqually, Franklin and Spanaway. Franklin, the old post office located near the present site of Puyallup, was created as such in 1861. There were only 64 post offices in the entire Territory of Washington at that time.

CITIZENS PERFORMED MANUAL LABOR ON ROADS

Many of the splendid roads which exist today in Pierce County had humble beginnings. Many were started and laid out with practically little expense to the taxpayers. The meager road levies upon a valuation of a few hundred thousand dollars' worth of taxable property did not provide funds permitting extensive expenditures for badly needed highways. Had the early settlers merely relied upon their road taxes with which to construct necessary arteries for travel, their construction would have indeed been extremely slow. But frequently the pioneer settlers, merchants, lawyers, saloon keepers, and even the floating population assembled at a prearranged spot and donated their labor in actual road construction. Quite frequently public-spirited citizens supplied voluntary funds in an equal amount to a county appropriation to build a new stretch of road or a new bridge. When the direct tax levy was insufficient, a poll tax, sometimes quite heavy, was imposed; and by sacrifice, by donations, and by actual manual labor on the part of the male inhabitants the network of highways gradually grew and was

developed. Herewith is reproduced a receipt given to Thomas M. Chambers by Charles Eagan, supervisor of Road District No. 1, for actual road work done by Judge Chambers upon the country roads in addition to his poll tax for the year 1862.



I hereby certify that Thomas M. Chambers has performed labor on the public highways in Pierce County, W. T., under my direction, to the amount of One ($1) dollars and Thirty-five (35) cents, over and above payment of his road tax for the year 1862.

Dated at Steilacoom, the 29 day of September, 1862.

Chas Eagan

Supervisor Road District No. 1

CHAPTER XII

CIVIL WAR DAYS

LITTLE GROWTH IN COUNTY—SHERIFF TUCKER RESIGNS—TAX LEVY FOR 1863—KINCAID RESIGNS AS COMMISSIONER—STEILACOOM HAD SIXTY-FOUR SCHOOL CHILDREN IN 1863—CHINESE "POLL TAX" OF $24 YEARLY—J. V. MEEKER APPOINTED COMMISSIONER—GRAND AND PETIT JURORS FOR 1864 AND 1865 DRAWN—NEW COUNTY OFFICIALS FILE BONDS—CARSON, BURGE AND ROGERS COMMISSIONERS IN NOVEMBER, 1864—R. S. MORE APPOINTED BRIDGE COMMISSIONER—STRANGE AFFIDAVITS PLEDGING TEMPERANCE—SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1864—ROAD PETITIONS OF 1865—THORN COMES TO AID OF WHEELER—JURORS SELECTED FOR 1865 COURT—ELECTION OFFICIALS AND ROAD SUPERVISORS—BOUNTY OFFERED ON WILD ANIMALS—TEACHERS PAID DOUBLE AMOUNT IN CURRENCY.

LITTLE GROWTH IN COUNTY

There was but little increase in the county's population from 1863 to 1865. The nation was torn asunder by the Civil war, and but few people were seeking new homes in the Great West. The time was not propitious for the settlement and development of virgin territory to any great extent. Financial conditions were unfavorable; and Pierce County, along with all other political subdivisions of the West, struggled along as best it could with the means at hand. Looking back now, some sixty or seventy years, we must give credit to those sturdy pioneers, a few hundred at most, who laid the foundations for a great county in a great state; who maintained their territorial and county governments, their roads and their schools with a combined tax levy of 8 or 9 or 10 mills! If these levies were insufficient, if there were roads to be built or schoolhouses to be erected and there was not enough money in the treasury to accomplish the purposes, those pioneers raised the funds in some manner. Or the men banded together and built the schoolhouses without imposing a tax; or merchant, farmer, saloon keeper, laborer and politician assembled with pick and shovel and gladly donated

their services, and constructed the necessary piece of road, all as a part of their every-day life, during the struggling period when there was so much to be done and such small means with which to do that. They never dreamed of a 70 or 75 mill tax levy; they would not have known how to dispose of that much tax money; they would not have tolerated such a thought.

The county commissioners' records for the years of 1863 to 1865 are again the annals which have preserved the names and acts of those men who lived unselfishly that a more luxurious existence can now be enjoyed by those who give but little thought to their struggles or to the conditions which surrounded them. Some new names appear in the records for those three years, but for the most part we again find that those pioneers who located on donation claims in the early '50s, or first established themselves in business within the county boundaries, are the ones most frequently mentioned.

On January 6, 1863, the Territorial Legislature enacted a law to prevent the depreciation of federal legal tender notes. It was made a penalty to buy from, sell to, or exchange with any person or persons legal tender notes for less sums of money than those expressed in said notes. It was also made unlawful to receive such notes for goods or in the course of business for less than their face value. This law was passed in an endeavor to maintain federal currency at its par value, but the law was repealed on January 18, 1867. The Legislature also passed a law creating the office of liquor inspector, who was empowered to charge 50 cents per barrel and 12½ cents per dozen on all bottled liquor for his services. William Tidd was authorized in a special act to keep a ferry on the White River at the point where the trail from South Prairie to the Naches Pass crossed.

SHERIFF TUCKER RESIGNS

The first commissioners' meeting in 1863 was held starting on February 2nd. The minutes show the commissioners to be William M. Kincaid, Charles Bitting and Thomas W. Chambers. Chambers was elected chairman. There seems to be no record relative to the change from Byrd to Cham-

bers. The resignation of E. H. Tucker, as sheriff, was accepted by the board, and the bond of Stephen Judson for that office duly accepted and approved. W. H. Wood, who held various positions in the early history of the county, was allowed $25 for services as prosecuting attorney.

The board allowed the claims of the grand and petit jurors for the November, 1862, term of the district court. The grand jury was in session for six days, and the names of the men who served, together with the mileage allowed them, follow: Thomas M. Chambers, 3 miles; Daniel E. Lane, 50 miles; Murty Fahy, 20 miles; James E. Williamson; William P. Byrd, 8 miles; Samuel McCaw; W. R. Downey; B. F. Wright, 18 miles; Van Ogle, 40 miles; John Rigney, 12 miles; Arch. McMillan, 40 miles; S. C. Mitchell; A. J. Miller; Isaac Pincus; and Thomas Blackshar, 6 miles.

The members of the petit jury, with their mileage, follow: J. L. Perkins, 28 miles; I. Wright, 29 miles; R. W. Walker; A. N. Miller, 34 miles; M. Byrd, 6 miles; James Rigney, 12 miles; E. R. Rogers; Stephen Judson, 10 miles; M. Galliher; E. Huggins, 16 miles; Benj. Dolbear, 4 miles; R. S. More, 40 miles; Peter Wilson, 14 miles; Thomas Vincent, 18 miles; and A. W. Webb.

Witnesses called before the grand jury were G. W. Sloan, J. H. Munson, A. Packshar, James Downey, M. F. Guess, E. J. Fitzgerald, J. P. Stewart, A. J. Burge, J. M. Bachelder, George Brown, Fred Meyers, William Benston, and John McLeod.

The board ordered the auditor to notify the county treasurer not to pay any orders drawn by the judges or clerks of the Supreme or District courts. More bills were allowed growing out of the litigation with the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. J. M. Bachelder was allowed $49 for his trip to Olympia connected with the case. Frank Clark received another order, this time for $213.50; and E. H. Tucker, as sheriff, drew down $160.15 for expenses in the matter. The bill of A. J. Miller for $206 for roofing the jail was ordered paid.

On February 4th the board made an entry in their minutes reading that "in the case of the late Sheriff E. H. Tucker in which he asks the board the privilege of paying into the

hands of the treasurer of the county the amount of the special poll tax collected by him, in territorial warrants, the commissioners have decided that the amount due be paid in cash." The sheriff was instructed to superintend all repairs upon the jail "made necessary by the damage recently done," and of the whitewashing of the room upstairs. The sheriff and auditor were further ordered to see to the removal of all county books, papers and property of every kind to the jail as soon as said jail was in readiness; and the board also declared that "no rent will henceforth be allowed to any county officer, there being a courthouse and jail sufficient for all." This entry was made after rejecting a bill of E. H. Tucker for office rent amounting to $349.

A special session of the board of county commissioners was held March 25, 1863. The principal business transacted was to retain Frank Clark as attorney in re the Puget Sound Agricultural Company case, he to receive a reasonable recompense; and the instructions given the auditor to notify all persons selling liquor in Steilacoom in less quantities than one gallon that they must take out a license or be proceeded against according to law.

TAX LEVY FOR 1863

The commissioners met at Steilacoom again on May 4th, when they fixed the tax levy for the year. The levy called for 4 mills for the county fund, 2 for the school fund, 1 for the territorial fund; a road tax of $4 on every person liable, and 20 cents on every $100 worth of property belonging to each person.

The grand jurors for the previous session of the district court were ordered paid, and the list included Edward Huggins, Van Ogle, Isaac Woolery, Isaac Lemon, John Bradley, G. W. Black, John Frazer, John Neisson, John Rigney, J. W. McCarty, Joel Myers, Peter Mason, H. Bell, George Gallagher, W. R. Downey and John K. O'Neill. They had been in session five days.

The petit jurors to receive orders were Harrison Roe, R. W. Walker, Michael Eustace, Jerry Stilly, William Lane, David Daniels, James Hughes, Thomas Lowe, Fred R. Eisenbies, Ben Spinning, John Schmidt, James Downey, L. J.

Keach, Philip Hanselman, R. M. Downey, Edward Spencer, H. D. Montgomery, Edward Crofts, Peter Wilson, Thomas Blackshar, P. S. Washburn, and Benj. Dolbear. The bailiffs were P. Judson, P. H. Hughes and John Downey.

A second meeting of the commissioners in May was held commencing the 25th of the month, allowance of bills, road matters, and a settlement with the previous sheriff taking the attention of the board. Frank Clark was given another order of $150 for professional service in the Agricultural Company case; and Sheriff Judson allowed $297 for fees and services, $153 of that being for one criminal case. J. P. Stewart was evidently the probate judge at that time, for he was allowed $43 in that capacity. John Carson, A. McMillan and Cyril Ward petitioned the board for $188 to pay the balance due upon the bridge across the Stuck, and their prayer was granted. In the settlement with the former sheriff the board entered an order that "the treasurer be authorized to receive from ex-sheriff Tucker the proportionate amount of county funds collected by him on the special poll tax in county orders; also the amount proportionate of the territorial fund to be paid in territorial orders, and the balance in cash."

KINCAID RESIGNS AS COMMISSIONER

On June 1st the commissioners announced the names of the judges and clerks for the election to be held on July 13th. The Steilacoom Precinct officials chosen were Jesse Dunlap, E. R. Rogers and William R. Downey. For Muck Precinct, A. J. Burge, Alex. Davis, and James McCaw. For Puyallup Precinct, J. W. McCarty, Van Ogle, and A. McMillan. Among the "orders" of the day was one to the effect that all records be taken and kept in the upper story of the county jail; one that ex-Sheriff Tucker make his final settlement with the county auditor immediately; and another one "that the auditor notify the Governor of the territory that there is an insane man in the county of Pierce who needs his immediate attention." The resignation of William M. Kincaid as a commissioner from Puyallup Precinct was accepted.

The newly elected board of county commissioners met on August 3. It consisted of Charles Bitting, who was elected chairman, E. R. Rogers and John F. Kincaid. J. M. Bachel-

der acted as clerk of the board, having been elected auditor. But little business was transacted at the session, Warren Gove, however, being allowed his claim for another year's care of the territorial arms.

A short session of the county commissioners opened September 7th. At this time the claims of all persons who had served as grand and petit jurors at the September, 1860, term of the District Court, and witnesses called at the session, were allowed by the board. The county auditor was also instructed to notify all persons elected to office on July 13th of their success. Evidently news traveled slowly, or, perhaps, the inducements to qualify were not sufficiently impressive for the winners to present themselves. In fact, from the records of the county commissioners, it has been impossible up to this time to learn just who was elected. On November 7th, Ezra Meeker was appointed a road supervisor in District No. 9, J. Stilley having moved out of the district. From this time on the name of this noted pioneer appears frequently in the county annals in connection with the road development of the county. Perhaps no other name, in this respect, appears more frequently. The sheriff was instructed to secure and keep a jail register, evidently the first register to be kept by this officer; and another fee was added to his list. He was to be given 25 cents for each entry. Before adjourning, the commissioners decided to get at some definite understanding of the financial condition of the county; and they ordered the county auditor and E. R. Rogers, one of the commissioners, to prepare a financial report from 1858 down to date, appropriating $100 therefor "out of the first money received from the territory." Evidently the financial resources of the county government were in strained circumstances. They also ordered the prosecuting attorney to commence an action against Charles Eagan, former supervisor in Road District No. 1, for a settlement with the board for the year 1862.

STEILACOOM HAD SIXTY-FOUR SCHOOL CHILDREN IN 1863

There were sixty-four school children in School District No. 1, Steilacoom, in 1863. This included all those between the ages of four and twenty-one years. Three months of

school were held in the district, for which the teacher received the sum of $120. School District No. 2, "Dougherty's," showed a school census of forty-one pupils, and a term of six months was maintained there for the year, the teacher receiving $305. "More's" School, No. 3, in the Puyallup Valley, had but twelve persons of school age, and no term was held in the district in 1863. No. 4, the Elk Plain School, had a six months' term, for which $215 was paid out for salary of the teacher. There were forty-eight within the school ages, with an average attendance of thirty-seven for the term. The Muck School, No. 5, had a school population of forty-three, and maintained a three months' term, the teacher receiving $40 per month. The average attendance was but twelve pupils. School District No. 6, Spanaway, had a school population of 36, with an average attendance of 25 for the three months' term held. The teacher received $150 for the term. A subscription was taken up in this district for a new schoolhouse, $108 being donated by those interested. The county apportionment of funds to the several districts was based upon a figure of $3.75 for each person within school age.

CHINESE "POLL TAX" OF $24 YEARLY

The Legislature of 1864 placed Pierce County in the Third Judicial District, with King, Kitsap, Jefferson, Clallam, Whatcom, Island and Snohomish counties. It provided that court should be held at Steilacoom on the third Monday of May and the first Monday of November. It also provided that the commissioners of the county should meet on the second Mondays in May and November; that the road poll tax could be paid with two days' work; that Pierce and Mason counties should elect one joint councilman in 1864; and again provided for two state representatives from Pierce County. The Legislature also provided that a qualification to vote was the payment of the poll tax. A "Chinese poll tax" of $6 for each quarter of the year, on all males and females of 18 years of age and over, was imposed. The sheriff was paid 25 per cent of the amount of such collections, and the remainder was shared equally by the county and territory. The prosecuting attorney's salary was raised to $800 per annum,

with the further allowance of 20 per cent of all fines collected under $100, and 10 per cent on those in excess of $100. Charles Wren, was authorized, in a special law, to keep in repair for a period of twenty years the wharf at the end of Balch Street in Steilacoom, known as the Balch & Webber wharf. On January 8, 1864, the Legislature passed a special law incorporating the Puget Sound & Columbia River Railroad Company, its purpose being to build a railroad commencing at Steilacoom and running to Vancouver, work to be commenced within five years. Among the long list of incorporators were Peter J. Moorey, J. B. Webber, Sam McCaw, Philip Keach, John Salter, George Gallagher, William R. Downey, Daniel Collins, Charles Prosch, Henry Murray, Charles Wren, E. R. Rogers, M. H. Frost, and others prominent in several counties outside of Pierce. Frank Clark, of Steilacoom, was president of the Council in 1864.

J. V. MEEKER APPOINTED COMMISSIONER

The commissioners met February 15, 1864; but the financial report of the county auditor and Rogers was not ready for submission. On March 30th a special session was convened to consider and accept the resignation of John F. Kincaid, the commissioner from Puyallup. At the following session, on May 9th, J. V. Meeker presented his commission of appointment from the governor to fill the vacancy until the next election, and he was sworn into office. The board appointed William R. Downey, Willis Boatman and W. P. Dougherty as election officials in Steilacoom Precinct for the coming election; Henry Murray, F. A. Clarke, and Alexander Davis for Muck Precinct; and L. F. Thompson, R. S. More and W. W. Sherman for Puyallup Precinct. They also decided upon the tax levy, setting it at 5 mills for county purposes, 2 for schools, 2 for territorial, and 2 for roads, making 11 mills in all.

GRAND AND PETIT JURORS FOR 1864 AND 1865 DRAWN

Jurors, both petit and grand, and witnesses often were required to wait for months for their mileage and small compensation from the county. At the May, 1864, session the board allowed the claims of those who served in the capacity

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

CAPTAIN JOHN SALTER

Pioneer of Steilacoom. Was United States Assessor of Internal Revenue.

for the March, 1863, session of the District Court; but they were paid at the new rate of $3 per day—an increase of $1. The names of the grand jurors for that term were Edward Huggins, Van Ogle, Isaac Woolery, Isaac Lemon, John Bradley, G. W. Black, John Frazer, John Neison, John Rigney, J. W. McCarty, Joel Myers, Peter Mason, Hanson Bell, George Gallagher, W. R. Downey, and J. H. O'Neal. The petit jurors were Harrison Roe, R. W. Walker, Michael Eustace, Jerry Stilly, William Lane, David Daniels, James Hughes, Thomas Lowe, Fred Eisenbeis, Ben Spinning, John Schmidt, James Downey, L. J. Keach, Philip Hanselman, R. M. Downey, Edward Spencer, Edward Crofts, Peter Wilson, Thomas Blackshar, P. S. Washburn, Benjamin Dolbear, and H. D. Montgomery.

The following names were drawn for grand jurors for the November, 1864, term of court: J. B. Leach, H. Goodtime, James McCaw, Frederick Meyers, S. C. Mitchell, Alexander Davis, L. F. Thompson, William Mills, A. W. Webb, Philip Keach, Andrew Thayer, A. Blackshar, Theo. Seal, Isaac Lemon, Peter Wilson, and John Latham. The petit jurors selected were John H. O'Neal, William Young, Thomas Aubry Dean, John Highstream, A. W. Berry, Edward Huggins, J. D. Morris, John Rigney, Allen J. Miller, Murty Fahy, Peter Mason, Edward Lane, James Ross, H. D. Montgomery, Abner Martin, Jr., David Footwaller, Giles Plyburn, Thomas Lowe, Lon Thompson, Harrison Roe, Charles Hays, John Flett, and Richard Fiander.

On May 13th, 1864, the commissioners also selected the grand and petit jurors for the May, 1865, term of court, a year in advance of their time of serving. The grand jurors picked were John H. Hill, R. Nix, Michael Murray, Peter Smith, Isaac Woolery, James E. Williamson, H. Harrington, Joel Myers, Isaac Pincus, Michael Eustace, Jr., A. R. Williamson, Timothy Murphy, Fred R. Eisenbeis, John Montgomery, George Gallagher, and A. Miller. For petit jurors the list included Miles J. West, William Legg, Martin Schmeig, Henry W. John, John Neison, A. C. Lowell, A. J. Miller, L. J. Keach, John McLeod, Peter Rinquest, A. McMillan, John Swan, A. J. Knecht, John W. Locke, James Hughes, William Lane, John Schmidt, E. M. Meeker, Christopher Ma-

hon, William H. Whitesell, Willis Boatman, J. P. Stewart, Mason Guess, and Philip Hanselman.

Prior to adjourning, the board appointed John Carson as bridge commissioner to examine the bridge known as Clark's Bridge, on Clark Creek, and to report on needed repairs. They also allowed E. A. Light's account as probate judge, after striking out an item of $30 "charged as per diem for holding probate court, as not allowed by law."

NEW COUNTY OFFICIALS FILE BONDS

The 1864 election was held on June 6th, and a special session of the board met June 20th. Charles Bitting, E. R. Rogers and John Carson were the members of the board, Carson being the new member. The bonds of Stephen Judson, as sheriff; E. A. Light, as county treasurer; John Latham, as auditor, and Frederick Meyers as justice of the peace in Steilacoom Precinct, were filed and approved. The board appropriated $125 to repair the Clark Creek Bridge; and ordered the auditor to move his office to the courthouse as soon as it could be put in proper repair. Eight claims of the sheriff, aggregating $439.40, were allowed. Six of these were for services in as many criminal cases, the costs in one for the sheriff being $156.50. At the recent election there were three judges and two clerks for each of the three precincts, as shown by the claims allowed for the expenses of the election. Those paid for serving at Steilacoom were William P. Downey, W. P. Dougherty, and A. N. Miller, judges; and William H. Wood and D. W. C. Davisson, clerks. In Muck Precinct the judges were Alexander Davis, Richard Fiander, and Henry Murray, with Edward Spencer and H. W. Jahn, clerks. The Puyallup judges were R. S. More, William M. Kincaid, and W. W. Sherman; while J. W. McCarty and E. C. Meade were the clerks. They were each paid $3 for a day's services. Henry Murray was awarded $9, for services, traveling 30 miles, returning the poll books from Muck; and F. C. Seaman $5.40 from Puyallup. F. C. Seaman, as justice of the peace; S. Judson, as sheriff, and J. M. Bachelder, as auditor, were each allowed $3 for examining the poll books. Before adjourning the board issued liquor licenses to Pincus & Packshar, James Hughes, and George Counter.

CARSON, BURGE AND ROGERS COMMISSIONERS IN NOVEMBER, 1864

At the November, 1864, session of the county commissioners, the minutes show the members to be John Carson, chairman, E. R. Rogers, and A. J. Burge, with John Latham as clerk. Burge in some manner had taken the place of Charles Bitting. The bond of Alexander Davis as justice of the peace for Muck Precinct, was approved; and the resignation of Fred Meyer as such in Steilacoom Precinct was accepted, D. W. C. Davisson being appointed to fill the vacancy. The bond of J. V. Meeker as a justice of the peace in Puyallup Precinct was also filed. Warren Gove was allowed another year's compensation for caring for the territorial arms; and Elwood Evans' claim for services as prosecuting attorney was approved. George W. Sloan was ordered paid $50 out of the county fund and $25 out of the school fund as salary for services as superintendent of schools for the year ending June, 1864. A claim of F. C. Seaman, justice of the peace, for services in the case of Territory vs. Charles McDaniel, A. J. Burge (one of the county commissioners), and Charles Mitchell, amounting to $7.15, was paid. The defendants were charged with assault and battery. A second claim for $4 by the same justice in another case against the same defendants on the charge of "highway robbery" was also allowed. These two cases caused considerable comment at the time, it being said that the three men caught the complaining witness, stripped him of his clothing and robbed him. The cases went to the District Court, the defendants being acquitted; and in considering some other bills presented to the commissioners for their action, the board refused to allow them, on the ground that the cases were frivolous.

R. S. MORE APPOINTED BRIDGE COMMISSIONER

The commissioners appropriated $200 to assist a subscription of interested citizens in rebuilding the Clark Creek Bridge, and R. S. More was appointed bridge commissioner to complete the work. The previous order for $125 was rescinded. J. V. Meeker, J. G. Williams and others also had

their petition acted upon favorably for a county road to be located "commencing at the county road running up the south side of the Puyallup River at a point near the residence of J. V. Meeker, and due south of the west end of a lot or parcel of land located as a site for a school house in District No. 3, thence north to the northwest corner of said lot, thence on the nearest and best route to intersect the Territorial and Military Road leading from Steilacoom to Seattle, at or near the Puyallup bridge."

The financial report of J. M. Bachelder, ex-auditor, was rejected as being incomplete, and it was ordered "that George Gallagher, former county auditor, produce at the next term all county and court orders or other papers which properly belong to the county and are retained by him."

It was also ordered that the bill of James M. Bachelder, of $667.65, be accepted and paid out of the county funds, after deducting the sum of $379.30. This latter amount included $100.00 appropriated for the audit and report for the years following 1858, but which was "never completed."

STRANGE AFFIDAVITS PLEDGING TEMPERANCE

Just why the following affidavit, made some eight years previous, should be spread upon the records of the county commissioners in 1864 is not clear, for there is no explanation to be found in the minutes of that body. In fact there are two of them appearing upon the pages of their proceedings, both identical in wording except for the names of the deponents, which are herein left out:

"Territory of Washington, County of Pierce, SS. Personally appeared before the undersigned, Clerk of the United States District Court, for the Third Judicial District of the Territory of Washington, _____, who being duly sworn on his oath, says: that from and after this date I will abstain from the use of spirituous and malt liquors, wines and cider under the pains and penalty of forfeiting forever the good opinion or respect of all honorable men. And should I violate this oath to be considered by all mankind as one whose oath should not be taken in a court of justice or any

credit whatsoever given to any statement I may make under oath or otherwise.

"(Signed) _____

"Subscribed and sworn to before me this 6th day of October, A. D. 1856.

"J. M. Chapman, Clerk,
"By Geo. W. Lee, Deputy Clerk."

SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1864

The school fund of the county for the year 1864, amounting to a total of $1,029, was apportioned to the six districts on the basis of $3.80 for each person of school age. There were sixty-six pupils in No. 1, Steilacoom, a gain of two over the previous year. The average attendance for the three-months term was twenty-six. The district drew an apportionment of $250.80, and $180 was expended for salary of the teacher. "Dougherty's" school maintained a term for three months. This district had forty-seven of school age, the average attendance being thirty-three students. The teacher received $154 in salary, and the district an apportionment of $178.60. No. 3, "More's" district, showed an increase in school population from twelve to twenty-five, and a three-months term was held during the year. The teacher received but $90 for teaching the average attendance of twenty scholars. No. 4 on Elk Plain held five months of school, but did not report on the amount of salary expended or the average attendance. There were fifty-five of school age in the district. Out of a school population of thirty-eight in the Muck district there was an average attendance of thirty-five during the three months of school, the teacher being paid $40 per month. The schoolhouse in No. 6, Spanaway, burned, and no term was held. The district failing to comply with the law, received no apportionment of school funds.

ROAD PETITIONS OF 1865

R. M. Downey and William Tidd were authorized by the Legislature of 1865 to build a bridge across the White River at a point where the new road from Finnell's Prairie crossed said river, and to charge tolls for a period of ten years. Van

Ogle was also given a ferry franchise, and R. S. More and Van Ogle bridge franchises. The same session appropriated $400 for the relief of Sheriff Stephen Judson of Pierce County for boarding, clothing and safe-keeping an insane patient from October 14, 1863, to December 15, 1864. A special law was passed incorporating the Natches Road Company, by J. B. Webber, P. J. Moorey, E. R. Rogers, Henry Winsor and J. D. Laman, for the purpose of building a road from Steilacoom to the White River mines. The incorporation was for $10,000. The tolls permitted to be charged under the law were $2.50 for each coach or passenger wagon, 75 cents for each horseman, 75 cents for each sulky or gig, and 10 cents for each loose animal.

The commissioners met January 28th for their first session of 1865. The petition of J. V. Meeker, L. F. Thompson, E. C. Meade and others praying for a county road "to be located commencing six miles east of Steilacoom, at or near the northeast corner of Township 19, range 2 east, thence east on the township line ten miles or thereabouts to a creek on the Puyallup Bluff, thence northeasterly across Puyallup River above the mouth of the Stuck, thence up or near Stuck Valley in a northerly direction to the county line," received the approval of the board, and E. C. Meade, Cyril Ward and J. W. McCarty were appointed viewers. The petition of N. H. Orr and others for a county road "running from the Puyallup River to a point on the White River in the vicinity of the recently discovered silver bearing quartz ledge," was also considered. The board also issued five liquor licenses for Steilacoom to F. Eisenbies, T. G. Lowe, Pincus and Packshar, Martin Gimmel and Andrew Thayer. In the first road petition mentioned above it will be noted that the first use of a definite township and range designation was used by the county commissioners. Heretofore all county roads had been laid out in a very indefinite description, using natural objects or the claims or houses of settlers as the guiding points.

Carson, Rogers and Burge, the county commissioners, met again at Steilacoom in May. They appointed John McLeod, George Brown and William Benston viewers to decide upon the petition of William Young, George Brown, John McPhail

and others, for a county road to be located "commencing where the county road terminates in Elk Plain near William Young's home, to a point in the timber between John McPhail's and John McLeod's farms." The three viewers appointed previously to view the proposed road to the White River mines failed to report, and Van Ogle, John Flett and W. B. Stilly were appointed in their place. Timothy Lane, Henry Beckett and Henry Whitesell also petitioned for a new county road to be located "commencing at a certain fir tree which is the terminus of the present county road running up the Puyallup Valley, from said tree running east by southeast, to the corner of McGernson's claim, from thence southeast through Timothy Lane's claim and Henry Beckett's claim and James Beckett's claim, thence southeast on the nearest and best ground to Edward Lane's claim." Henry Beckett, Henry Whitesell and Edward Lane received appointments as viewers for this proposed road.

THORN COMES TO AID OF WHEELER

John Thorn and Charles Wheeler were evidently much concerned with rumors relative to the latter, and the county commissioners were very considerate of their feelings in permitting the following affidavit to be spread upon their minutes for January 28, 1865. "Territory of Washington, County of Pierce, ss. On this 28th day of January, 1865, personally appeared before me the undersigned, one of the justices of the peace in and for said county, John Thorn, who makes oath in writing and says: That whereas reports derogatory to the character of Charles Wheeler have been circulated charging him with knowing of, or being accessory to the burning of the house of Mr. Longmeyer (Longmire) of Yelm Prairie in Thurston County, W. T., on the 9th day of December, 1864; that the said Thorn was at the home of Mr. Wheeler on the night that said property was destroyed, and that said Wheeler did not leave the house that night, having a sick child in the house; that before the fire several persons, supposed to be Indians, passed going toward Mr. Longmeyer's (Longmire's) house, and that at the time of the fire Mr. Wheeler went to the door and looked out and called affi-

ant's attention to a fire or light in the direction of Mr. Longmeyer's (Longmire's) and supposed it was a tree on fire.

"(Signed) John Thorn.

"Subscribed and sworn this 28th day of January, 1865.

"(Signed) F. C. Seaman, Justice of the Peace."

At the May term the commissioners set aside, out of the county fund, contingent fund for the purpose of providing stationery and other expenses as would be deemed necessary by the board, and the treasurer was notified of this action. The board approved the cost bill of the coroner's inquest over the body of Louis Asher, amounting to $80, which included burial and funeral expenses, but rejected the coroner's cost bill for the inquiry over the body of Charles Stewart "on the grounds of his being an alien and a non-resident of the county, and that the corpse was brought from without the county into it." Sheriff Judson had five claims approved, one of which was for services at the November term of court for $66, and another for $70.40 for fees in a criminal case. He was also allowed $150 for taking an indigent person to the asylum at Vancouver.

JURORS SELECTED FOR 1865 COURT

The grand jurors for the following November term of the district court were drawn May 9th. The list included Edward Crofts, William P. Byrd, J. R. Smith, Jonathan Davis, H. J. Stevenson, Berthold Voight, Charles Bitting, Henry Murray, Preston Byrd, Benjamin Dolbear, A. J. Miller, H. W. Berry, B. F. Wright, Thomas Kanavon, John Bradley, and Jesse Dunlap. The petit jurors drawn for the same term of court were J. G. Williams, Elbridge Webb, O. H. White, J. P. Adams, James Stevenson, James Rigney, Robert Thompson, B. B. Kelley, G. F. Butler, Henry Whitesell, Philip Keach, Albert Lane, A. C. Sears, David Daniels, William Thompson, B. F. Morris, R. F. Browning, John Welch, James W. Law, James Beckett, S. T. R. Rathburn, E. St. Cyr, and Thomas Vincent.

On May 9, 1865, the commissioners also selected the names for the grand and petit juries for the May, 1866, term of court. The list of grand jurors were I. H. Wright, Cyril Ward, H. G. Williamson, Isaac Carson, Henry Beckett, Wil-

liam Benston, Fred A. Clarke, W. P. Dougherty, Thomas Coringham (?), R. S. More, Theo. Seal, R. H. Parker, James Ross, A. C. Lowell, W. W. Sherman, and W. R. Downey. The petit jurors were D. W. C. Davisson, Richard Martindale, Hugh Pattison, N. H. Orr, J. W. McCarty, James Downey, John L. Perkins, Henry Hanson, E. C. Meade, James E. Orr, D. M. Ross, John Salter, Lemuel Berry, George W. Byrd, Van Ogle, P. J. Moorey, James Grant, Robert Fry, Milas Galliher, Samuel McCaw, P. S. Washburn, Abram Woolery, J. B. Leach, and James E. Perdue. On this day the commissioners also redefined the boundaries of the three voting precincts of the county, and allowed the sheriff $150 for services as assessor.

ELECTION OFFICIALS AND ROAD SUPERVISORS

On May 11th the commissioners named the judges for the coming June election, as follows: For Steilacoom precinct, W. R. Downey, Peter Smith and O. H. White; for Muck precinct, S. R. Smith, Thomas Headley and Henry Murray; and for Puyallup precinct, J. R. Meeker, W. M. Kincaid and Daniel E. Lane. They also named road supervisors in the following districts: No. 1, Samuel McCaw; No. 3, John Schmidt; No. 4, Henry Murray; No. 5, Charles Bitting; No. 6, Isaac Carson; No. 7, A. N. Miller; No. 8, Edward Huggins; No. 9, Willis Boatman; No. 11, Van Ogle; No. 12, Charles McDaniels; and No. 13, John Rigney.

The tax levy for 1865 was raised to 15½ mills, the highest point yet reached. The county and territorial funds were recipients of the largest increases. The county levy was fixed at 7½ mills; school fund, 2 mills; territorial, 4 mills; and the road tax, 2 mills.

The resignation of John Latham as county auditor was accepted on May 11th, to take effect on the fifteenth day after the first Monday in June, 1865.

The board met on June 12, 1865, and adopted the following motion: "Whereas the Puget Sound Agricultural Company are due the County of Pierce for certain taxes since the year A. D. 1859, and a part thereof being in litigation, therefore, ordered by the Court that the members of this board enter into an agreement in behalf of said County of Pierce

with Messrs. Dennison and Bridges for their legal services to present, prosecute and collect the delinquent taxes due from the Puget Sound Agricultural Company." A retainer fee of $150 was ordered paid to Dennison and Bridges.

On November 30, 1865, the board again considered the Puget Sound Agricultural Company case, and moved to discharge Messrs. Dennison and Bridges. This was done, and B. F. Dennison retained. But on February 5th of the following year, they revoked this last decision, and retained Messrs. Garfield and Evans, agreeing to pay them 7½ per cent of the taxes collected by them, together with actual expenses incurred.

On July 5, 1865, a special session of the county commissioners was called for the purpose of appointing precinct officers. Samuel McCaw and Hugh Pattison were appointed justices of the peace for Steilacoom precinct. The records show that Henry E. Bradley was elected county auditor at the election of June 5th; Daniel Collins, coroner; and E. A. Light, county surveyor. The claim of John Latham for services as county auditor from May 8, 1865, to June 12, 1865, amounting to $157.05, was approved.

Another special session was held on September 16th, Commissioners John Carson and E. R. Rogers being present, and Sheriff Stephen Judson performing the ceremony of opening the "court." George W. Sloan was appointed clerk of the board, pro tem. He was thereafter appointed county auditor, a vacancy having occurred by the death of Bradley, and Sloan took the oath of office September 18th.

BOUNTY OFFERED ON WILD ANIMALS

The first record of allowing a bounty for the killing of wild animals appears in the minutes of the county commissioners for their meeting opened November 13, 1865. They decided upon a bounty of $2.50 for the scalp and ears of a wolf, cougar, or panther; and $1 for the scalp and ears of a wild cat. Sheriff Judson made his report on his trip to Vancouver with an indigent person, and was allowed $118 out of the appropriation of $150 for that purpose. The balance of the sum was allowed to Judson "in the repairing of the county jail, amounting to $28.33, U. S. paper currency, and

the said sheriff is allowed the sum of $3.66 for services in prccuring stair repairs." George W. Sloan was also allowed $88 for services as superintendent of schools. The first petition to be presented in the county for a right of way to dig a drain ditch for the drainage of marsh and swamp lands, under legislative enactment of 1863, was that filed November 13th by Peter Smith, asking for that right through the lands of James Rigney. Appraisers were appointed to assess any damage. The appraisers allowed Rigney $50, according to a later report.

TEACHERS PAID DOUBLE AMOUNT IN CURRENCY

Two new school districts, 7 and 8, held terms of school in 1865. The total school population of the county, between the ages of 4 and 21, was 351. No. 1 had 78 of these, No. 2, 38; No. 3, 33; No. 4, 54; No. 5, 47; No. 6, 51; No. 7, 26; and No. 8, 24. The funds apportioned for the year amounted to $1,096.23, or a trifle over $3.12 for each person within the school age. The Steilacoom teacher received the large salary of $300 for the term of three months, but Supt. George W. Sloan made the brief notation in his report that this was in "United States paper currency." The reader may get an idea of the discount on this kind of money in comparing the salary paid to the teacher in the "More" school district for the same length of time. The salary paid in the latter was $121.62, but the notation reads "in coin." There were three months of school taught in District No. 2 for the year, the teacher receiving $206.25 in currency. The compensation drawn by the teacher in No. 4 for six months of teaching was $180 in coin. The teacher in No. 5 was paid $66.50 in currency for conducting school for six weeks. One hundred fifty dollars in coin was paid to the teacher in No. 6 for three months, and $120 in coin to the teacher in No. 8 for the same length of time. No school was held in No. 7. Districts Nos. 5 and 7 drew no county support on account of not having complied with the law in holding school for the minimum time required.

CHAPTER XIII

EVENTS FROM 1866 TO 1868

THE "MERCER GIRLS"—EDITOR OF "HERALD" GROWS POETICAL—ROAD SUPERVISORS FOR 1866—JURORS SELECTED FOR 1866 AND 1867—THE ELECTION OF 1866—SPECIAL COUNTY FUND—SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1866—LEGISLATURE APPROPRIATES MONEY FOR JAIL—ELECTION OFFICIALS OF 1867—THE 1867 ELECTION—THE NAME OF D. W. C. DAVISSON APPEARS IN RECORDS—E. A. LIGHT REPORTS ON SCHOOLS—TAX LEVY FOR 1868 SHOWS AN INCREASE—FIRST CORPORATION TO FILE ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION—FERRY LICENSE OF WARREN GOVE APPROVED—"COMMENCEMENT CITY" RECOGNIZED IN COUNTY RECORDS—FORT STEILACOOM ABANDONED APRIL 22, 1868.

THE "MERCER GIRLS"

For the benefit of those who may not be familiar with the story of the "Mercer Girls," we herewith reproduce an item which appeared in the *Harper's Weekly*, January 6, 1866:

"No more curious or more suggestive exodus ever took place than the exodus to Washington Territory under the leadership of Mr. Asa S. Mercer. The scheme proposed by Mr. Mercer is in every way original and praiseworthy. This gentleman, the Moses of this exodus from New England to the West, is a graduate of Franklin College of Ohio. He went to Washington Territory five years ago for recreation. He found the territory rich in resources, which it required a vast population fully to develop; the actual population of the territory was meager, owing in great part to the small proportion of women. Mr. Mercer saw that there were nine men in the territory to one woman. His official position as president of the Washington Territory University—an office to which he was chosen soon after his arrival in the territory, brought him in direct contact with the people. He saw that the emigrants from the eastern states had been, for the most part, respectable young men who sought the promising opportunities which a new and fertile country always offers.

"His survey of the social conditions of the territory led him to come to New England, to find women for teachers.

He succeeded in inducing twelve ladies to emigrate for that purpose. This was an experiment and it proved a success. He found that the ladies were soon married and there were none to take their places. He therefore determined to undertake the transportation of women on a larger scale. He traveled over the North from Kansas to Maine, in search of intelligent women willing to emigrate, and willing to work at sewing or teaching. The Government offered assistance.

"He chartered a steamer, expecting the Government to pay the expenses. Herein he was disappointed and this caused so great a delay that many of the young ladies returned to their homes. Some friends advanced funds and Mr. Mercer persevered in his undertaking. Although he takes but about four hundred with him, we wish him success in his undertaking, hoping that this first exodus may not be the last."

The above story appears in connection with a two page illustration in *Harper's Weekly*, of Mercer leaving New York harbor with a ship load of ladies.

The episode of the "Mercer Girls," like many other incidents of practical benefit to the "New Northwest" and credited to other parts of the territory, had its inception in Pierce County as evidenced in an advertisement published in the *Puget Sound Herald* at Steilacoom, February 24, 1860:

"Attention Bachelors:—Believing that our chance for realization of the benefits and early attainment of matrimonial alliances depends upon the arrival in our midst of a number of the fair sex from the Atlantic states and that, to bring about such arrival, a united effort and action are called for on our part, we respectfully request a full attendance of all eligible and sincerely desirous bachelors of this community to assemble on Tuesday evening next, February 28th, in Delin & Shorey's Building, to devise ways and means to secure this much needed and desirable emigration to our shores."

Signed:—

D. V. K. Waldron, O. H. White, Egbert H. Tucker,
J. K. McCall, Christopher Downey, E. O. Ferguson,
James E. D. Jester, O. C. Shorey, G. Ford,

"And eighty-seven others."

EDITOR OF "HERALD" GROWS POETICAL

In the same issue of the *Herald* there appeared the following poetical lines by the editor:

"OLD BACHELORS"

"They are wanderers and ramblers—never at home,
Making sure of a welcome wherever they roam;
And every one knows that the Bachelor's den,
Is a room set apart for these singular men.
A nook in the clouds of some five feet by four,
Tho' sometimes perchance, it may be rather more;
With sky light or no light, ghosts, goblins and gloom,
And every where termed, the 'Old Bachelor's room.'
These creatures, they say, are not valued at all,
Except when the herd gives a Bachelor's Ball;—
Then drest in their best,
In their gold broidered vest;
It is known as a fact
That they act with a tact,
And they lisp, 'How d'ye do,'
And they coo and they woo,
And they smile for awhile,
Their fair guests to beguile;
Condescending and bending,
For fear of offending.
Tho' inert and they spy
They exert with their eye,
To be pert and they sigh
And to flirt as they fly;
And they whisk and they whiz,
And are brisk when they quiz;
For they meet advancing,
To be sweet, and glancing
And are fleet and dancing
On their feet; and prancing,
Sliding and gliding, with minuet pace
And sitting with infinite grace;
And jumping and racing
And bumping and chasing

And stumping and pacing,
And thumping and lacing;
They are flittering and glittering, gallant and gay,
Yawning all morning, and lounging all day.
But when he grows old,
And his sunshine is past,
Threescore years being told
Brings repentance at last.
He then becomes an old man;
His nearest friend's the warming pan;
He's fidgety, fretful and weary; in fine,
Loves nothing but self and dinner and wine.
He rates and he prates,
And reads the debates,
Despised by the men, and the women he hates.
Then prosing and pouring,
And dozing and snoring,
And cozing and boring,
And nosing and roaring.
Whenever he falls in with a rabble,
His delight is to vapor and gabble,
He's gruffy, and musty,
And puffy and trusty,
And stuffy and rusty,
And huffy and crusty.
He sits in his slippers with his back to the door;
Near freezing, and grumbling,
And wheezing, and mumbling,
And teasing, and stumbling,
And sneezing, and tumbling.
And curses the carpet or nails in the floor;
Oft falling, oft waking,
And bawling, and aching,
And sprawling, and quaking,
And crawling, and shaking.
His hand is unsteady, his stomach is sore.
He's railing, uncheery,
And failing, and dreary,
And ailing, and teary,
Bewailing, and weary,

Groaning and moaning, his selfishness owning,
Grieving and heaving, though nought is he leaving
But pelf and ill health, himself and his wealth.
He sends for a doctor, to cure or to kill,
Who gives him advice, and offence and a pill,
And drops him a hint about making his will.
As fretful antiquity can not be mended,
The miserable life of a bachelor is ended.
Nobody misses him, nobody sighs,
Nobody grieves when the bachelor dies.

ROAD SUPERVISORS FOR 1866

The position of road supervisor in pioneer days was one of responsibility and political importance. No one seemed to be averse to accepting the prestige which necessarily followed the election or appointment to the office. Former county officers, legislators, business men and even attorneys served the county with diligence and honesty in that capacity in early days. Many of our early county officers commenced their political careers as road supervisors, and Frank Clark, mentioned as frequently as any other attorney of territorial days in important court litigation, devoted some of his time as a road supervisor.

Road supervisors named by the commissioners for the year 1866 were, District No. 1, Stephen Judson; No. 3, Fred Meyer; No. 4, G. L. Kandle; No. 5, R. G. Robinson; No. 6, James McCaw; No. 7, A. J. Miller; No. 8, Warren Gove; No. 9, Hugh Pattison; No. 11, John Granger; No. 12, Fred A. Clarke; No. 13, William P. Dougherty. Judson and Miller were elected, the remaining ones being appointed by the board. The petition of J. E. Smith, Murty Fahy and others asking for a county road to be located "commencing at the county road near the house of Edward Crofts and terminating at the old Latour land claim, on the road leading from Steilacoom to Wagner's Ferry," was approved and viewers appointed, consisting of J. K. Smith, Peter Smith, and F. A. Clarke.

The discount governing county orders at that time can be learned from the following entry: "Ordered by the Court that the clerk is authorized to purchase a seal press belong-

ing to the estate of George Gallagher, provided the same can be bought for $10 drawn upon the special county fund, or $12 if drawn upon the county funds."

An increase in the tax levy is noted for 1866, when set by the commissioners on May 19th. It provided for 7½ mills for county purposes, 3 for schools, 3 for territorial and 2 for roads, a total of 15½ mills. The increase was in the county levy. There was an increase of 1 mill for schools, but this was offset by a reduction of 1 mill for the territorial fund. A special session of the commissioners was held May 25, 1866, to accept the resignation of A. J. Burge, county commissioner from the Muck precinct.

JURORS SELECTED FOR 1866 AND 1867

The grand jurors drawn May 17, 1866, for the following November term of the district court were Peter Mason, Archibald McMillan, A. N. Miller, Moses Ward, William Lyle, Fred Eisenbeis, Joel Myers, Peter Renquest, A. J. Frost, R. G. Robertson, J. J. Westbrook, Adam Benston, John Latham, Mark Byrd and John Neison. The names of the petit jurors selected were Christopher Mahon, Henry Kendall, Charles McDonald, William M. Kincaid, John Hanson, B. F. Wright, John Kindon, James Brewer, Abner Martin, Jr., N. H. Elder, J. W. Wright, H. D. Montgomery, L. F. Thompson, Dominick Cochran, William Fry, Fred Meyer, Anthony Whitesell, J. A. Donelly, I. H. Shelton, Thomas Headley, John Granger, John Downey and William H. Whitesell.

On the same day they selected similar lists for the May, 1867, term of court. The grand jurors were Edward Lane, I. G. Murray, Murty Fahy, McLean Chambers, W. Chadwick, Isaac Woolery, Charles Bitting, James E. Williamson, C. Rambo, B. F. Morris, John Schmidt, Sanford Hays, James Ross, Charles Hagan, J. W. Locke and Timothy Lane. The petit jurors were John Swan, J. H. O'Neil, James McCaw, Berthold Wright, William Findley, Henry Murray, Philip Reid, A. J. McClure, N. T. Kelley, D. E. Lane, G. W. Donelly, Isaac Hawk, John Purdue, Ezra Meeker, O. H. White, Isaac Lemon, Philip M. Kistner, H. Harrington, James McMillan, James Cawley, William Lane, Edward Huggins, Willis Boatman and Michael Eustace.

Officers for the 1866 election were named by the commissioners on May 17th, as follows: Steilacoom precinct, Thomas M. Chambers, inspector; Peter Mason and James E. Williamson, judges. Puyallup precinct, W. W. Sherman, inspector; and Archibald McMillan and I. H. Wright, judges. Muck precinct, J. R. Smith, inspector; Henry Murray and Murty Fahy, judges.

THE ELECTION OF 1866

The 1866 election was held on June 4th. George W. Sloan was elected county auditor; Samuel McCaw, county treasurer; Stephen Judson, sheriff; E. A. Light, probate judge; M. J. West, justice of the peace at Steilacoom; and James W. Law, justice of the peace for Puyallup precinct. When the board of county commissioners met on June 18th, it was composed of Thomas M. Chambers, Fred A. Clarke and John Carson, the latter being elected chairman, after Sheriff Judson had ceremoniously opened the session. Peter Smith was also appointed a justice of the peace for Steilacoom precinct.

In order that the records of the probate court should be protected fully from fires, the elements, or from the hands of anyone disposed towards appropriating the same to their own use, the sheriff was ordered to procure a "wooden safe." This order was duly executed, for at a later meeting a bill for $28 presented by D. W. C. Davisson was officially allowed for procuring a safe of that description for the designated office. George W. Sloan was given a warrant for $80 for services as county superintendent, drawn out of three funds; and another one for $240.25 for services as county auditor. A bill of Stephen Judson "for services as sheriff for repairs on the jail" was allowed out of the special county fund. The first bounty paid by the county was to John Schmidt, $2.50 for killing a wolf. The first official road guides were possibly posted in 1866, for on September 22 the board allowed the claim of D. W. C. Davisson for six "guide boards."

SPECIAL COUNTY FUND

On November 14th the commissioners set aside another $300 for the special county fund "for stationery and other contingent expenses." They also ordered that all persons

having county orders should present them to the county auditor for registration on or before April 1, 1867, parties failing to do so forfeiting any rights for payment. This order was posted and published. On this day the commissioners also appropriated $313.50 from the county funds to be expended on the Territorial and Military Road between Seattle and Steilacoom, and particularly on the section near the Puyallup River, this sum being equal to a sum raised by popular subscription. Ezra Meeker was appointed road commissioner to expend said sums, and was to be allowed $1.50 per day for his services, a report being expected from him at the May term in 1867.

The $300 special county fund received a jolt on December 6th by the allowance of a bill of the sheriff for $140 for boarding two prisoners, and another one of $61.27 for repairing the jail. The sheriff was also instructed to build a "vertical plank fence" inclosing the jail, 10 feet high of 1½ inch lumber, with cedar posts not more than eight feet apart. Hiram B. McAllister seems to have been the first person to claim the bounty on panthers, being allowed $10 for bringing in four scalps. Before adjourning for the year Charles Prosch was officially appointed "inspector of liquor" for the town of Steilacoom, the record failing to disclose his duties in detail, or whether he was employed at a regular salary or upon the prevalent fee system. Search of future meetings does not disclose whether he performed his duties—whatever they were—in a complete and satisfactory manner, or how long he served as such; or whether his inspections were made frequently and thoroughly. All we have is the bare record of his appointment. Perhaps there are some living who can testify as to his services and efficiency.

The 1866 Legislature changed the "Chinese Poll Tax" to $16 per annum. There were a number of Chinese in Pierce County who came under the operation of this tax, and it was a part of the sheriff's work to enforce its collection, a percentage of the amount, of course, being retained by him for his services. The legislators also passed an appropriation of $204.56 for the further relief of Stephen Judson, our sheriff, for the further care of the insane patient mentioned in 1865. The last appropriation covered the period to June 12, 1865.

SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1866

There were 382 persons of school age in the eight school districts of the county in 1866. On an apportionment of $4.82^{3}/_{10}$ for each person of school age the sum of $1,842.38 was divided among these districts. Of that sum $52 were realized from court fines and $4.79 for the sale of an estray. A summary of the report of the county superintendent is as follows:

District	*Clerk*	*No. Pupils*	*Term of School*	*Salary Paid*	*Apportionment*
1	E. R. Rogers	93	3 mos.	$232.59	$448.53
2	D. W. C. Davisson	39	3 mos.	171.43	188.09
3	R. S. More	51	6 mos.	281.42	245.97
4	Fred Meyer	55	3 mos.	130.00	265.26
5	George Brown	53	3 mos.	75.00	255.61
6	W. W. Sherman	29	3 mos.	90.00	139.86
7	O. H. White	34	6 mos.	228.00	163.98
8	J. W. McCarty	28	3 mos.	120.00	135.04

LEGISLATURE APPROPRIATES MONEY FOR JAIL

The Territorial legislature of 1867 appropriated the sum of $500.00 for the relief of Pierce County for the use of the county jail as a territorial penitentiary, the money to be taken out of the proceeds of the labor of convicts. Territorial prisoners had been kept in the Pierce County jail for a number of years, it being the only one in Washington, and repair bills were a heavy drag upon the county finances. Another law was enacted naming Samuel McCaw, Philip Keach and W. R. Downey as a board of commissioners to superintend the erection of a penitentiary in Pierce County at such place as these men should select, "at or near Steilacoom." They were allowed $5.00 per day for the services.

Stephen Judson, sheriff of the county, also came in for another Territorial appropriation in 1867, the sum of $150.00 being set aside for him for capturing William Powell and two other territorial prisoners who had escaped from the jail at Steilacoom. The Stuck Milling and Log Driving Company was incorporated in a special law, Van Ogle, John Carson and J. M. Welch being the incorporators.

At the May, 1867, meeting of the county commissioners McLain Chambers was appointed road supervisor of District No. 5; Charles Wheeler for No. 12; and Joel Myers for No. 6. R. S. More was appointed a bridge commissioner and instructed "to proceed to Byrd's Mill and ascertain the necessary expense of rebuilding the bridge at said place." The auditor was instructed to procure a suitable book for the recording of marriages, and the sum of $3.00 was appropriated therefor.

ELECTION OFFICIALS OF 1867

Officers for the 1867 election appointed were Wm. R. Downey, inspector, and Willis Boatman and Hugh Pattison, judges, for Steilacoom precinct; W. W. Sherman, inspector, and William M. Kincaid and Israel H. Wright, judges, Puyallup precinct; and A. J. Frost, inspector, and Charles Wheeler and J. K. Smith, judges in Muck precinct.

Road matters also took up the attention of the commissioners at the May session. The road "now traveled from the Muck road, near the house of Theo. Seal, and through the lane between the James Hughes farm and the farm of Isaac Carson, crossing the creek at the rocky ford, and through Peter Mason's lane to the farm of Abner Martin, Sr., thence through Martin Lane's, and on said road to Wagner's Ferry on the Nisqually River," was declared to be a county road. The road "as now traveled from Fort Steilacoom to Fort Nisqually," was also declared a public road and ordered recorded as such. Similar action was taken on the road "now traveled from the Muck River, at or near the northeast corner of James Hughes' fence, through Peter Mason's lane and by the cold spring, thence to the corner of William Northover's fence, and from thence toward Huggins' school house, leaving said school house on the right, from thence intersecting the Steilacoom and Olympia road on or near Ross' Prairie." Upon the report of R. S. More, $250.00 was set aside to rebuild the bridge at Byrd's Mill, and More was instructed to let the contract when an additional $250.00 was raised by subscription.

The county commissioners assembled in Steilacoom on June first. Sheriff Judson's report as road supervisor of

district number one was approved, thereby demonstrating that he could successfully fulfil the duties of two offices at the same time. County commissioner John Carson had evidently found some time between sessions in which to do some hunting, for the commissioners allowed his bill of $2.00 for the bounty on two wild cats. H. B. McAllister was paid $5.00 for killing two panthers; and Thomas Mahon for presenting the scalp and ears of one panther.

The tax levy for 1867 was set at fifteen and one-half mills, being distributed as follows: county, seven mills; schools, three mills; territory, three and one-half mills, and road tax, two mills. The board appropriated $132.00 to equal a like amount raised by subscription to be spent on the Territorial road near Frederick Meyer's place on the Puyallup. Van Ogle was named road commissioner to supervise the work, at a stipulated salary of $1.50 per day.

THE 1867 ELECTION

At the election held June 3, 1867, John Latham was again elected auditor. W. P. Dougherty was the choice for Probate Judge; Stephen Judson was reelected sheriff; and Alexander Davis was the new commissioner. James Ross was a new name among the county officers, having been elected treasurer; and John J. Reagan was the new coroner. Justices of the peace elected were A. C. Lowell, J. W. McCarty and M. J. West; and J. L. Woolery and Robert Thompson were constables elected who filed bonds.

THE NAME OF D. W. C. DAVISSON APPEARS IN RECORDS

The name of D. W. C. Davisson appears on the records at the meeting in August as a county commissioner, the board being composed of Davisson, John Carson, chairman; and Alexander Davis. Warren Gove made his report on the Territorial arms, and was instructed to turn them over to Sheriff Judson, thus terminating the long period of his watchful care of these guns after his part in the Indian war. James W. Law was ordered paid the sum of $331.00 out of the public funds for rebuilding the bridge at Byrd's Mill; and the board decided to allow a bounty of $1.50 for each bear killed in the county. The board also declared several roads

in existence to be county roads in accordance with the road law passed by the legislature the previous January. E. R. Rogers was appointed a special commissioner to go to Olympia, to examine and investigate the "deficiency" between the territory and county in regard to Territorial taxes and to take all necessary papers with him. His services amounting to $38.00, were ordered paid out of the special fund.

E. A. LIGHT REPORTS ON SCHOOLS

E. A. Light, county superintendent of schools, in his report of December 1, 1867, showed 356 persons in the county of school age. District No. 6 did not maintain any school during the year; Nos. 1 and 8 each had a six-months term; No. 3, seven months; and Nos. 2, 4, 5 and 7 each conducted school for three months. There was considerable variance in the amount of salaries paid the teachers. The amounts expended for salary of teachers was $360.00 in No. 1; $120.00 in No. 2; $280.00 in No. 3; $100.00 in No. 4; $130.00 in No. 5; $75.00 in No. 7; and $185.00 in No. 8.

When the county commissioners met on May 4th, 1868, Commissioner Alexander Davis, from the Muck precinct, tendered his resignation as a member, and Charles Bitting was appointed to fill the vacancy. The board granted a license to George Shaefer (Shazer) to maintain a ferry across the Nisqually River for a period of five years, setting by order the tolls he might charge. The first mention of Job Carr in the commissioners' meetings was on May 7th, when his petition praying for a change of the road running by the schoolhouse on the land of W. P. Dougherty, so as to intersect the Puyallup road by John Kenevan's was filed and approved. Sherwood Bonney was appointed a bridge commissioner to let the contract for repairs to the Stuck bridge, damaged by drift wood; and all road supervisors were ordered to cut down all trees near bridges to lessen the danger to these structures.

TAX LEVY FOR 1868 SHOWS AN INCREASE

The tax levy for 1868 showed another increase, the total being set for sixteen mills, divided eight mills for county

purposes, three for schools, three for territorial, and two for the road fund. Liquor licenses were ordered back to $300.00 per year, an increase of $50.00 over the past several years. The road "leaving the Territory road leading to Seattle via Byrd's Mill, at or near the garrison grave-yard, along the present traveled road to Chambers' Mill" was declared to be a county road. The sheriff was allowed $150.00 as services for assessing; and the county treasurer $10.00 for making out his report ending May 31, 1868, which report was approved.

On June 1, 1868, the county superintendent of schools reported 305 persons in the county of school age, outside of Muck school district, which had sixty-two of that age in 1867. This report showed an increase in school population of only about a dozen children over the previous year. School was taught in six districts only, two failing to maintain terms. During the year J. P. Stewart was examined for a teacher's certificate, and found competent to teach by the superintendent. District No. 6 was divided during the summer, and No. 9 created out of a portion of it.

FIRST CORPORATION TO FILE ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION

The records of the county auditor's office show that the Puget Sound Woolen Manufacturing Company was the earliest corporation to file articles of incorporation in Pierce County; although there is outside information of the incorporation of the Steilacoom Library Association before the courthouse records were destroyed by fire. The Puget Sound Woolen Manufacturing Company filed its articles July 11, 1868, and was composed entirely of Steilacoom and Pierce County men, with the exception of one from Olympia. The men who organized this company were Joseph H. Lister, Peter Smith, Peter Mason, Pincus, Packshar & Light, A. P. Elder, Isaac Carson, Murty Fahy, W. P. Byrd, A. W. Stewart, D. M. Ross, P. W. Walker, Willis Boatman, Miller & Ethridge, C. H. Spinning, Caroline Bates, A. W. McMillan, John H. O'Neal, and John McCloud. Its capital stock was for $25,000, divided into 250 shares of the par value of $100 each; and the purpose of the company was to establish a mill for manufacturing woolen goods and for the barter and sale

of such goods when manufactured. The amount of stock subscribed for by the various parties interested was as follows: J. H. Lister ten shares, Peter Smith twenty, Peter Mason . thirty, John McCloud five, Pincus, Packshar & Light thirty, Miller & Ethridge two, Isaac Carson thirty, A. W. McMillan five, Murty Fahy five, W. P. Byrd two, A. W. Stewart two, D. M. Ross two, R. W. Walker one, Willis Boatman two, John H. O'Neal ten, C. H. Spinning five, Caroline Bates four, and A. P. Elder, of Olympia, five.

FERRY LICENSE OF WARREN GOVE APPROVED

When the board of county commissioners met on August 3rd, only Davisson was present; so adjournment was taken until August 31st. At that time the license granted to Warren Gove to run a ferry across the Nisqually River about thirty-two rods south of the old bridge was approved, and his toll charges established. Gove's petition for a change in the county road near the ferry was approved.

The grand jurors for the November, 1868, term were drawn by the county commissioners when they met September first. They were James McCaw, H. Harrington, Peter Renquist, Edward Huggins, A. W. Stewart, Fred Meyer, H. G. Williamson, William Greigg, E. R. Rogers, Fred Eisenbeis, Marcus Byrd, A. J. Miller, D. W. Crooks, R. H. Parker, A. Orton, and Isaac Woolery. Petit jurors selected were John W. Locke, Henry Hanson, Asa Sears, R. G. Robinson, F. W. Sealy, M. Becker, F. H. Gardner, Timothy Lane, P. S. Washburn, A. P. Carr, Thomas Kenovan, Ezra Meeker, James Cawley, John Schmidt, John Highstream, A. Packshar, Henry Smith, Arthur Miller, W. P. Byrd, Vincent Thomas, Edward Crofts, A. H. Woolery, Job Carr, and Cyril Ward.

The commissioners on the same day also selected the grand and petit jurors for the May, 1869, term. Those chosen to serve on the grand jury were D. A. Thayer, Peter Mason, D. E. Lane, R. S. More, John O'Neil, Henry Murray, W. W. Sherman, William Clendinnen, Sherwood Bonney, Frank Goodwin, E. St.Cyr, O. H. White, Joel Myers, L. F. Thompson, Willis Boatman, and J. R. Smith. The petit jury drawn was composed of Abner Martin, Jr., A. J. Burge,

Philip Keach, Thomas Headley, James McMillan, Berthold Wright, D. Corcoran, James Downey, Philip Reid, William Carpenter, James Kincaid, J. W. Wright, J. G. Williams, Daniel Collins, B. B. Kelley, Richard Kennedy, Richard Martindale, William Lyle, Anthony Whitesell, Henry Beckett, Frank Spinning, Milas Gallagher, G. W. Byrd, and James W. Law.

The board created a new road district at their September meeting, making fourteen districts in all. At their next meeting on November 2, the resignation of the county coroner, John Reagan, was accepted. Samuel McCaw was appointed "inspector of salmon," and was authorized to charge fifty cents per barrel for his services. This is probably the county's first official step in the way of pure food inspection and supervision of kindred nature. The board also set aside another $300.00 for their "special county fund."

"COMMENCEMENT CITY" RECOGNIZED IN COUNTY RECORDS

On November 3, 1868, appears the first recognition of "Commencement City" in the journals of the county commissioners. The petition of James W. Law and others asking for a road "leading from Commencement City near the residence of Job Carr to its intersection with the road running from Steilacoom to Gallagher's Mill" was received, and A. P. Carr, W. P. Byrd and N. T. Hard were appointed viewers. The board at this time also appointed J. W. McCarty to replace Sherwood Bonney to examine the Stuck Bridge, the latter finding it impossible to act. The petition of the Puget Sound & Columbia River Railroad, asking permission to cross and recross county roads, was granted with conditions. Before adjourning the sheriff was ordered to take the census of Steilacoom precinct.

The first biennial session of the legislature was held in 1868. At this session an appropriation of $820.21 was made to Wm. R. Downey for labor and supplies in work on the military road from Fort Steilacoom to Fort Walla Walla through the Naches Pass. The appropriation met a subscription of an equal amount. There were a number of Kanakas in this and other counties, as there had been for

years, and this session of the legislature passed a measure subjecting them to the same tax as the Chinese.

FORT STEILACOOM ABANDONED APRIL 22, 1868

Fort Steilacoom, occupied as a military post for nineteen years, was abandoned as such by the government on April 22, 1868. The last force at the old fort was Battery E, Second Artillery, with five officers and 124 men. Captain Charles H. Pierce was the officer in command. Elwood Evans secured the flag when it was lowered for the last time, and for some years it was loaned by the family to the Ferry Museum. The old buildings, twenty-five in number, were bought by the Territory for $850 and on August 19, 1871 the property became the territorial hospital for insane, upon the land being donated for such purpose.

CHAPTER XIV

FROM 1869 TO 1872

TACOMA PRECINCT CREATED MAY 5, 1869—COMMISSIONERS NAME 1869 ELECTION OFFICIALS—NEW OFFICERS FILE BONDS—SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 10 CREATED—POPULATION OF COUNTY IN 1870 IS 1,409—1870 JURORS NAMED—EZRA MEEKER APPOINTED BRIDGE COMMISSIONER—THE ELECTION OFFICIALS OF 1870—SPECIAL TAX LEVIED IN 1870—REPORT ON SCHOOLS FOR 1870—F. A. CLARKE APPOINTED COUNTY COMMISSIONER—COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS, APRIL, 1871—MAP OF THE COUNTY ORDERED—COURTHOUSE GROUNDS FENCED—M. M. McCARVER REPORTS ON SCHOOLS—NEW LAWS OF 1871—JURORS NAMED FOR 1872—CLARK FURNISHES LIST OF EARLY JUSTICES—FURTHER PROCEEDINGS OF 1872—OFFICERS ELECTED IN NOVEMBER, 1872—FIRST DIRECTORY OF PUGET SOUND PUBLISHED.

At a session of the county commissioners on February 1, 1869, William Wagner was given a license for a period of five years to maintain a ferry across the Nisqually River near his house on Yelm Prairie. As usual in such cases, the board fixed by resolution the charges which he could make for services.

TACOMA PRECINCT CREATED MAY 5, 1869

Pierce County had existed for a period of ten years with but three voting precincts, but on May 5, 1869, a fourth was added—Tacoma precinct. It was bounded by the commissioners at first in the following language: "Commencing at Wilton's point where the section line divides sections 15 and 16, township twenty north, range two east intersects the salt water, running thence due east to the line dividing townships three and four east, thence north to the fifth standard parallel, thence westerly along the county line to the entrance of Colvos Passage, thence southerly through the narrows to the place of beginning." The board appointed A. C. Lowell as the first justice of the peace for Tacoma precinct on the same day.

On the same day they created an additional road district, No. 15. It was officially described as "commencing at Wilton's Point where the section line dividing sections fifteen and sixteen, township twenty north, range two east intersects the salt water, running thence due east to the line dividing townships three and four east, thence north to the fifth standard parallel, thence westerly along the county line to the entrance of Colvos Passage, thence due west to the eastern boundary of District No. 14, thence south along said boundary to the north-west corner of Bolton's land claim, thence along the meanderings of the Sound back to the place of beginning."

COMMISSIONERS NAME 1869 ELECTION OFFICIALS

The commissioners appointed the officials for the coming election for the four precincts of the county, as follows: Steilacoom precinct, William P. Downey, inspector; Peter Smith and R. S. More, judges. Muck precinct, Alexander Davis, inspector; William Benston and M. Becker, judges. Puyallup precinct, John Grainger, inspector; and A. McMillan and L. F. Thompson, judges. Tacoma precinct, H. N. Steele, inspector; and Job Carr and A. C. Lowell, judges. The voting places for the precincts were designated as at the courthouse, at the Muck schoolhouse, at Meeker's schoolhouse, and at Job Carr's residence, in the order named above. The board also named John Reagan to serve as constable of the newly created Tacoma precinct, the first man to receive this honor.

Among the claims allowed at this session was one of $150 to E. A. Light as county superintendent of schools; one for $567.52 to J. Ross for "percentages and amounts overpaid" as county treasurer; and one for $155 to Sheriff Judson for services as assessor.

The second corporation to have its articles of incorporation filed with the county auditor after the fire of 1859 was the Starr Street Wharf Company. The incorporators of this concern were H. N. Steele, A. W. Stewart and W. P. Byrd; and its capital stock of $3,000 was divided into sixty shares

of the par value of $50 each. It was created for the purpose of erecting and operating a wharf at the foot of Starr Street in Tacoma. Its papers were filed April 15, 1869.

NEW OFFICERS FILE BONDS

When the board of county commissioners met on June 28th, it proceeded to approve the bonds of the new county officials. Isaac Carson was elected sheriff; John Latham, auditor; James Ross, treasurer; Isaac Pincus, coroner; W. P. Dougherty, probate judge; and the commissioners were Frank Goodwin, Thomas M. Chambers and John Carson, the first named being chosen chairman. Justices of the peace to file bonds were E. R. Rogers and W. H. Carpenter, Steilacoom precinct; T. F. Patton, Puyallup precinct and A. C. Lowell, Tacoma precinct.

A new name appears in the commissioners' minutes of November 1, 1869, as the recipient of a liquor license, that of J. N. Fuller, of Tacoma. The petition of J. P. Stone and others praying for a county road to be established from Tacoma City to the forks of the Puyallup, on the west side of the river, was approved, and T. F. Patton, E. C. Meade and John Athey were named as viewers. A new liquor license was granted for Steilacoom at this session, Asa Sears being granted the right to sell intoxicating liquors in less quantities than one gallon.

SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 10 CREATED

On September 18, 1869, School District No. 11 was created out of a portion of district No. 2. However, district No. 10 having ceased to exist, No. 11 was renamed No. 10. During the year Superintendent E. P. Boyle issued teachers' certificates to Mr. Sloan, M. Guess, J. P. Stewart, J. Meeker, G. Galligher, and Mr. Chapman. Earlier records showing the issuance of teachers' certificates to pioneers listed those to Nicholas Hale in December, 1863; to Caroline Morris in April, 1864; to Mary E. White in April, 1864; to Emily W. Sylvester in July, 1864; to Amanda C. Meeker in October, 1864; to R. F. Browning in April, 1865; to James H. Gallagher in April, 1865; to Sarah H. Williamson, in May, 1865;

to Mrs. Mary A. Little, March, 1866; and to Mary Anne Mullen and Alice M. Gove in June, 1866.

The legislature of 1869, which met during the latter part of the year, memorialized Congress asking that the abandoned Fort Steilacoom buildings and ground be turned over to the territory for an insane asylum. A law was enacted naming John Rigney, William Wagner and James W. Law as a board of commissioners to "view out" and establish a territorial road from the military road on Yelm Prairie to the town of Tacoma.

POPULATION OF COUNTY IN 1870 IS 1,409

The population for Pierce County as announced following the federal census of 1870 was 1,409. This showed an increase of but 294 white inhabitants over the census of 1860, when the population was 1,115. There were seven Chinese and seventy-five colored inhabitants in the county in 1870, Pierce County containing more colored inhabitants than any other county in the territory, which had a total of 207. The population of the entire territory in 1870 was 23,955, an increase of over 100 per cent from the figures of 11,594 for 1860.

Upon the meeting of the county commissioners on February 7, 1870, Stephen Judson, former sheriff, was appointed clerk of the board "until the return of John Latham." He was also named justice of the peace for Steilacoom precinct in the place of William H. Carpenter "whose office is hereby declared vacant on account of his neglect to renew his official bond as required by law."

1870 JURORS NAMED

The commissioners drew the names of the following men for the grand jury for the coming April term of the District Court: Charles Wheeler, F. A. Clarke, G. J. Knecht, J. W. McAllister, E. St. Cyr, Hugh Pattison, Fred Meyer, William P. Byrd, H. G. Williamson, William Kelley, Edward Lane, and Robert Parker. The petit jury drawn consisted of E. C. Meade, Howard Carr, R. S. More, Frank Spinning, Timothy Lane, McLean Chambers, E. M. Meeker, W. W. Sherman,

I. H. Wright, James McMillan, Alex. Davis, Willis Boatman, Samuel McCaw, John F. Kincaid, J. V. Meeker, James Grant, J. C. Williamson, J. H. O'Neil, Christopher Kincaid, M. H. Elder, Archibald McMillan, William Wright and John Downey.

Robert Thompson and James E. Williamson were appointed constables of Steilacoom precinct by the commissioners on February 7th.

The Pierce County Mining Company was the first company of its nature to file articles of incorporation in Pierce County. The incorporators were Isaac Lemon, W. B. Kelly and Van Ogle, and the papers were dated March 1, 1870. The company was organized for the purpose of prospecting for gold, silver and other metals, and was evidently not floated for the purpose of selling stock to credulous buyers. There were but twelve shares, of the par value of $100 each, in the capital stock of the company.

EZRA MEEKER APPOINTED BRIDGE COMMISSIONER

When the commissioners met on May 2, John Latham, county auditor and clerk of the board, was again present. Ezra Meeker was appointed a bridge commissioner to ascertain the probable cost of building a bridge across the Puyallup River on the new road running from Tacoma to the forks, Meeker agreeing to pay his own expenses. The board set $10.00 as the sum for a yearly peddler's license; and released A. J. Burge, at his request, from the official bonds of the sheriff, Isaac Carson.

THE ELECTION OFFICIALS OF 1870

The 1870 election officials chosen were as follows: Steilacoom precinct, W. R. Downey, inspector; and Peter Smith and Willis Boatman, judges. Muck precinct, R. G. Robinson, inspector; and Alex Davis and H. W. Jahan, judges. Puyallup precinct, W. W. Sherman, inspector; and R. H. Parker and Ira Ward, Jr., judges. Tacoma precinct, M. M. McCarver, inspector; G. T. Vining and Mr. Miller, judges.

The rates of wharfage for all wharfs of the county were set by the commissioners at their May session, 1870. They

provided a maximum freight rate of one dollar per ton; twenty-five cents for cattle and horses; and six and one-quarter cents for sheep and hogs. Three dollars was the amount allowed to be charged steamers for landing, and one dollar for sailing vessels. The previous session of the legislature had made an appropriation for the repairing of the Pierce County jail, and at this session the board decided that the expenditure should be made by the sheriff under the direction and supervision of the board itself. This seems to have been the first mention of any improvement concerning the county in which the commissioners took an active part or had supervision or direction. Heretofore it had always been the sheriff alone, a building committee, a bridge commissioner, or a special commissioner that had full charge of repairs or improvements.

The grand jurors chosen for the October term of the District Court were P. J. Moorey, Asa Sears, James Fergon, Benj. Spinning, John Kincaid, P. S. Washburn, W. P. Stephenson, George W. Sloan, James E. Williamson, Charles Wheeler, John Saltar, James Rigney, Frank Spinning, Abner Martin, Jr., P. S. More, and Henry Murray. The names drawn for petit jurors for the same session were J. V. Meeker, John W. Locke, Romnous Nix, W. H. Whitesell, D. A. Thayer, I. H. Wright, James Gallagher, R. H. Parker, James E. Orr, E. A. Light, H. G. Williamson, J. G. Williams, E. C. Meade, Isaac Lemon, Charles Thompson, Joel Myers, Isaac Pincus, William Young, M. J. West, P. S. Woolery, M. F. Guess, Hugh Pattison, James McMillan, and Edward Huggins.

James E. Ross, the county treasurer, was allowed $272.84 for his "percentage" for receiving and disbursing funds, divided as follows: $83.54 out of the school fund; $81.84 out of the road fund; and $107.46 out of the territorial fund.

On June 20th, Stephen Judson and E. R. Rogers both resigned as justices of the peace for Steilacoom precinct; and Miles J. West and James E. Williamson were appointed by the commissioners. On the same day the bonds of the new sheriff, D. W. C. Davisson, were approved; as were those of Robert Williams, for county treasurer.

SPECIAL TAX LEVIED IN 1870

A special tax was voted upon favorably by the voters of the county at the June, 1870, election; and when the commissioners met on August 4th, they decided that the levy for this additional tax would be four mills on the dollar. They also allowed the former sheriff Isaac Carson $150.00 for assessing the county for 1870; and approved his new bonds as "Tax Collector." The board also called for bids for the repair of the county jail; and when they met on September 5th to consider the bids the firm of Abbott & Tenny, of Olympia, was awarded the contract at a figure of $1,545.

On November 7, 1870, M. M. McCarver, the Tacoma pioneer, was appointed superintendent of schools for Pierce County. The ferry license of Warren Gove on the Nisqually River was transferred to E. W. Weston by order of the county commissioners. William Mahon was also appointed county assessor; and H. I. Chapman county surveyor. The commissioners' records had been silent for a considerable time regarding the tax case with the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, but on November 9th, the auditor was instructed to consult with Mr. Evans in regard to writing Mr. Garfielde, at Washington, relative to the status of the case. John Carson, chairman of the board, resigned as such on December 5th. Before adjourning the last session of the year, the board let the contract to repair the courthouse to Downey & Willoughby for $2,275.00 "gold coin," the quoted words being ample evidence that county warrants were not particularly acceptable at their face value.

REPORT ON SCHOOLS FOR 1870

The report of E. P. Boyle, county superintendent of schools, for the year 1870 showed that $1,830.08 was apportioned among the school districts of the county. All of this sum was raised by taxation, except $40 received from fines. There were 480 inhabitants of school age. The apportionment, number of school age, and clerks of the several districts were as follows:

District	*Clerk*	*No. School Age*	*Apportionment*
1	J. L. Allison	78	$297.38
2	Phil Hanselman	72	274.51
3	Jas. W. Wright	31	118.19
4	Fred Meyer	70	266.88
5	Sam McCaw	72	274.51
6	Van Ogle	30	114.38
7	Edward Huggins	38	144.88
8	F. C. Seaman	32	122.00
9	T. F. Patton	13	49.57
10	Geo. T. Vining	44	167.73

F. A. CLARKE APPOINTED COUNTY COMMISSIONER

F. A. Clarke was appointed county commissioner on February 7, 1871, to fill the unexpired term of John Carson, resigned. Names for the April grand jury list were drawn, consisting of A. H. Woolery, John Bradley, D. M. Ross, A. P. Carr, M. H. Hitchcock, George Brown, John Neison, Edward Huggins, Albert Lane, I. H. Wright, Stephen Judson, Fred Meyer, Allen McLeod, D. H. Thayer, P. D. Woodworth and W. R. Downey. Those selected for petit jury service were G. W. Lathrop, N. Orr, James Brewer, William Z. Cates, D. A. Rice, J. E. Smith, John L. Perkins, John M. Downey, F. W. Sealy (Leahy), Timothy Murphy, William Lyle, John Swan, John Hanson, Giles Ford, James M. Stephenson, John Sutherland, W. P. Stevenson, Jerry Stilley, H. D. Montgomery, Martin Gimmel, David Flett, Chris Mahon, James Downey, and David Daniels.

COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS, APRIL, 1871

The petition of E. A. Light and others presented the county commissioners on April 3rd, for a county road from the graveyard at Steilacoom to the buildings of the Puget Sound Woolen Manufacturing Company was granted, and Willis Boatman, D. W. C. Davisson and R. Weston were appointed viewers. Anthony P. Carr was also appointed a justice of the peace for Tacoma precinct to fill a vacancy. The county auditor was instructed to send to the Secretary of State a certified copy under seal of all taxes due from the

Puget Sound Agricultural Company up to the date of purchase by the United States government; and to send a copy thereof to Garfielde at Washington. The commissioners were evidently in a very jubilant frame of mind at this time, for they instructed the auditor to offer Mr. Garfielde twenty-five per cent of the amount of taxes collected by him. Their original agreement with Garfielde, according to the records, called for seven and one-half per cent and expenses.

At the May session of the board of county commissioners John Carson was given a license to run his ferry across the Puyallup at the crossing of the Territorial and Military roads. The names of the road supervisors for 1871 were District No. 1, Frank Clark; No. 3, Jerry Smith; No. 4, William Benston; No. 5, John Highstream; No. 6, Richard Kennedy; No. 7, A. J. Miller; No. 8, James Fergon; No. 9, S. B. Alsen; No. 11, H. Beckett; No. 12, Wilson Hawk; No. 13, J. B. Leach; No. 14, Thomas Shields; No. 15, A. P. Carr; and No. 16, Thomas Shettleroe.

On May 11th the tax levy for the year of 1871 was set at sixteen mills. The county fund was given eight mills; school fund, three mills; territorial fund, three mills; and the road fund, two mills. The board also entered an order that "the rate of taxation for beer shops in Pierce County from and after this date shall be $40.00 for each establishment." George E. Atkinson was appointed justice of the peace in Tacoma precinct, and Henry Ramsdale a constable.

The first church to record articles of incorporation with the county auditor was the First Presbyterian Church of Steilacoom. Formal articles were dated April 11, 1871, with George W. Sloan, Marcus Ball and A. W. Stewart signing the necessary papers.

MAP OF THE COUNTY ORDERED

On May 12th H. I. Chapman was authorized to prepare a map of the county, showing the location of all donation, pre-emption and homestead claims, county boundaries, islands, lakes, rivers, and county roads, with $300.00 stipulated as the amount of payment for his labors. Henry Kandle was appointed county commissioner June 19, 1871, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Frank Goodwin.

The board at that time also specified that each theatre or show would be subject to a $5.00 license for each night's performance in the county; and that a circus would thereafter pay $10.00 for the same privilege.

The men drawn for grand jury service for the October, 1871, term of the District Court were William Northover, Timothy Murphy, John V. Meeker, John L. Perkins, Daniel Mounts, Hugh Pattison, John P. Highstream, Carl L. Gorich, Charles Taylor, Allen McLeod, David Daniels, R. H. Parker, Jerry Stilley, P. J. Moorey, and O. H. White. For petit jury duty the following were named, William Clendenin, Adam Benston, Jr., I. G. Murray, W. B. Kelly, Henry Beckett, John Dillon, J. B. Ball, James Hughes, Joseph Shettleroe, J. W. Hawk, B. F. Spinning, P. S. Washburn, Byrd Wright, John F. Kincaid, Abner Martin, Sr., J. H. Wright, Asa Sears, John Carson, W. R. Downey, Warren Gove, John Rigney, Sr., and William Forrest.

On October 7, 1871, the county commissioners met for the purpose of drafting a memorial to the territorial legislature for an appropriation to help defray the expense of repairing the county jail, which had also been used as a penitentiary by the Territory.

COURTHOUSE GROUNDS FENCED

In November the bid of H. D. Montgomery of $625.00 for laying board walks and fencing the courthouse grounds was accepted. He was paid for this improvement February 7th of the next year. Robert Williams was employed to paint the outside and roof of the jail with two coats of "fire-proof" paint. On November 16th a special session of the board was held for the exclusive purpose of hearing the report of Hon. S. Garfielde on the case of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. The records of the commissioners do not state what that report was.

M. M. McCARVER REPORTS ON SCHOOLS

The school funds of the county for 1871 amounted to $1,921.87. There were 547 persons of school age. J. V. Meeker taught school for two months in No. 3, at $50 per

month; and Thomas Coon five months at $37 per month, the seven months making the longest term of any school in the county. In No. 1 at Steilacoom J. L. De Busch taught six months, three at $75 per month, and the last three at $70 per month. Districts No. 4, 5 and 7 also had six-months terms. Nos. 2, 8, 9 and 10 maintained only three-months terms. Miss Virginia McCarver was the teacher in No. 10. No. 11 was just organized during the year, and Z. A. Stone gave the district an acre of land for a school site. M. M. McCarver was county superintendent. The number of pupils in each district, apportionment and school clerks for the year follow:

District	*Clerk*	*Pupils*	*Apportionment*
1	S. Judson	131	$460.25
2	W. R. Ballard	55	193.25
3	Jas. W. Wright	39	137.02
4	Fred Meyer	70	245.95
5	David A. Rice	75	263.55
6	Van Ogle	17	59.73
7	Edw. Huggins	50	175.67
8	F. C. Seaman	38	133.50
9	T. B. Voigt	10	35.13
10	R. H. Lansdale	40	140.55
11	T. F. Patton	22	77.29

NEW LAWS OF 1871

The legislature of 1871 made the sheriffs of Pierce and Thurston counties ex-officio assessors. It also passed a law that "hereafter no female shall have the right to ballot or vote at any poll or election precinct in this territory until the Congress of the United States of America shall by direct legislation upon the same declare the same to be the supreme law of the land." An appropriation of $606.29 was made in favor of Hill Harmon for money expended in repairing the buildings and grounds of the insane asylum on the old fort site, and for transporting the inmates to their new location. However, the law stated, "the auditor shall not draw the above warrant unless Hill Harmon, late Territorial treasurer, shall first pay into the Territorial treasury the sum of

$3,638.72, the amount due this Territory by said Hill Harmon, as is shown by the Territorial treasurer's report for the year 1871." H. R. Hatch, as keeper of the garrison buildings at Steilacoom from November 20, 1870, to June 15, 1871, was allowed the sum of $136.66 under a special appropriation. The resident physician at the asylum was also authorized, in another act, to rent all the buildings at the old fort not occupied by the contractor and physician for not less than $6.00 each per month, payable strictly in advance.

JURORS NAMED FOR 1872

The persons drawn for grand jury service for the January, 1872, term of court were Harrison Van Bibber, A. H. Woolery, B. F. Wright, M. M. McCarver, John Henson, Michael Eustace, John Davis, T. F. Patton, B. Wright, Sr., Van Ogle, James Rigney, Philip Reid, J. B. Brouilette, Samuel McCaw, Peter Peterson and William Greig. Those named for petit jury service were Isaac Woolery, John McLeod, Sherwood Bonney, J. G. Williams, P. D. Woodworth, Z. A. Stone, John Collins, J. B. Leach, Thomas Shields, James H. Downey, Frank Spinning, Harry Smith, S. P. Waterbury, Arch. McMillan, A. J. Knecht, H. S. Kellogg, Peter Wilson, John Swan, Alex. Whitesell, John Such, H. N. Steele, James McMillan, D. M. Ross, and William Neisson.

Henry Kandle, one of the county commissioners, was allowed $50.00 at the February, 1872, meeting of the board, for furnishing and planting trees around the courthouse, and another $50.00 on May 9th. The board rented school section No. 16, in township eighteen north, range two east, to R. G. Robinson for the period of six years, at an annual rental of $40.00, payable in advance. From this time on numerous entries were made telling of the rental of land on these school sections to individuals, the rent always being required in advance. M. M. McCarver was allowed $100 for services as superintendent of schools for the past year. The county seemed to be without a map, for the auditor was instructed to contract with Edwin Marsh, of Olympia, for a map of the county, together with an abstract of titles from

the records of the land office. William Wagner rented the southeast quarter of section sixteen, township seventeen north, range two east, from the board for $10.00 a year for six years.

CLARK FURNISHES LIST OF EARLY JUSTICES

At the February meeting the county commissioners decided to pay Frank Clark the sum of $50.00 to furnish the missing records relative to the office of justice of the peace for the county from 1852 to the fire of 1859. On August 5th Clark appeared before the board to receive his payment, and the board spread his list for the missing years upon their minutes. The following is the list for which Clark received his fee:

Name and date of qualification	End of term
Thomas M. Chambers—Dec. 22, 1852	March 31, 1854
Sherwood Bonney—Sept. 1, 1853	October 1, 1856
M. H. Frost—Sept. 1, 1853	May 27, 1856
James M. Bachelder—Sept. 1, 1853	Sept. 15, 1859
S. McCaw—March 24, 1854	Sept. 15, 1859
George Brown—March 24, 1854	October 1, 1854
Hugh Pattison—Sept. 9, 1854	October 1, 1855
Hugh Pattison—Sept. 9, 1858	October 9, 1859
Addison Perham—Sept. 9, 1855	October 1, 1856
O. H. White—September 9, 1856	October 1, 1857
Christopher Mahon—Sept. 9, 1856	October 1, 1857
A. J. Burge—Sept. 9, 1857	October 1, 1858
E. A. Light—Sept. 9, 1858	October 1, 1859

The list submitted by Mr. Clark does not coincide with other sources of information as to dates of election of Justices of the Peace.

Thomas M. Chambers was named Justice of the Peace by the Oregon Legislature.

Sherwood Bonney, M. H. Frost, James Bachelder were elected during 1854.

S. McCaw was appointed by the Washington Legislature in March, 1854, and served until September of that year. He was again elected in July, 1858.

FURTHER PROCEEDINGS OF 1872

A petition was granted by the county commissioners in May for a county road commencing at Kulasas Gap and running from there in a southerly direction to the Nisqually Ferry. The sixteen road supervisors for the same number of districts in the county were appointed for the year, and in numerical order were Frank Clark, Benj. Alden, Thomas Headley, Allen McLeod, Esdras St. Cyr, I. G. Murray, G. T. Vining, O. H. White, N. P. Hart, T. F. Patton, Hiram Daggett, William Lyle, John Rigney, Thomas Hood, W. C. Wallace, and Charles Taylor. Fred A. Clarke was allowed a bill for $40.00 at this session "for himself and team hire" in conveying an insane patient from Puyallup to the insane asylum.

The men selected for grand jury duty for the July term of court were H. D. Montgomery, A. P. Carr, O. M. Annis, August Hess, William Lyle, David Kelly, Charles Thompson, William Bastian, S. Fleetwood, D. Corcoran, John W. Locke, Willis Boatman, H. Harrington, Daniel E. Lane, George R. Parsons, and Thomas Headley. The list of petit jurors included W. R. Ballard, Chris Mahon, Jacob Forest, W. H. Mastin, N. G. Bartlett, S. B. Alvey, James Grant, David Rice, J. W. McAllister, J. P. Jamieson, Adam Benston, Sr., Jacob Lutzger, Ben Morris, A. J. Miller, James Kincaid, Allen Porter, F. P. Goodwin, C. M. Spaulding, Philip Keach, Benj. Alden, H. R. Hatch, A. Gardella, R. L. Woolery, and William Mahon.

The 1872 tax levy was eighteen mills, eight being for the county fund, four for schools, four for Territorial purposes, and two for roads. There was no poll tax assessed for the year.

Frank Clark was retained in June to defend the county in the action brought by Isaac Carson against Pierce County. On August 6th the commissioners created Castlenook precinct out of "that part of Pierce County west of the eastern shore line of Puget Sound." The voting place for the precinct was established at the A. H. Lowe claim on Fox Island. On the same day they selected the election officials for the five voting precincts of the county for the coming fall election, as follows:

Precinct	*Judges*	*Inspectors*
Steilacoom	W. H. Wallace, Miles J. West	W. P. Downey
Muck	John Bradley, D. Rice	M. Hitchcock
Puyallup	A. McMillan, T. F. Patton	J. V. Meeker
Tacoma	Job Carr, M. M. McCarver	John Carson
Castlenook	B. F. Pardee, John Dillon	A. H. Lowe

The commissioners also ordered the auditor to address a communication to Judge O. Jacobs, asking that he permit Attorney Frank Clark the right to inspect any claim presented by Isaac Carson, "late sheriff of Pierce County," for costs in keeping prisoners in the case of the Territory of Washington vs. William Collins, Lewis Howard and William Thornton, a larceny case. The commissioners had learned that Carson was to present such a bill to the judge for his ratification or approval, and further stated in their word to the judge that "a part of which claim is believed to have been paid, and a part of which is bogus and unjust." The commissioners contended that the prisoners belonged to Kitsap County, and that that county should pay Carson's claim.

OFFICERS ELECTED IN NOVEMBER, 1872

The officers elected in November, 1872, were Henry Kandle, W. W. Sherman and O. H. White, as county commissioners, Kandle being chosen chairman when they organized; D. W. C. Davisson, sheriff; George B. Kandle, auditor; John M. Downey, treasurer; H. D. Montgomery, probate judge; Philip James, coroner, and James E. Williamson, T. F. Patton and W. H. Mastin, justices of the peace. On December 23, 1872, Stephen Judson was appointed county treasurer to fill the unexpired term of Robert Williams, deceased. The county auditor in December was also authorized to buy a safe for the probate court for $350, and also to secure one for the sheriff's office. Three hundred dollars was appropriated by the board at this time for the purpose of opening the Stuck River Road.

During the year 1872 the Muck school district, No. 5, was divided and District No. 12 created. Early in the year the boundaries between Districts No. 3 and No. 8 were

changed by placing the Willis Boatman farm in the latter. This was done because the Boatman children had to cross the Puyallup River "under great danger."

FIRST DIRECTORY OF PUGET SOUND PUBLISHED

The first directory to be published embracing Puget Sound towns was in 1872, when Murphy & Harned of Olympia, as publishers, and Mortimer Murphy and P. F. Hylebos, as editors, compiled the "Puget Sound Business Directory and Guide to Washington Territory." It professed to contain a "complete and thorough directory of Olympia, Steilacoom, Seattle, Port Townsend, Port Madison, Port Gamble, Port Ludlow and every town and hamlet on Puget Sound." Tacoma was merely mentioned under the heading of "Milling Towns." It was listed as containing a store, one hotel, a public hall, a public school, and a mill owned by Hanson, Ackerson & Company; with a population placed at about one hundred inhabitants. The business firms and men listed were: Bowers, J., saloon; Byrd, W. P., postmaster; Carr, A. P., photographer; Carr, J., painter; Clendenin & Miller, general merchandise; Fuller, G. N., general merchandise; Gale, J., blacksmith; Hanson, Ackerson & Company, lumber, shippers and general merchandise; Lansdale, R. A., physician; Steele, N. H., hotel keeper; Stewart, A. W., wagon maker.

CHAPTER XV

COMING OF THE RAILROAD

NORTHERN PACIFIC STARTS CONSTRUCTION WORK—TERMINUS SELECTED AT COMMENCEMENT BAY—LAST SPIKE DRIVEN DECEMBER 16, 1873—BUILDING OF THE CASCADE DIVISION—LATER RAILROAD BUILDING—STREET RAILWAY HISTORY OF TACOMA—RADEBAUGH BUILT CAR LINE—FIRST ELECTRIC CAR—T. R. & P. MERGES LINES—THE 1873 CENSUS OF PIERCE COUNTY—JURORS FOR 1873 NAMED—MEEKER NAMED TO SELECT SCHOOL LANDS—JURORS SELECTED FOR JANUARY, 1874, COURT—COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS OF FEBRUARY, 1874—CONGRESS DONATES FORT SITE FOR ASYLUM—TACOMA INCORPORATED—THE MAY, 1874, SESSION OF COUNTY BOARD—G. M. GRAINGER APPOINTED SHERIFF—SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1874—THE 1875 TAX LEVY IS SET AT 16 MILLS—THE AUGUST, 1875, JURORS NAMED—COAL DISCOVERED AT WILKESON.

NORTHERN PACIFIC STARTS CONSTRUCTION WORK

No event in the early history of Tacoma was more important than the selection of Tacoma as the terminus of the Northern Pacific Railroad and the construction of the system to the townsite. Actual construction of the road began at Thompson's Junction, Minn., in July, 1870, and on the western end some twenty-five miles of roadbed were graded. This bit of work extended from Kalama up the Cowlitz Valley. In 1871 rails were laid there, and in 1872 more construction work was accomplished. In October, 1872, Gen. George Cass, president of the company; William B. Ogden, Thomas H. Canfield, Samuel Wilkeson, Sr., Chief Engineer Roberts and Messrs. Billings, Wright and Windom came west to select a terminus. Aboard the steamer *North Pacific* they cruised around the Sound for a week, visiting Olympia, Nisqually, Steilacoom, Tacoma, and Seattle. Returning east without announcing a decision, the company then sent R. D. Rice, vice president of the company on the coast, and J. C. Ainsworth, as commissioners to make further investigations and report upon their findings.

TERMINUS SELECTED AT COMMENCEMENT BAY

Rice and Ainsworth came to Steilacoom, and after listening to various arguments and plans, concluded that the best opportunities existed by the selection of Tacoma. They thereupon sent the following telegram to President Cass:

"The situation is substantially this: At Tacoma the Puget Sound Company have about 1,100 acres by purchase; bonded donations to Puget Sound Company about 1,500 acres; bonded to purchase sixty acres of mill property for $100,000 gold. This whole territory in solid body amounts to about twenty-seven hundred acres with unbroken waterfront of over two miles and riparian rights to tide flats of, say, six hundred acres, to which can be added company lands in vicinity including natural parks with beautiful lakes enough to swell amount to, say, ten thousand acres.

"Seattle offers about 2,500 acres and 450 lots in city limits, some 6,500 acres in vicinity, $60,000 cash, 4,800 feet front on navigable water and release of riparian rights of tide flats near city, title to pass on completion of road to that point. City limits large. To carry out our plan of a city company on $2,000,000 basis with any prospect of success, as now advised, shall unhesitatingly decide in favor of Tacoma. The mill property to be purchased cost them more than is asked for it, but it is vital to success of enterprise as it covers half mile of best waterfront. Please answer.

"J. D. Rice,
"J. C. Ainsworth."

The above telegram was dispatched on June 30th, and on July 3rd, President Cass replied that the executive committee agreed with the recommendation. On July 14, 1873, Rice and Ainsworth sent the following telegram from Kalama to Gen. M. M. McCarver, at Tacoma:

"We have located the terminus on Commencement Bay."

LAST SPIKE DRIVEN DECEMBER 16, 1873

McCarver, L. M. Starr and E. A. Starr had expected the terminus to be established at Old Tacoma, and when full details of the selection became known they were much disappointed. The commissioners had selected a point on the south side of Commencement Bay in township 21, range 3

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

NORTHERN PACIFIC HEADQUARTERS, TACOMA
Located at Ninth and C streets. Built by the Tacoma Land Company during the middle '70s. Is now the Sylvan Hotel.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

ST. PETER'S CHURCH, TACOMA
Built in 1873.

east, which seemed to indicate no immediate benefits to the holdings of the Starrs and McCarver in Old Tacoma. The final spike marking the completion of the connecting link between the Columbia River and the Sound was driven on December 16, 1873; and Editor Thomas Prosch, who had moved his printing plant from Olympia to Old Tacoma, and was publishing the daily *Pacific Tribune*, wrote the following account of the ceremony:

"The last spike in the completion of the Pacific Division of the Northern Pacific Railroad was driven at 3 o'clock this afternoon by Gen. M. M. McCarver, of this city, at the depot in the upper town. The locomotives General Case and Otter Tail drawing passenger and freight trains, were upon the ground; the steamers *Alida* and *Black Diamond* close by; and a concourse of citizens and workmen there as spectators. A deafening shout went up from the assembled hundreds as the last blows of the hammer resounded, which was taken up and continued by whistles of the locomotives and steamer *Black Diamond.* The first passenger to come over the entire road was W. B. Blackwell, and his hotel goods as freight. The first passengers to go from Tacoma were General Sprague, Mr. Theodore Hosmer and wife, and Harry Cooke; and the first freight to go was a shipment of 250 pounds of Tacoma Bay fish, made by Shorts & Ludwig of the city market." The printed details of the day by Prosch overlooked the departure of Mr. and Mrs. E. M. Meeker for Kalama, and the following day the *Tribune* contained the correction.

BUILDING OF THE CASCADE DIVISION

In 1881 plans were announced for continuing the Northern Pacific eastward from Wilkeson and over the Cascade Mountains. By the fall of 1885 twenty-five miles of the Cascade Division east of the Wilkeson coal mines was under construction. Early in 1886 Nelson Bennett of Tacoma closed a contract to drive the Cascade Tunnel. On March 25, 1887, Vice President F. Oakes announced that the company would immediately build a switch-back over the pass, and not wait for the completion of the tunnel. The first rails on the switch-back were laid March 28th, and the final spike was driven June 1, 1887, on the summit. On July 4th of that year

Tacoma celebrated the event with a great parade and much noise, and Governor Semple came over to be orator of the day.

The final shot in the Cascade Tunnel was fired May 3, 1888, and the 9,850-foot tunnel was completed at a cost of $1,100,000. Nelson Bennett, who had come to the coast about 1876, cleared about $250,000 on his first big contract, some of which he later lost in the publishing business.

LATER RAILROAD BUILDING

Without going into a mass of details relative to subsequent railroad building to Tacoma, the buying of terminal facilities, the driving of the tunnel by the Union Pacific and the spending of millions of dollars in the city by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Great Northern and the Oregon & Washington Railroad companies, a brief summary will be made. The first train of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul reached Tacoma 9:30 p. m., May 31, 1911. The first train over the Great Northern reached the city at 10:30 p. m., May 23, 1909. On January 1, 1910, the first train over the O. & W. arrived in the city. The period of railroad building and buying of terminal and right-of-way properties between 1905 and 1911 witnessed an increase in real estate values in Tacoma equal to four or five times the value before this activity began.

Tacoma owes much of its past prosperity to the building of four great railroad systems into and through the city. Many inland towns are not particularly benefited by the construction of a railroad—some are even injured thereby—but that cannot be said of a city situated on salt water with a fine harbor. Each railroad has added to the city's prestige and helped business conditions. Each one entering the city has added to Tacoma's importance as an export and import center of the Northwest.

STREET RAILWAY HISTORY OF TACOMA

Through a history essay contest being conducted at this writing in the public schools of Tacoma by the Tacoma Woman's Club and the Washington State Historical Society, with a prize of $50 offered by the Tacoma *News-Tribune* for the best essay, the following information on the street car

systems of Tacoma has been placed on file at the public library. The data is an excellent resume of the history of the street car system of the city, and is herewith given in full:

"One of the five sub-topics this year is street cars. Nelson Bennett, a prominent Tacoma pioneer, is credited with having conceived the plan for the first street railway system in Tacoma. In 1887 he obtained a charter and was joined the same year by Allen C. Mason, after whom one of the city's intermediate schools was named. Their lines were built on Pacific Avenue, and on May 1, 1888, William White drove the team that pulled the first car. Four of these horse-drawn cars were run on Pacific Avenue and one on a short line on Tacoma Avenue.

RADEBAUGH BUILT CAR LINE

"In the latter part of 1888 the same men built another line from New Tacoma to Old Tacoma and R. F. Radebaugh, a newspaper editor who died only recently, built a street car line from Twenty-sixth Street and Pacific Avenue toward Oakland and later extended it to South Tacoma, then called Edison, and Fern Hill, and finally to Puyallup. Mr. Radebaugh's line was operated by small steam locomotives.

"About the time that horse cars and steam-propelled cars were inaugurated in Tacoma, electric cars were successfully operated for the first time on a line in Baltimore. Two years later Tacoma experienced a remarkable growth and electric cars were demanded here. In answer to this demand, a company was formed by D. H. Louderback, J. M. Ashton, Henry Hewitt, Jr., John Cummings and E. J. Kershaw. This company bought the property of Mr. Mason and Mr. Bennett and built a small steam plant capable of generating 250 horsepower, in a brick building at Thirteenth and A streets. It still stands. The Radebaugh lines continued to operate for a number of years. The electric plant furnished power for the Pacific Avenue and Tacoma Avenue trolley cars, which were larger and a distinct improvement on the old horse cars.

FIRST ELECTRIC CAR

"The first electric car was operated early in 1890, after nearly a year's work in preparation for the change.

"Declared to be the first railway built in the West entirely with white laborers, since Orientals had been employed largely in other railway construction, the Point Defiance line was built between December 16, 1889, and March 1, 1890, under the direction of Allen C. Mason, a feat that has gone down in local history as remarkable. The franchise had provided that a 10-cent fare could be charged if the work was completed by that time. The company contained, besides Mr. Mason, Hugh C. Wallace, Isaac W. Anderson, Thomas B. Wallace and Stuart Rice. This line was at first a narrow-gauge line, but was soon made standard width. It operated with steam cars when it was first built.

"Other lines sprang up largely to aid in the promotion of the various real estate developments. None of them proved successful financial ventures and by 1898 all were declared practically bankrupt. The Point Defiance Company was one of them and the line was sold by the sheriff to satisfy a judgment, the price being $82,000. Paper money was not acceptable and the sum in gold was carried to the courthouse by S. Z. Mitchell, connected with the General Electric Company, to whom most of the Tacoma lines were indebted.

T. R. & P. MERGES LINES

"Finally in January, 1899, the Tacoma Railway & Power Company came into control of all the lines, the tracks and equipment were standardized and the whole operated as one system. In 1900 the Puget Sound Electric Company began the interurban line between Tacoma and Seattle and the next year this company bought the Tacoma Railway & Power Company, the whole being managed to the present time by Stone & Webster of Boston, a firm of public utilities managers.

"The Pacific Traction Company, headed by E. J. Felt, finished the building of a line from Tacoma to American Lake in 1907. It was sold in 1912 to the Tacoma Railway & Power Company.

"The last line built in Tacoma was the Municipal Belt Line, extending from Pacific Avenue to the tideflats district across the Eleventh Street bridge in 1917. This line was made necessary by the ship building and other industries demanded by this country's participation in the great war.

"There are now 156 modern street cars in use in Tacoma, about 100 miles of tracks, and about 650 persons employed in the industry that carries some 26,000,000 passengers a year."

THE 1873 CENSUS OF PIERCE COUNTY

The census of Pierce County for 1873, completed by the county, showed a total white population of 1,214. Of this number, 715 were males and 499 females. There were but 230 families, and 293 dwelling houses. The colored population of the county was returned at 185, an even 100 being males. There were 231 foreign-born males and 70 foreign-born females. There were but 456 voters listed in the entire county. Out of those within the school age, 243 attended school for the year. Those who could not write numbered 103, and 64 could not read.

JURORS FOR 1873 NAMED

The citizens of the county named for grand jury service for the term of court in January, 1873, were Peter Judson, A. H. Lowe, Mason F. Guess, Richard Kennedy, Alexander Davis, A. C. Lowell, J. M. Welch, R. Weston, H. Goodtime, W. Z. Cates, Benjamin Dolbear, Daniel O'Farrell, S. W. Hawk, H. W. John, Robert Turner, and Moses Ward. The petit jurors summoned were James McCaw, R. Nix, Anthony Whitesell, Paul Fasinini, Henry Whitesell, Richard Ball, Joseph Falkner, George Gallagher, A. W. Stewart, George W. Sloan, G. M. Grainger, Peter Renquest, N. T. Hart, John W. McPhail, Edward Stone, P. B. Wright, Philip James, James Gallagher, Jacob Woolery, J. T. Smith, William Spencer, Aubrey Dean, William Black, and David Flett.

The petition of N. T. Kelly and others asking for a county road running from the Stuck bridge in a northerly direction to the boundary of King County was granted on February 3, 1873. Two hundred dollars were also appropriated for the repairs of the Stuck bridge provided the necessary balance be raised by popular subscription. M. M. McCarver, as sole owner, petitioned the commissioners to vacate all lots and blocks in the town of "North Tacoma," which he had platted in August, 1871. The petition was granted. He was also allowed $100 for services as superintendent of schools. Ed-

win Marsh, of Olympia, having evidently failed to supply the county with the map agreed upon a year previous for the sum of $125, H. I. Chapman was employed to prepare one. He was given the contract for $300.

In May, 1873, the county commissioners created Road District No. 17, to include all land lying between Colville's Passage and Henderson's or Carr's Inlet and the northern boundary of the county, including Fox Island. The board fixed the 1873 tax levy at the same figure as for the previous year—a total of 16 mills, 8 of which were for the county fund. The grand jury list for the July term of court included the names of James Eoff, Amos Greenlow, Fred Meyer, Isaac Lemon, J. P. Stewart, Alexander Pixten, Daniel Collins, John Bradley, Joseph McAllister, A. R. Hawk, F. W. Sealy, John W. Roberts, Thomas Kernovan, William Benston, Sr., John Smith, and John Flett. The petit jury list was composed of the names of E. R. Rogers, J. Myers, Charles Rupp, John Neissen, Edward Spencer, J. J. Reagan, H. W. Caulder, R. M. Downey, Martin Gemmil, George Brown, Stephen Judson, H. N. Steele, Albert Lane, H. G. Williamson, Magnus Stuth, Isaac Pincus, Robert O'Farrell, Samuel Roberts, George Dougherty, Andrew Christiansen, Henry Ramsdell, Philip Hanselman, McLane Chambers, and M. H. Elder.

In May, of 1873, several liquor licenses were granted by the county commissioners for saloons along the right of way of the Northern Pacific Railroad. These included licenses to Peter Frazier, F. W. Sealy and William Thompson. These temporary liquor dispensing establishments followed the progress of the railroad, and afforded ready and convenient facilities for the men employed in construction work to rid themselves of their surplus money. Other evils of gambling and lewdness were closely associated with their advent. Complaints growing out of their operation compelled the county commissioners in July to adopt the policy of granting such licenses along the right-of-way only upon a petition signed by a majority of the voters in the neighborhood.

MEEKER NAMED TO SELECT SCHOOL LANDS

On August 4th, the board of county commissioners appointed John V. Meeker to select suitable lands for school

purposes in lieu of other school lands taken in the county. He was instructed to ascertain the amount of such lands, and to select an equal amount of other land. In September, Meeker was appointed surveyor for the county. Fourteen liquor licenses were granted in August, including those to Levin & Company, William Thompson, Charles Paul, Koester & Bisbee, Benjamin Morrell, Peter Frazier, John Brown, Lewis & Scott, Joseph Whalen, Henry Andrews, John Craigue, Augustus Adam, J. W. Pennell and Richard Ball. The license for selling lager beer was placed at $75 per year, but required a petition signed by a majority of the residents of the precinct. Bounties on bears, wolves, and cougars were set at $3 each, and $1.50 for each wild cat killed. W. R. Kalow was appointed a constable in Tacoma precinct in August. Licenses for auctioneers were set at $32 a year.

In September, 1873, J. P. Stewart and others presented a petition to the county commissioners for a county road to run from a point near the residence of A. J. Miller on the south side of the Puyallup River to Tacoma. The petition was granted by the board. They also granted a request for a county road from Ball's Camp on the mainland at the head of Hale's Pass to the head of Cut Throat Bay, and from there to Gig Harbor, and thence to Witzel's place on Carr Inlet. At this session the board allowed $200 to John Latham "as per the request of the capturers of Gus Lyttle." The cost bill for the July term of the District Court was passed, amounting to $482.

On September 20, 1873, D. B. Hannah, John S. Hill and M. M. McCarver filed with the county auditor the articles of incorporation for the McCarver Street Wharf Company. This was the second wharf company to file such papers with the county authorities. It was incorporated with a capital stock of $10,000, divided into 100 shares of the par value of $100 each.

The same men who organized the McCarver Street Wharf Company, D. B. Hannah, John S. Hill and M. M. McCarver, also filed articles of incorporation for a second company on the same day—September 20, 1873. This was for the Tacoma Water Company, organized with the purpose in view of "bringing pure and fresh water into the city of Tacoma for

the use and supply of the inhabitants thereof." The source of supply was given as from the brooks and springs situated and being upon sections 31 and 32 in township 21, north of range 3 east. The company was organized with a capital stock of $50,000.

JURORS SELECTED FOR JANUARY, 1874, COURT

In November, 1873, the commissioners drew the grand jury list for the term of the District Court to be held in January, 1874. It consisted of the names of James Vergon, James E. Orr, T. H. Shelton, William Benston, Jr., Murty Fahy, W. Weiderhold, James Ross, E. C. Johnson, Edward Huggins, John Gale, Belschazer Burns, Edward Lane, Harrison Roe, George W. Slack and Michael Eustace. The petit jury list included the names of G. L. Kandle, I. G. Murray, S. F. Wright, David Daniels, Henry Beckett, H. Goodtime, Albert Lane, Allen Porter, John McLeod, James Grant, Robert S. More, James McGeary, N. F. Hart, Joseph Shettleroe, William Lyle, Adam Benston Jr., D. M. Ross, John Rigney Sr., Moses Ward, John McPhail, George W. Gallagher, Charles Taylor, William Young, and Christopher Mahon.

Before adjourning for the year 1873, the county commissioners granted a license to Augustus Gardella to run a ferry across the Puyallup at the old ferry crossing at the residence of the late Mrs. Margaret Walker. The board set the amount of tolls that could be charged by Gardella in the operation of the ferry. John V. Meeker was also paid $72 for selecting school lands, and the further sum of $62.50 for services as school superintendent.

At the November term of the county commissioners James E. Orr, Joel Myers and Moses Ward were appointed viewers for a new road starting near the A. J. Miller residence and running on the south side of the Puyallup toward Tacoma. Frank A. Potter was appointed a justice of the peace for Tacoma precinct. Bills allowed included $126 to George B. Kandle, county auditor; $22.80 to Henry Kandle, county commissioner; $28.80 to W. W. Sherman, county commissioner; and $18.60 to O. H. White, county commissioner. The proposition of Thomas W. Prosch to publish the

proceedings of the county commissioners for $25 a year was accepted.

The county's school funds for 1873 totaled $2,580.08, raised by taxes, and $50 received through fines collected in the justice court of George E. Atkinson, a total of $2,630.08. Atkinson was also clerk of School District No. 10, which had forty pupils. J. V. Meeker was county school superintendent, and on June 24th his report showed but 535 children of school age in the county. School District No. 12 was organized during the year, with H. B. McAllister as clerk of the board.

The 1873 Legislature passed a law changing the time of holding District Court at Steilacoom to the second Monday in August and the second Monday in January of each year. D. W. C. Davisson was given an appropriation of $200 for the pursuit and capture of two territorial prisoners who had escaped from the Pierce County Jail in May, 1872.

COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS OF FEBRUARY, 1874

Road matters and allowance of bills took up most of the commissioners' time at their meeting in February, 1874. D. B. Hannah and others petitioned for a county road to run from the north end of McCarver Street, in Tacoma, thence along the beach to the end of the railroad track, and C. P. Ferry, Job Carr and J. R. Ralston were appointed viewers to meet and organize at the store of Hanson, Ackerson & Company. John R. Reynolds and others presented a petition for a road from Old Tacoma and running southwest, striking the one-half mile stake on the east side of section 2, township 20 north, range 2 east, "on a direct line to intersect the Steilacoom road at or near Henselman's gate." N. G. Bartlett, J. R. Reynolds and J. L. Perkins were named as viewers. It was ordered that the road commencing at the residence of R. S. More, in the Puyallup Valley, thence running westerly to where it intersected the county road from Carson's ferry to Steilacoom be declared a county road. Bills allowed included $8 to W. R. Kahlow for services as coroner; $75 to Dr. S. Heminway for medical care of a pauper; $50 to Dr. B. Price for similar service; $98 to M. M. McCarver as road supervisor in Tacoma; $50 to J. V. Meeker for selecting school lands; $43 to John Downey as treasurer; $8.40 to H. D.

Montgomery as probate judge; F. A. Potter, $66, cost bill in the case of Territory of Washington vs. Ah Yee; and $35 to Potter for cost bill in the case of the territory against Kong. A. Mackintosh was employed to make out an abstract of the names of owners of land in the county for the use of the assessor, $350 to be allowed him for his work.

CONGRESS DONATES FORT SITE FOR ASYLUM

The act of Congress donating the military reservation at Fort Steilacoom to the Territory of Washington for the use of the insane asylum, and which was approved April 15, 1874, reads as follows:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That section thirty-three of township numbered twenty north, of range numbered two east of Willamette meridian, embracing a portion of Fort Steilacoom military reservation, and the military barracks thereon, in the county of Pierce, and the Territory of Washington, be, and the same is hereby, donated to the said Territory of Washington for the use and purpose of an asylum for the insane of said Territory, and for no other purpose: Provided, that this act shall not be construed or have the effect to impair any rights of any person in or to any portion of said lands acquired under any of the land laws of the United States."

TACOMA INCORPORATED

The petition for the incorporation of the City of Tacoma was considered at the May term of the session of the county commissioners, and their records reveal the following action taken on May 21st. "In the matter of the petition praying for the incorporation of the City of Tacoma it is ordered that the petition be and the same is hereby granted, with metes and bounds as follows: Commencing at the southwest corner of section 31, township 21, north range three east, running thence east along the section line 100 chains, from there north 80 chains to the section line between sections 29 and 32, thence east along said section line to Commencement Bay, thence northwesterly along said bay to the point where the north and south line between sections 25 and 30 intersects the

bay, thence south between sections 25 and 30, 36 and 31, to the place of beginning. The first election of officers shall be held in what is known as Atkinson's reading room in Tacoma city on Monday, June 8th, 1874; and Job Carr, James W. Chambers and A. C. Campbell are appointed inspectors of said election, and Wm. McCain clerk." The order provided for the election of five trustees.

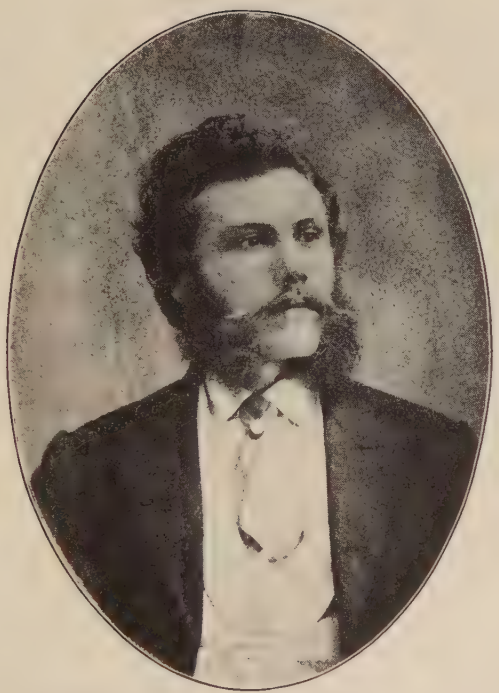
The official petition presented to the county commissioners for their sanction was signed by approximately 125 citizens, the full list being herewith given: W. E. Ackerson, J. W. Bowers, John N. Fuller, John Craig, E. W. Starr, Frank Hicks, George Gilland, S. H. Crofts, H. B. Ordway, L. M. Starr, John L. Hill, Job Carr, J. W. Chambers, A. C. Campbell, John Kerns, R. Kerns, J. Good, W. H. Arnell, L. W. Harlan, William Mahon, John D. Quink, A. J. Babcock, Joseph Whelan, T. L. Nixon, Alfred Evance, E. Ethridge, William Streit, John Athney, H. H. Bisbee, W. B. Stilwell, E. Towell, H. H. Lynch, M. Jusey, M. D. Harris, Thomas W. Long, W. I. Perry, A. Walters, A. Marks, James Villey, G. Gredner, D. Levin, L. Wolff, H. J. Whipple, F. J. Kendel, H. Koester, John F. Mahen, William Haslam, George E. Atkinson, D. Faryth, A. W. Adams, J. H. Ramsdell, Frank S. Aling, N. J. Carsner, W. J. Tuckswell, Joseph Gilpatrick, George Grant, Charles F. Lebalister, Phillip Drew, Lew S. Held, G. S. Wertin, Frank Burk, N. B. Powers, J. R. Ralston, Thomas B. Hood, S. W. Kriber, ——— Peasley, George D. Messegee, James Kirch, C. W. Brown, B. F. Young, S. F. Sahm, John Endt, A. Crawford, J. Fretland, T. G. Webber, L. J. Dana, A. H. Wentworth, N. N. Bird, Howard Carr, Ira N. Bradish, C. H. Botsford, S. C. Coffman, Godfrey Weller, Joseph S. Pratt, L. Robbins, George R. W. Dodds, H. W. Conrad, J. B. Price, George W. Carlton, John F. Malon, William D. Holland, Benjamin Collard, James Sherman, T. Christensen, Ira Carney, Arthur Callalan, George H. Stone, Henry Williams, Henry Natall, K. Kahema, G. W. Thomas, James Kelly, George W. Pratt, James H. Welgh, Thomas Quinn, Joseph Bordellan, John Lower, W. W. Williams, J. Raysbrook, Charles Smith, D. B. Hannah, W. R. Kahlow, R. T. Longwell, Robert Storey, C. Storey, E. Crofts, B. F. Wat-

ing, John Longwell, C. T. Stewart, William Green, J. Spencer, H. C. Ollir, and R. Hecher.

THE MAY, 1874, SESSION OF COUNTY BOARD

At the May term of the county commissioners A. H. Lowe was sworn in as clerk of the "commissioners' court." The petition of residents in Road District No. 15, asking for the appointment of J. R. Ralston as supervisor for 1874 was granted, "the election of H. I. Chapman not being recognized as legal." Attorney Frank Clark appeared on May 5th, as attorney for the Tacoma Land Company, and filed objections to locating and opening a county road along the beach from the Tacoma mill to the end of the railroad of the N. P. on Commencement Bay, and petitioned for the appointment of appraisers and allowance of damages. The order previously passed opening this as a county road was rescinded, and the supervisor ordered not to expend any more money on it. The resignation of George E. Atkinson as justice of the peace for Tacoma precinct was accepted, and B. E. Craig was appointed to fill the unexpired term.

The grand jurors for the August, 1874, term of court were drawn, including Samuel Waterbury, Julius Dickens, S. Fleetwood, S. W. Daggett, J. B. Ball, Timothy Lane, J. K. Smith, Augustus Gardella, C. P. Ferry, Calvin Burkett, Daniel O'Farrell, Charles Clark, H. VanBibber, John Reynolds, H. C. Temple, and M. J. West. The petit jurors selected were J. L. Perkins, John Grainger, W. R. Ballard, M. F. Hawk, J. W. Hawk, William Strong, Samuel Higgs, J. W. Leballister, H. Harrington, W. D. Owens, John Hanson, A. H. Lowe, John Carson, Henry Whitesell, James Woolery, T. F. Voigt, E. C. Meade, H. Blythe, H. Daggett, R. M. Downey, Ezra Meeker, William Lane, and S. T. Burr. The road supervisors for the seventeen districts were named for 1874. They were: No. 1, James Hughes; No. 2, John Salter; No. 3, Amos Greenlow; No. 4, William Benston; No. 5, James Bell; No. 6, Richard Kennedy; No. 7, Fred A. Clarke; No. 8, E. W. Weston; No. 9, Henry Elder; No. 10, W. H. Whitesell; No. 11, John F. Kincaid; No. 12, J. M. Hawk; No. 13, George Dougherty; No. 14, Thomas Hood; No. 15, J. R. Ralston; No. 16, J. M. Rains; No. 17, David Daniels.



(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

JULIUS DICKENS

Editor of the Express, Steilacoom, in the early '70s.

The tax levy for 1874 was fixed by the commissioners at their May meeting. It provided for a total levy of 16 mills. The county tax was set at 6 mills, territory 4 mills, schools 4 mills, and roads at 2 mills.

A cost bill of $162.60 was approved in the case of Territory of Washington vs. W. R. Kahlow. Another one for $37.10 in the case of the Territory of Washington vs. H. I. Chapman was also allowed.

When the commissioners met in June, D. B. Hannah and S. F. Sahm were released from the bonds of F. A. Potter, the Tacoma justice of the peace. A new bond was presented with M. M. McCarver, Peter Smith, George E. Atkinson, C. H. Botsford and James Good. However, this bond was rejected, the office declared vacant, and S. S. White appointed justice of the peace to fill the vacancy. The report of E. Huggins, E. C. Meade and Joel Myers relative to the amount of damages to be allowed for building the new road along the railroad in Tacoma set the damages at the sum of $40,000. It was decided to abandon the project unless the petitioners raised the amount of money necessary to care for the damages. The commissioners appropriated $550 towards building bridges on the new road from A. J. Miller's place running towards Tacoma.

The November election officials were named in June for the five precincts of the county, as follows: Steilacoom precinct, W. R. Downey, inspector, and Joel Myers and Moses Ward, judges; Muck precinct, John Bradley, inspector, and Thomas Headley and Milton Hitchcock, judges; Puyallup precinct, John Carson, inspector, and R. H. Parker and E. C. Meade, judges; Tacoma precinct, J. R. Ralston, inspector, and Job Carr and George O. Kelly, judges; Castlenook precinct, G. L. F. Walton, inspector, and Calvin Burkett and J. B. Ball, judges. Philip James resigned as coroner in June.

G. M. GRAINGER APPOINTED SHERIFF

A special session of the county commissioners was held in November, 1874, one of the purposes being to appoint a sheriff to fill the unexpired term of D. W. C. Davisson, who had been taken from the scene by the Grim Reaper. G. M. Grainger was appointed to fill the vacancy. Expenses

amounting to $1,581.22 for the August term of the District Court were approved, and the road commencing at Clark's Creek bridge and running to the R. S. More residence was declared a county road.

The names of the grand jurors selected for the January, 1875, term of court included John F. Kincaid, Anthony P. Carr, Byron Barlow, Willis Boatman, G. T. Vining, Abner Martin, George W. Byrd, G. A. Stone, Amos Greenlow, H. M. Hitchcock, L. J. Davis, Fred Eisenbeis, D. B. Voigt, James Grant, Murty Fahy, and P. J. Moorey. The petit jurors drawn were John L. Rigney, Benjamin Alden, C. C. McMillan, William Voigt, J. T. Nixon, Samuel Averill, W. H. Whitesell, G. W. Lathrop, W. H. Baker, N. W. Fleetwood, James Fergon, L. Barr, J. R. Dickenson, Joseph C. Kincaid, H. Botel, Fred A. Clarke, J. B. Leach, Hill Harmon, John C. Roberts, A. C. Campbell, Warren Gove, William Forrest, James McCaw, and A. H. Woolery.

In December the county commissioners appointed J. B. Bingham as a justice of the peace for Tacoma precinct, a vacancy having occurred by the resignation of S. S. White. Bonds for new officers elected at the November election were approved, including those of George B. Kandle, county auditor; W. P. Dougherty, as probate judge; J. K. Smith, as sheriff; and John M. Downey, county treasurer.

SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1874

The amount of money available for apportionment to the school districts in 1874 was slightly under $2,300. Fines netted $285.50 of that sum. At the time the funds were divided the school census was given at 613 pupils. The school population in No. 10 jumped to 90, placing the district next to Steilacoom in school population. On April 4th, however, D. B. Hannah, one of the directors of No. 10, B. E. Craig and J. H. Halstead presented a petition to divide No. 10, and such action was taken, No. 13, "New Tacoma," being thereby created. On this latter date the school population of the county was given as 646, showing an increase of 33 in a short period of time. The districts, school population, clerks and their addresses, and the apportionment under the census first stated were as follows:

District	Pupils	Apportionment	Clerks	Address
No. 1	134	$500.84	E. R. Rogers	Steilacoom
No. 2	42	157.08	G. P. Dougherty	Steilacoom
No. 3	45	168.20	J. W. Wright	Franklin
No. 4	63	235.50	Fred Meyer	Steilacoom
No. 5	55	205.57	D. A. Rice	Steilacoom
No. 6	24	89.70	Van Ogle	Elhi
No. 7	48	179.40	Edw. Huggins	Steilacoom
No. 8	40	149.50	John Kincaid	Franklin
No. 9	15	56.06	B. Voight	Elhi
No. 10	90	336.38	Geo. E. Atkinson	Tacoma
No. 11	27	100.90	T. F. Patton	Elhi
No. 12	30	112.12	I. H. Wright	Steilacoom

The newly elected commissioners met in February, 1875. A. Walters was chosen chairman of the board, the other two members being B. M. Spinning and D. A. Rice. The cost bill for the January term of the District Court was considerably less than for the previous August term, $332 being approved by the commissioners. The board decided upon a $3 bounty for killing bears, wolves and cougars, and $1.50 for each wildcat. George O. Kelly, C. H. Spinning and E. M. Meeker were appointed viewers on the new road from Clark's Creek to New Tacoma, and their report recommended that the road enter town at the intersection of Tacoma Avenue and D Street.

THE 1875 TAX LEVY IS SET AT 16 MILLS

The 1875 tax levy was set at the May term of the board of county commissioners. It was the same as for the previous year—county 6 mills, territory 4 mills, schools 4 mills, and roads 2 mills, a total of 16 mills. J. R. Ralston was appointed a constable for Tacoma precinct, and H. C. Temple a justice of the peace for Puyallup precinct. Julius Dickens was awarded a contract for $100 to print the delinquent tax list, the county auditor's report, and the commissioners' proceedings for one year. J. C. Hall was appointed to prepare estimates for building a new bridge across the Stuck, near the old bridge. The road supervisors for 1875 were named, as follows: No. 1, James E. Williamson; No. 2, James Steven-

son; No. 3, Timothy Lane; No. 4, Allen McLeod; No. 5, John Highstream; No. 6, Peter Warren; No. 7, E. Meeker; No. 8, Edward Huggins; No. 9, G. W. Byrd; No. 10, W. D. Perkins; No. 11, John F. Kincaid; No. 12, H. W. Hitchcock; No. 14, A. M. Christenson; No. 16, J. W. Rains; and No. 17, G. W. Lathrop. The petition of D. B. Hannah and others asking that Pacific Avenue, in New Tacoma, be declared a public highway was laid over by the board.

THE AUGUST, 1875, JURORS NAMED

The grand jurors for the August term of the District Court were selected by the county commissioners in May. They were T. C. Miller, E. Meeker, J. W. McGeary, D. Corcoran, Thomas Shields, John Smith, James E. Williamson, D. W. Perkins, J. H. O'Neal, W. S. Leonard, I. H. Wright, I. Pincus, R. H. Parker, Warren Gove, H. C. Temple, and Moses Ward. The petit jury list included George W. Gallagher, C. C. McMillan, William Neison, H. Kandle, W. P. Byrd, T. H. Shelton, William Benston Sr., Robert Hahn, John Bradley, B. F. Wright, P. J. McCabe, Henry Smith, W. R. Downey, Timothy Murphy, Albert Lane, Daniel Collins, Mason F. Guess, J. G. Williams, Van Ogle, Frank Cogswell, Peter Smith, Robert S. More, James E. Orr, and Joel Myers.

Frank Clark appeared before the commissioners at their June term and as attorney for the Tacoma Land Company moved that all of the "lands and premises conveyed by deed from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company to said Tacoma Land Company be stricken from the assessment roll, on the ground that the same are not taxable." This move was denied by the commissioners, and they approved the assessment roll as it was prepared. The commissioners ordered $400 paid to G. T. Vining out of the general county fund for building the county road on the west side of Stuck River to the King County line. They also appropriated $800 for building a bridge across the Stuck. In August the commissioners paid Andrew Young $425 for building the bridge over Clark's Creek, and ordered a road viewed from Tacoma to the county road near Hanselman's place, on the road from Steilacoom to Tacoma. They also ordered a road viewed from the head of Cut-throat Bay to a point on Carr's Inlet. J. Hover was

also appointed to see that all persons operating saloons, billiard tables and pool halls pay their licenses.

The cost bill of the August term of the District Court was approved at the November term of the county commissioners, amounting to $702.90. At this time the commissioners drew the grand jury for January, 1876, as follows: George Vining, Adam Benston Jr., Byrd Wright, N. H. Orr, Henry Beckett, T. F. Patten, Isaac Lemon, J. W. Chambers, William Lane, John R. Reynolds, William Thompson, H. Goodtime, John F. Kincaid, H. M. Hitchcock, A. J. Whipple and E. R. Rogers. The petit jurors selected were J. R. Dickenson, A. N. Miller, F. A. Clarke, G. W. Lathrop, J. W. Bowers, J. N. Fuller, M. V. Shelton, Peter Peterson, S. W. Daggett, C. W. Stewart, J. M. Wild, James Hughes, James Gallagher, O. H. White, S. Judson, J. W. Hawk, I. G. Murray, John Gale, George O. Kelly, Louis Levin, J. P. Stewart, A. Gardella, and Charles Ross. Stephen Judson was appointed at this session as bridge supervisor for a bridge across Byrd's Creek, near the Pincus & Packscher mill.

COAL DISCOVERED AT WILKESON

Coal was discovered by prospectors at Wilkeson, thirty-one miles southeast of Tacoma, in 1875. It proved to be of excellent quality, and since that time coal mining has been one of the important industries which has made Pierce County famous. A town was soon started at the mines, and development work was done as rapidly as possible. In 1877 the Northern Pacific built a branch line from Tacoma to the mines to handle the output. On March 31, 1891, a town plat was filed in the county auditor's office, and the new townsite named in honor of Samuel Wilkeson, Sr., who was secretary of the railroad. At that time the town had a population of about 450 people. Incorporation of the town took place in 1909.

A second draft of articles of incorporation of the First Presbyterian Church of Steilacoom was filed on December 2, 1875. Those named in these papers as the organizers were S. McCaw, W. R. Downey, J. Hoover, Mrs. Rogers, Mrs. Matilda White, Murty Fahy, Hugh Pattison, Mrs. E. Pattison, Mrs. S. Thompson, E. C. Meade, Mrs. Laura Meade,

John Flett, Mrs. J. Flett, William Flett, William Stewart, Williamson Stewart, Mrs. Stewart, Mrs. Annie Craig, and Miss Katie A. Webster.

A. J. Edwards was clerk of the school board of the New Tacoma district, No. 13, in 1875. The number of children of school age in the district at the time of the apportionment of school funds was 42; while Old Tacoma had a school census of 60.

CHAPTER XVI

THE MIDDLE SEVENTIES

PLAN BRIDGE ACROSS SOUTH FORK OF PUYALLUP—ROAD FUND RECEIVES INCREASED LEVY—ONLY PREFERRED COUNTY WARRANTS ORDERED PAID—SOME OUTSTANDING WARRANTS ORDERED PAID—GEORGE B. KANDLE ELECTED AUDITOR—PUYALLUP PLATTED BY EZRA MEEKER—D. A. RICE ELECTED CHAIRMAN OF BOARD—CAROLAN VOTING PRECINCT ESTABLISHED—JURY LIST CONTAINS NAMES OF EARLY PIONEERS—COUNTY PRISONERS ORDERED TO WORK ON ROADS—OLD TACOMA HAS 91 SCHOOL POPULATION; NEW TACOMA 135—D. B. HANNAH APPOINTED COUNTY COMMISSIONER—ELECTION OFFICIALS FOR 1878 CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—16-MILL TAX LEVY FOR 1878—GENERAL ELECTION OFFICIALS—CENSUS FIGURES FOR 1878—COMMISSIONERS SPLIT ON LIQUOR LICENSE VOTE—FIVE NEW SCHOOL DISTRICTS ESTABLISHED.

PLAN BRIDGE ACROSS SOUTH FORK OF PUYALLUP

Road matters took up most of the commissioners' time at their meeting in February, 1876. They ordered $1,000 paid to H. Vanbiber and S. Smith for building a bridge over the Stuck, and also allowed the cost bill of $723.97 for the January term of the District Court. They met again in regular session in May, when the county auditor was instructed to post five notices in the county inviting plans and specifications for building a bridge across the south fork of the Puyallup at the ford, and stating the probable cost. In June they appointed B. M. Spinning as supervisor to let this contract, and appropriated $700 to be used with funds raised by popular subscription for building the structure. Petitions for and against the road between Old and New Tacoma were laid over without decision. William Wagner was given another five-year license to run his ferry across the Nisqually, at a fee of $5 per year, the same tolls being adopted as for 1869. The 1875 road supervisors were also named, as follows: No. 1, Robert Thompson; No. 2, John Salter; No. 3, Frank Wright; No. 4, James Grant; No. 5, William Greig; No. 6, John Davis; No. 7, Andrew Young; No. 8, D. Mounts;

No. 9, David Price; No. 10, Henry Beckett; No. 11, W. C. Gibbs; No. 12, William Lyle; No. 14, A. N. Christensen; No. 16, Joseph Shettleroe; No. 17, A. H. Lowe. In June Road District No. 11 was divided, No. 13 being created, and A. J. Querry was named supervisor.

ROAD FUND RECEIVES INCREASED LEVY

At the August term of the county commissioners they raised a number of assessments on the rolls, including those of the Tacoma Land Company. They increased the valuation on town lots $16,000, and on other land of the company $6,072. They also increased the assessments of L. M. and E. A. Starr $3,500 on lots, $750 on land, and $8,000 on their steamers. The commissioners raised the 1876 tax levy to 17 mills, with a poll tax in addition. The levy provided for 6 mills for county purposes, 4 for schools, 4 for the territory, and 3 for roads. This was an increase of 1 mill for roads. The poll tax levy was $4 for road purposes, and $2 for county purposes, on each person subject thereto.

The November election officials were named by the commissioners in August. They were E. R. Rogers, H. M. Elder, and Benjamin Alden, for Steilacoom precinct; William Lyle, Frank Goodwin, and Amos Greenlow, for Muck precinct; John F. Kincaid, William Forrest, and A. H. Woolery, for Puyallup precinct; Job Carr, J. R. Ralston, and W. H. Fife, for Tacoma precinct; and G. F. L. Walton, David Daniels, and George E. Smith, for Castlenook precinct. The first named in each instance was inspector, and the last two judges.

ONLY PREFERRED COUNTY WARRANTS ORDERED PAID

At their August term, the county commissioners set the price of liquor licenses in the county at $250. Lager beer licenses were set at $75, and pigeon hole tables and billiard tables at $20 each. They also ordered "that hereafter any person desiring a license to keep a drinking saloon or billiard table or pigeon hole table in this county shall pay the license for the same in U. S. currency, and the county treasurer is not to receive county orders for such licenses." Ferry licenses and peddlers' licenses should also be paid for in Government

DEPOT AT PUYALLUP, 1883

PUYALLUP, 1883
Present site of Puyallup Valley Fruit Growers Association.

CHINESE HEADQUARTERS, PUYALLUP, 1883

currency, according to their ruling. The records show that liquor licenses, billiard and pigeon hole licenses were issued to the following persons and firms during the first half of 1876: Martin Gimmel, Peter Nelson, Lewis & Company, William Thompson, Blackwell & Kelly, John N. Fuller, J. J. Westbrook, William Voigt, J. W. Bowers, M. V. Shelton, William Haslam, W. Z. Cates, Thomas Bowers, A. Franke, Peter Nieson, and Henry Heitman. Money matters must have bothered the commissioners about this time, for in addition to raising the tax levy for the year and declaring a poll tax, they also ordered that "hereafter the tax collector of this county shall pay the treasurer the same kind of money he receives from the taxpayers." They also ordered that "the treasurer pay out no money which may come into his hands in the county fund until further orders from this Court, except on preferred warrants." The auditor was instructed to issue poll tax receipts to the sheriff, and to charge the latter with the same.

SOME OUTSTANDING WARRANTS ORDERED PAID

The total cost of the November, 1876, election was $125, which was allowed at the November session of the county commissioners. The judges and clerks were allowed $4 per day. They also approved the August District Court cost bill of $799.45. It was ordered on November 13th that "the treasurer advertise for the redemption of 500 of the oldest registered outstanding county orders, and that $8.00 of the money in the treasury be reserved as a contingent fund; and that hereafter 10 per cent of all money paid into the treasury as county funds be reserved as a contingent fund, and the balance be used to redeem outstanding orders as above." Stephen Judson's report on the building of the bridge at Byrd's old mill was accepted, and he was paid $24 for his services. E. Meeker was allowed $28.50 for articles furnished smallpox patients; $415 was allowed to Dr. H. C. Bostwick, and $30 to Dr. F. M. Sparling. Evidently the county did not desire to board any more prisoners than necessary at this time, for the commissioners ordered that the "sheriff be and he is hereby ordered to release and discharge from custody one Daniels, now held by him in the county jail,

the said Daniels not being able to give bonds to keep the peace."

The grand jury for the following January term of court was drawn in November. The list included the names of B. Barlow, M. F. Hawks, G. M. Grainger, John Hinson, John Peterson, John Davis, James Bell, Fred Richter, R. H. Kandle, E. C. Meade, John Grainger, James W. Law, W. Z. Cates, George W. Byrd, N. T. Hart, and W. H. Baker. The petit jury list named A. L. Porter, H. Harrington, L. F. Thompson, H. Roe, J. M. Rains, Lewis Byrd, F. H. Gardner, William Haslam, Thomas Headley, S. Bonney, John Neison, W. R. Kahlow, W. B. Kelly, Charles Clark, D. H. Woolery, John Rigney Sr., William Forrest, Timothy Lane, A. J. Oliver, Robert Lacky, H. Daggett, Thomas McLeary, J. C. Kincaid, and Peter Renquest.

GEORGE B. KANDLE ELECTED AUDITOR

The county commissioners met again on December 6, 1876, and approved the bonds of officials elected on November 7th. J. K. Smith was elected sheriff; J. W. Downey, treasurer; George B. Kandle, auditor; W. H. Wallace, probate judge; David Daniels, Job Carr, W. H. Mastin, Eben Pierce, William Lyle, and J. E. Gandy, were chosen as justices of the peace. The bonds of the county treasurer were set at $20,000, those of the sheriff at $5,000, and those of the auditor and probate judge $2,000 each.

The amount of taxes raised for the public schools of the county for 1876 was $4,492.25, an increase of $280 over the previous year. J. V. Meeker was county superintendent. New Tacoma was given a school population of fifty, with J. S. Walker clerk of the board. Old Tacoma had sixty-eight persons of school age, and J. W. Chambers was the clerk. Court fines contributed but $40 to the school fund.

PUYALLUP PLATTED BY EZRA MEEKER

Ezra Meeker, one of the few surviving pioneers of the days of the "prairie schooner," platted the Town of Puyallup on February 18, 1877. Puyallup Valley was then the hop-growing center of the territory, and Indians of Washington and British Columbia came by the thousands annually to

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

OLD EZRA MEEKER HOP YARD, PUYALLUP, 1883
Indian camp in foreground.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

EZRA MEEKER AND MULE TEAM ON MAIN STREET, PUYALLUP, 1882

labor in the yards, to bet on horse races and to gamble away their earnings. The old race track laid out where North Puyallup now stands became known as "The Devil's Play Ground," and hop-picking time and the questionable pastimes participated in by the natives and some of their white brethren always drew a crowd of tourists and curious onlookers. The first post office near Puyallup was established sixteen years before Meeker platted the townsite, and was called Franklin. The old land claims of A. J. Miller, J. P. Stewart and George O. Kelly have been subdivided into and included in the limits of the city. The Puyallup post office was established on September 3, 1874; and Darius M. Ross had the distinction of being named the first postmaster. The office was at the home of Mr. Ross, near the present site of the Experiment Station.

D. A. RICE ELECTED CHAIRMAN OF BOARD

D. A. Rice was elected chairman of the county commissioners when they met in February, 1877. He was the holdover, Edward Huggins and J. W. Chambers being the new members. They approved the liquor licenses of John W. Bowers, M. Kauffman, Philip Levin, Charles F. Hess, Angus McKenzie, Michael McHugh, William Mahon, H. M. Nixon, William Haslam, William Thompson, J. J. Westbrook, John N. Fuller, and Henry Heitman. The $355.60 cost bill for the January term of the District Court was given approval. W. H. Mastin, E. Meeker, and William Lyle, as road viewers, reported on the damages asked by the Tacoma Land Company for declaring Pacific Avenue a county road, and made recommendations which were accepted. Upon considering this report, the commissioners refused the petition presented in this matter the previous May. J. R. Ralston and L. W. Kribbs were appointed constables in Tacoma, those elected having failed to qualify. George W. Boatman was also appointed a justice of the peace for Puyallup precinct, to fill a vacancy. J. V. Meeker was allowed $51 for services as school superintendent. The county auditor was authorized to advertise in the Tacoma *Herald* for two weeks, calling for proposals to furnish board, care and medical attention to the

county's poor. The proposition of Francis H. Cook for county printing was also accepted at this session.

The Puyallup Valley Cemetery Association was incorporated, and its articles filed in the county auditor's office on April 23, 1877. Those who perfected the organization and signed the articles were A. H. Woolery, L. F. Thompson, W. W. Sherman, W. B. Kelly, John F. Kincaid, E. C. Meade, G. M. Grainger, C. C. Henners, C. W. Stewart, Willis Boatman, R. S. More, Z. A. Stone, A. J. Miller, L. Burr, W. J. Bowman, J. P. Stewart, D. M. Ross, and W. C. Kincaid. The Pierce County Industrial Association was incorporated on May 28, 1877. The articles of incorporation were filed by G. H. Green, Edward Huggins, William H. Mastin, B. Barlow, and Hill Harmon.

At the May term of the county commissioners Frank Clark, George O. Kelly and H. C. Hale were appointed viewers for a county road running from near Tacoma to the Nisqually plains. They also changed the boundaries of Road District No. 15, and appointed the supervisors for 1877, as follows: No. 1, Isaac Pincus; No. 2, W. H. Wallace; No. 3, George Brown; No. 4, Henry Murray; No. 5, Frank Goodwin; No. 6, H. B. McAllister; No. 7, B. A. Young; No. 8, John H. O'Neal; No. 9, George J. Downey; No. 11, Frank Young; No. 12, William Lyle; No. 13, W. W. Sherman; No. 14, Eben Pierce; No. 16, J. S. Shettleroe; and No. 17, David Daniels. The report of B. M. Spinning, supervisor for building the bridge across the south fork of the Puyallup River, was accepted, and Perkins and Taylor, the contractors, were allowed $900. The commissioners again set $3 as the bounty on bears, wolves and cougars, and $1.50 for wildcats.

CAROLAN VOTING PRECINCT ESTABLISHED

The petition of J. S. Walker, S. F. Sahm and others asking for a new voting precinct, to be called "Carolan," was granted. The boundaries were established as follows: Commencing on the fifth standard parallel, at the northeast corner of section 1 in township 20 north of range 3 east of the Willamette meridian, thence south four miles to the southeast corner of section 24, thence west six miles to the southwest corner of section 19, thence north four miles to the

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

JOHN V. MEEKER'S OLD LOG HOME AT PUYALLUP

PUYALLUP SCHOOL, 1885

northwest corner of section 6, thence east one and one-fourth miles, thence north one mile to the section line between sections 29 and 32 in township 21, thence east on said section line to the meandered line of Commencement Bay, thence by an air line southeasterly to the point where the easterly meandered line of Commencement Bay intersects the fifth standard parallel, thence east along said standard parallel to the place of beginning. On May 6, 1878, and on petition of William B. Blackwell and others, the name of this precinct was changed from "Carolan" to "New Tacoma."

Other business of the May term of the county commissioners included the allowance of bills for the rent of offices for the county auditor and Probate Court. The bid of Mrs. E. M. Winsor for boarding, clothing and washing for county paupers was accepted at a figure of $4.35 per week for each pauper. However, the bid called for payment in U. S. currency. Isaac Pincus was granted a liquor license for quantities greater than one gallon; and the bid of Julius Dickens for doing all the county printing at 25 cents per inch was accepted.

JURY LIST CONTAINS NAMES OF EARLY PIONEERS

Grand jurors for the August term of the District Court were drawn in May, and the list contained the names of H. Goodtime, Henry Kandle, Albert Lane, Hill Harmon, W. H. Baker, W. J. Bowman, D. B. Hannah, J. B. Ball, W. C. Gibbs, P. W. Mason, E. A. Light, Daniel E. Lane, Joel Myers, A. McMillan, Willis Boatman and William Benston, Sr. The petit jury list was made up of W. C. Hawks, Joseph Barnes, Godfrey Weller, O. H. White, R. L. Woolery, M. J. Cogswell, Henry Winsor, James Grant, H. Blythe, Nicholas Clark, William Clough, John Collins, Sherwood Bonney, Martin Gimmel, August Breesman, E. G. Harman, Christopher Mahon, W. F. Robertson, Augustus Gardella, Benj. Alden, John Swan, George W. Byrd, J. C. Kincaid, and Frank Wright. Frank Clark, George O. Kelly and H. C. Hale reported on the new road from the intersection of South 9th Street and Rainier Street running to the northeast corner of the John Nieson donation claim. The commissioners also ordered that thereafter all persons petitioning for new roads

must furnish a bond of $200 to pay all expenses should the petitions be denied. Sheriff Smith was allowed the following amounts as his percentage for collecting delinquent taxes for the years 1873, 1874 and 1875: Out of the county fund, $35.80; from the school fund, $23.98, and from the Territorial fund $23.90.

A special session of the county commissioners was held July 17th to consider the building of a bridge over Byrd's Creek, near the mill of Pincus & Packscher. E. A. Light was appointed a bridge supervisor to let the contract at a figure not exceeding $700. The board also ordered the sheriff to procure the services of Francis Henry to make a survey of the lands in Pierce County over and upon which the Northern Pacific had located its railroad, for the purpose of securing a proper assessment of the same. P. D. Forbes was also employed to make a report on the bridge over the south fork of the Puyallup. Sherwood Bonney was given the contract by Light for building the bridge at Byrd's Mill, and on November 5th Bonney was allowed $640 for his work.

COUNTY PRISONERS ORDERED TO WORK ON ROADS

The commissioners held another session in August, at which time L. G. Shelton was allowed $80 for his services as school superintendent. There is no record as to when Shelton assumed these duties. The board also ordered that thereafter all county prisoners, other than penitentiary convicts, be required to work on the county roads by the sheriff, but not more than five miles from the county jail. The commissioners also set the 1877 tax levy at 16 mills, with a county poll tax of $2 and a road poll tax of $4 to be paid by each male inhabitant between the ages of twenty-one and fifty. This was the same levy as for 1876, with the exception that the road levy was placed at 2 mills instead of 3 mills. George B. Kandle was allowed $100 for making an index to the record books of the county commissioners; and Mrs. E. M. Winsor was allowed $194 for taking care of paupers between July 1st and November 7th, at the November term. The house of Frank Clark was also rented for $15 per month for offices for the county auditor, treasurer, probate judge and

BILLY WAGNER AND HIS HOP YARD AT PUYALLUP IN THE EARLY '80s

EARLY BRICK YARD AT PUYALLUP OWNED BY GEORGE E. ATKINSON

clerk of the District Court. Records were ordered removed as soon as possible.

The names of the grand jurors for the January, 1878, term of court were drawn November 8th, 1877. A few new names appear in the list, which included William B. Blackwell, George W. Baker, William Burke, H. B. Cusack, H. M. Elder, W. H. Fife, George J. Dougherty, W. S. Leonard, J. B. Leach, J. H. Houghton, Esdros Stlyn, William Voigt, M. J. Meeker, J. R. Ralston, B. M. Spinning and H. G. Williamson. The petit jury list for the same term was composed of the names of John Barron, William Benston, Jr., David A. Ball, W. Z. Cates, John Canon, L. D. Durgin, Alex. Davis, Murty Fahy, H. C. Hale, S. Hawk, Alfred Kendall, Daniel Mounts, Robert Murray, C. C. Newland, G. H. Ryan, F. Richter, and George Rigney.

OLD TACOMA HAS 91 SCHOOL POPULATION; NEW TACOMA 135

County Superintendent of Schools L. G. Shelton showed a total school population of 922 in his report for 1877, revealing a decided increase for the year. This increase was particularly noticeable in Old Tacoma and in New Tacoma, the former's school population going up to 91, and the latter's to 135. Two new districts were created during the year. Residents of Wollochet's Bay, in No. 1, petitioned for a district, and on October 29th their wishes were complied with, No. 14 being the name of the new one. On December 9th No. 15 was created, Wilkeson being the center of the new district with a two-mile radius as its boundaries. The population of the districts, clerks, and apportionments were as follows:

District	*Pupils*	*Apportionment*	*Clerk*	*Address*
No. 1	104	$633.70	E. R. Rogers	Steilacoom
No. 2	66	402.15	G. H. Greer	Lakeview
No. 3	106	645.88	J. P. Stewart	Puyallup
No. 4	59	359.50	Fred Meyer	Steilacoom
No. 5	69	420.43	D. A. Rice	Steilacoom
No. 6	30	182.80	W. B. Kelley	Elhi
No. 7	43	262.01	Edw. Huggins	Steilacoom
No. 8	56	341.22	Frank Young	Sumner

No. 9	50	304.66	J. D. Perkins	Elhi
No. 10	91	554.48	Job Carr	Tacoma
No. 11	32	194.98	T. F. Patton	Elhi
No. 12	44	268.10	Frank Goodwin	Steilacoom
No. 13	135	822.58	Samuel Wilkeson	New Tacoma
No. 14	18	109.68	J. M. Grant	Steilacoom
No. 15	19	115.78	E. E. Cooper	Wilkeson

There were quite a number of Kanakas in Old Tacoma, at least in 1877, for after Superintendent Shelton had compiled the census for the year he added in his minutes that "the above is erroneous, as I did not include Kanakas as reported in District No. 10, making 100 instead of 91." Certificates to teach school were granted during the year to Miss Flora Thompson, William Spinning, M. J. Hawk, Annie Weller, H. B. McAllister, A. Bean, Mrs. Green, Miss Agnes Winsor, Mr. Forest, J. T. Martin, Maggie Bradenburgh, Charles W. Hartman, Ella Starr, and Miss Annie Mansley. In addition to being county superintendent, L. G. Shelton taught almost nine months of school at Steilacoom, receiving $1,075.61 therefor. Mrs. C. J. S. Greer taught six months in No. 2, receiving a salary of $258, and G. H. Greer taught a private school for three months. District No. 3 had a tax levy for repairs and building an addition to the school, with C. O. Bean as the teacher. H. B. McAllister taught school in No. 4, and M. F. Hawk in No. 5. William Spinning and Miss Collins were the teachers in No. 6. Wilson Guess received $50 per month for four months in No. 7. Miss A. Conolly and Miss Agnes Winsor were the teachers of District No. 8; and the district raised $486.67 by subscription for building purposes. Mr. Spinning also taught the term in No. 9. Miss Flora Thompson and Mr. Manchester were the teachers in Old Tacoma; and Miss Annie Martin in New Tacoma. Miss A. Conolly also taught the four-months term in No. 11. Miss Anna C. Weller was the teacher in No. 12, receiving $130 for the three-months term.

D. B. HANNAH APPOINTED COUNTY COMMISSIONER

When the county commissioners met on February 4th, 1878, they found it necessary to make some changes in the official family of Pierce County. A vacancy was declared in

the office of county commissioner by the removal of J. W. Chambers from the county, and D. B. Hannah was appointed to fill the vacancy. John M. Downey also presented his resignation as county treasurer, which was accepted, and Stephen Judson was named for the office. The new treasurer was instructed to receive only U. S. legal tender notes, gold or silver, in payment for all county licenses.

Wilkeson Precinct was established by the county commissioners on February 5th, 1878, upon petition of E. E. Cooper and others. It was created to include all that part of Pierce County east of the range line between ranges 5 and 6 east. On the 11th the board created South Puyallup Precinct, and also School District No. 16. Orting Precinct was created August 5th, upon petition of J. C. Taylor and others.

The commissioners allowed several bills in February for the care and attention of smallpox patients and medical care for them. They also spread upon their minutes the results of an examination of the office of county treasurer under the administration of John M. Downey, and declared the following funds short: County fund, $371.15; special county fund, $511.66; school fund, $244.44; Territorial fund, $92.14; and road fund, $36.34, a total of $1,255.73. The auditor was directed to notify the sureties of these alleged shortages.

ELECTION OFFICIALS FOR 1878 CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

On February 12, 1878, the county commissioners appointed the following election officials to serve at the election of April 9, 1878, to elect delegates to a Territorial convention to form a State constitution: Steilacoom Precinct, F. C. Miller, S. McCaw and W. P. Dougherty; Muck Precinct, William Lyle, Frank Wright and William Greig; Puyallup Precinct, L. F. Thompson, Jas. M. McMillan and W. B. Kelly; Castlenook Precinct, G. W. Lathrop, M. B. Hunt and Jay E. Smith; Tacoma Precinct, J. W. Ackerson, Job Carr and J. W. Bowers; New Tacoma (Carolan Precinct), William B. Blackwell, J. R. Ralston and J. H. Houghton; Wilkeson Precinct, E. E. Cooper, B. Fallows and E. K. Wilson; South Puyallup Precinct, E. Meeker, H. C. Temple and R. S. More.

It was at this session of the commissioners that the first

official use of the word "board," instead of "court," was employed in their minutes.

16-MILL TAX LEVY FOR 1878

The 1878 tax levy was set by the commissioners at their May session. It provided for 6 mills for the county and a $2 county poll tax, 4 mills for the school fund, 4 for Territorial purposes, and two for roads and an additional $4 road poll tax. They also created a new school district, No. 17, and adopted the report of the county superintendent of schools, L. G. Shelton, in which he defined the boundaries of all school districts of the county. They approved the election costs of $206 for the special election of April 9th, and gave Fred Meyer the contract for one year for boarding, lodging, clothing and washing for the county poor, at 60 cents per day for each pauper.

A list of citizens selected as liable for grand jury duty at the following term of court included George E. Atkinson, Byron Barlow, Willis Boatman, I. N. Bradish, McLain Chambers, Amos Greenlow, E. G. Ingalls, James McMillan, P. J. Moorey, J. F. Kincaid, R. Nix, John Neison, G. W. Lathrop, N. H. Orr, James E. Orr, R. H. Parker, D. M. Ross, J. P. Stewart, E. R. Rogers, Peter Smith, Robert Thompson, L. F. Thompson, E. E. Smith, O. H. White and William Weiderhold. The petit jury list was made up of the names of Calvin Burkett, J. W. Bowers, A. J. Babcock, H. Beckett, W. J. Bowman, A. C. Campbell, B. A. Chilberg, John Davis, David Daniels, George Elder, A. J. Edwards, J. N. Fuller, F. P. Goodwin, H. C. Hale, William Greig, I. G. Murray, S. Marcus, S. M. Nolan, Van Ogle, J. R. Ralston, J. M. Stevenson, W. K. Wilson, George D. Arnold and H. B. Cranner.

GENERAL ELECTION OFFICIALS

On August 5th the commissioners appointed the election officials for the county's nine precincts for the election to be held on November 5, 1878. The officials chosen, with the place of voting in each precinct were E. R. Rogers, N. H. Orr, and O. H. White for Steilacoom Precinct, voting place at the courthouse; Castlenook Precinct, David Daniels, J. M. Grant, G. L. F. Walton, house of William Stringer near head

of Cut Throat Bay; Tacoma Precinct, S. C. Howes, Job Carr, J. N. Fuller, at schoolhouse of District No. 10; New Tacoma Precinct, Samuel A. Black, S. Wilkeson, and B. A. Chilberg, at the S. R. Smith Building on Pacific Avenue; Puyallup Precinct, W. W. Sherman, B. M. Spinning and John Carson, at schoolhouse of District No. 8; Wilkeson Precinct, John Doran, W. K. Wilson, and Robert Sprowl, at schoolhouse; South Puyallup Precinct, B. A. Young, A. C. Campbell, and J. P. Stewart, at schoolhouse of District No. 3; Muck Precinct, John Bradley, William Burke, and McLain Chambers, at schoolhouse of District No. 5; and for Orting Precinct, H. Beckett, Anthony Whitesell, and J. C. Taylor, at schoolhouse of District No. 9.

On August 7th the commissioners created Road District No. 18, to comprise all of Pierce County east of the range line between ranges 5 and 6, and appointed James Dorsey supervisor. The 1878 supervisors for the other districts were: No. 1, S. Judson; No. 2, W. H. Wallace; No. 3, Amos Greenlow; No. 4, P. D. Woodworth; No. 5, McLain Chambers; No. 6, Jonas Spray; No. 7, John McAllister; No. 9, Moses Ward; No. 10, D. W. Perkins; No. 12, Henry Smith; No. 13, A. H. Woolery; No. 16, H. Teedeman; No. 17, T. F. Taylor. Districts 7, 11 and 15 elected their supervisors.

CENSUS FIGURES FOR 1878

Another census of the county was completed in June, 1878, showing a gain of approximately 600 over the previous year. New Tacoma had 614 inhabitants, considerably overshadowing Old Tacoma with but 350 enrolled. The population in the Puyallup Valley was placed at 750, while Steilacoom and neighborhood had around 500. The total figure for the county was 2,885. The Indian census included 560. The assessed valuation of property for the year was $1,740,-140. At this time there were five hotels in New Tacoma. These were Blackwell's, on the Flyer Dock; the New Tacoma, the Delmonico Restaurant, the Washington, and the American. Five saloons flourished in the new town, and four in the old. The attorneys were Hall & Young, S. C. Hyde, and Frank Clark, the latter then building his large home on the southwest corner of A and 10th streets.

Chief Moses was at that time giving much concern east of the mountains, and an Indian scare even spread west of the mountains to Pierce County. Although events showed that there was no danger west of the Cascades, those who were then engaged in opening the Wilkeson mine feared an attack and organized a company of men, with George D. Arnold as captain. A special session of the county commissioners was held on August 28th, and the county auditor was instructed to issue guns and ammunition upon the filing of a bond in the sum of $40 for each gun by the captain. The guns were shipped from Seattle to Tacoma, and from there ordered shipped on to Steilacoom.

COMMISSIONERS SPLIT ON LIQUOR LICENSE VOTE

The first recorded division in the ranks of the county commissioners appears in their minutes for November 4, 1878. The proposition was upon setting liquor licenses at $200 per year "in lawful money" of the United States. D. B. Hannah voted for the motion; and Rice and Huggins voted against it. At this session the board provided for a new road from Wilkeson to a point on the White River. At the election held on November 7, 1878, Wolf Shaefer was elected treasurer; George B. Kandle, auditor; Byron A. Young, sheriff; W. H. Wallace, probate judge; L. G. Shelton, superintendent of schools; and J. V. Meeker, surveyor. When the commissioners met on November 12th they approved the bonds of these officials, those for the treasurer being set at $40,000. Commissioner Hannah also proposed the name of G. M. Grainger to receive the appointment as county assessor for the ensuing year. Rice proposed the name of M. F. Hawk, and the latter received two votes. They also allowed a bill of $30 for rent of the Masonic Hall for the August term of the District Court. School District No. 14 was divided, No. 19 being created as a new one.

FIVE NEW SCHOOL DISTRICTS ESTABLISHED

County Superintendent L. G. Shelton created five new school districts during 1878. No. 5 was divided, and No. 16 created, with T. Hart, W. S. Leonard and D. Woodruff as directors, and William Burke as clerk of the board. Old No. 1

was again divided, and No. 17 created out of a portion of it, with J. M. Rains as clerk. No. 18 was established by dividing No. 9, upon the petition of John Dougherty and others. The directors for the district named were David Flett and John Dougherty, and John Augustove, with Thomas McKay clerk. No. 19 was made by dividing No. 14, but later action rescinded this district. No. 20 was also another one added. The tax levy raised $6,947.18 for school purposes for 1878, according to the report of County Auditor George B. Kandle. There were 988 persons of school age in the census of the year, and the apportionment of funds was on the basis of $7.0315 for each. Steilacoom's school population was given as 105; Puyallup, 101; Old Tacoma, 104, and New Tacoma, 163. Of the 988 school children, a gain of 66 for the year, 500 were girls, and 498 boys.

Certificates to teach school in the county were granted during the year to Miss Maggie Chambers, John H. Hall, William Spinning, Mrs. R. H. Coffman, John R. Crite, E. E. Hunt, Miss A. Weller, Mrs. J. W. V. Bell, Mrs. C. J. S. Greer, David H. White, J. C. Taylor, Miss Marcella Rigney, Miss Rosetta Rigney, F. P. Gushee, Miss Lelia Garfield, Miss A. G. De Lin, Frederick E. Eldridge, Miss Rosa Browden, Miss Lizzie Hamilton, and Miss L. M. Cramer.

CHAPTER XVII

TACOMA GETS THE COUNTY SEAT

TAX LEVY 15 MILLS; POLL TAX $6—COUNTY TREASURER HAS BUT $63.15 IN COUNTY FUND—SCHOOL POPULATION OF NEW TACOMA 170 IN 1879—CENSUS OF 1880; 3,319 IN COUNTY—OLD AND NEW NAMES ON JURY LISTS—BOUNTY INCREASED ON WILD ANIMALS —ELECTION OFFICIALS FOR 1880—NEW TACOMA IN 1880—COUNTY SEAT MOVED—PUYALLUP LIBRARY ASSOCIATION FORMED—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS MEET IN NEW TACOMA FOR FIRST TIME—SCHOOL POPULATION OF COUNTY 1,077—COMMISSIONERS REMIND TACOMA OF ITS PROMISES—CARBONADO SCHOOL DISTRICT CREATED—NEW TACOMA LIBRARY ASSOCIATION INCORPORATES—SCHOOL FIGURES FOR 1881—THE TACOMA CITY ELECTION OF 1881.

TAX LEVY 15 MILLS; POLL TAX $6

The new commissioners met February 3, 1879. Edward Huggins was chosen chairman. The two new members were E. G. Ingalls and O. M. Annis. The cost bill for the January term of court, amounting to $265.20, was given official approval, and several road matters were considered. On February 12th the commissioners selected a new probate judge to fill the vacancy caused by the death of W. H. Wallace. On the first ballot D. B. Hannah, Charles H. Botsford, and W. P. Dougherty each received one vote. The second ballot was unanimous for Botsford.

The tax levy for 1879 was set at 6 mills for the county fund, 4 for schools, 3 for Territorial, and 2 for roads, a total of 15 mills, with a county poll tax of $2 and a road poll tax of $4. The board appropriated $150 to be expended on the county and military road from Puyallup River to Puyallup Plains, and $200 for the Wilkeson and White River Road. Henry Lostloff was given the contract for caring for county paupers at 70 cents per day.

The list of men subject to grand jury duty for the following term of court was drawn in May, and included Charles Fay, P. D. Forbes, S. Judson, C. W. Stewart, A.

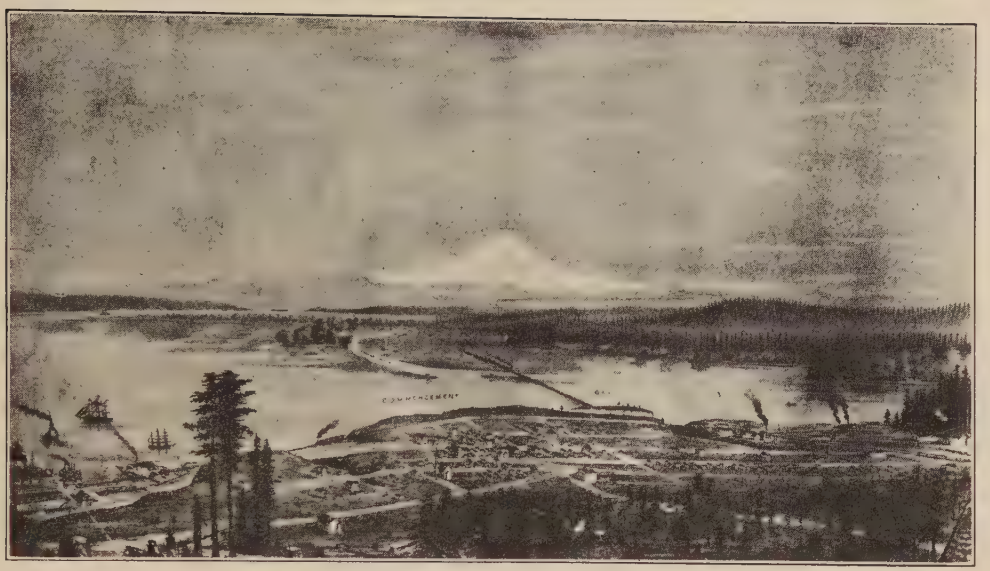
Sprague, Henry Spence, D. A. Rice, L. Wolff, M. F. Hatch, G. H. Ryan, A. S. Farquharson, L. Russell, R. S. More, Daniel Lister, A. J. Querry, John Barron, Isaac Lemon, James E. Orr, J. R. Dickenson, and L. F. Thompson. The petit jurors drawn were G. B. Baker, H. S. Alger, John P. Jones, T. F. Patton, J. B. Whittlesee, Howard Carr, Fred Eisenbeis, I. W. Anderson, John McGregor, Joseph Klee, W. W. Lee, Daniel Frost, A. N. Christenson, J. N. Frazer, J. Halstead, William Stringer, Samuel Burr, Silas Cook, John Teideman, O. W. Johnson, and H. Manchester.

COUNTY TREASURER HAS BUT $63.15 IN COUNTY FUND

There being no constable for the Muck precinct, the commissioners in May appointed Robert Murray as such. Frank Young was also named for the same office for Puyallup precinct. In August the commissioners accepted the bid of Thomas Prosch, manager of the weekly *Intelligencer*, of Seattle, to publish the proceedings of the board, at 25 cents per square inch. Bids had been also called from the Olympia *Courier*, the *Washington Standard*, and the Tacoma *Herald*. The report of Wolf Schafer, county treasurer, at this time showed collections for the county fund of $7,859.83; school fund, $6,393.91; Territorial fund, $3,244.51, and road fund of $2,500. The amount of money in the treasury at the time of his report in August showed $63.15 in the county fund, $1,421.64 in the school fund, $3.81 in the Territorial fund, and $22.99 in the road fund, a total of $1,511.59. At this time the board accepted as a compromise from the Northern Pacific Railroad the sum of $3,727.40 for all taxes levied upon its property to and including the year 1879.

SCHOOL POPULATION OF NEW TACOMA 170 IN 1879

There were 22 school districts in the county in 1879, two new ones being created during the year, Nos. 21 and 22, the latter out of the western portion of No. 3. An examining board consisting of Superintendent of Schools L. G. Shelton, John H. Hall, and J. C. Taylor issued certificates to teach in May to L. W. J. Bell, Thomas J. Lamar, W. S. Britt, C. J. S. Greer, H. C. Jones, David H. White, William N. Spinning,



EARLY VIEW OF TACOMA

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

EARLY VIEW OF C STREET, TACOMA

Looking north from about Tenth Street and showing the office of "The Ledger," the old Courthouse, the Tacoma Land Company, the Congregational Church and the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Emma C. Weller, Miss Lizzie Hamilton, Frank R. Spinning, Anna C. Weller, Lou M. Cramer, Theresa Serfling, Mrs. E. M. Sherwood and Etta Bonney. In November the same board conducted a second examination and awarded certificates to Miss Clara A. McCarty, Miss Mary E. McCarty, F. J. Hunt, E. E. Hunt, Miss Marcella Rigney, Miss Rosetta Rigney, Mrs. R. H. Coffman, and Miss Josephine Whitesell. New Tacoma had a school population of 170, Old Tacoma 102, and Steilacoom 112. The total for the county was 1,066, an increase of 78 over 1878.

The county's assessed valuation in 1879 was $1,669,444. This was a gain of but slightly over one million dollars in the ten-year period following 1869, when it was $596,947.

CENSUS OF 1880; 3,319 IN COUNTY

The federal census of 1880 gave the white population of Pierce County as 3,319. This was a gain of 1,900 over the census of 1870. The population of Tacoma was 1,098. The assessed valuation of the county was $1,678,202, and of Tacoma $280,000. The county's floating debt was $6,451, while there was no bonded indebtedness.

OLD AND NEW NAMES ON JURY LISTS

When the commissioners met in February, 1880, they selected the *Puget Sound Express* as the official county paper instead of the *Intelligencer*. John Carson was also given a license for two years to run his ferry at the existing tolls. At the May term the following residents of the county were drawn as subject to grand jury duty for the following term of court: W. H. Morrill, J. D. Gilham, O. Wood, David Winkler, John Gale, James Grant, S. D. Evans, J. W. Bowen, H. C. Temple, Henry Ramsdell, H. Teideman, H. B. Cusack, D. H. Hume, W. H. Crank, Geo. R. Parsons, Jerry Stilley, S. A. Bonney, R. Poole, A. J. Frost, D. O'Farrell, T. Pincus, O. C. Lorenz, John Collins, M. B. Hunt, and J. E. Kelley. The petit jury list contained the names of B. Fallows, H. R.

Hatch, O. L. Doane, W. B. Kelly, H. Daggett, L. Griffith, H. Crockett, J. W. Spray, W. Z. Cates, William Thompson, Wm. Creviston, W. M. White, D. M. Mount, John Peterson, Henry Roff, E. M. Ring, J. P. Chilberg, T. J. Spooner, Alex. Whitesell, W. D. Vaughn, J. A. Stone, Nicholas Clark, B. M. Spinning, M. Fahy, and Eben Pierce.

The report of Wolf Schafer, county treasurer, from August 1, 1879, to April 17, 1880, showed the following credits: County fund, $14,298.72; school fund, $7,170.96; territorial fund, $7,704.19; and road fund, $5,294.25. His report showed $614.45 in the treasury in the county fund, $2,953.73 in the school fund, and $137.09 in the road fund, a total of $3,706.27. The commissioners refused a petition to divide School District No. 5 at this session. They also raised the bounty on cougars and panthers to $5, on black bears and wolves to $4, and on wildcats to $2.

BOUNTY INCREASED ON WILD ANIMALS

Increasing the bounty on wild animals must have had the desired result, for when the commissioners met on August 2nd they found a large number of scalps, ears and claims on file. These included one wildcat for W. M. White, three wildcats for W. H. Dougherty, three bears for Joseph Geiger, one bear and two wildcats for John Lyons, two bears and three wildcats for George Conwasha; four bears, seven wildcats, two wolves and two cougars for Indian Thomas, two bears and one wildcat for Indian Jack, one bear for Indian Jim, one bear for James McGeary, one bear and one wild cat for Thomas Dean, one bear for. Indian George, one bear for Thomas McGeary, two bears for Leonard Graves, and one bear and one wildcat for F. P. Goodwin. This totaled $136 for twenty bears, 19 wildcats, two wolves, and two cougars.

ELECTION OFFICIALS FOR 1880

At the August session the county commissioners selected the election officials for the November 2, 1880, election as follows:

Precinct	*Inspector*	*Judges*	*Voting Place*
Steilacoom	S. McCaw	D. Johnson and W. Gove	Courthouse
Muck	Henry Murray	Wm. Greig and Jesse Smith	Schoolhouse No. 5
Castlenook	G. W. Lathrop	M. B. Hunt and D. H. Hume	Lathrop Home
New Tacoma	George O. Kelly	S. M. Nolan and T. J. Spooner	S. R. Smith Building
Wilkeson	B. F. Everett	J. D. McGregor and F. B. Davis	Schoolhouse
Orting	W. H. Whitesell	J. E. Hilley and H. Beckett	Schoolhouse No. 9
Puyallup	E. C. Meade	W. B. Kelly and J. R. Dickenson	Schoolhouse No. 8
South Puyallup	D. M. Ross	A. S. Farquharson and W. J. Bowman	Schoolhouse No. 3
Tacoma City	D. B. Hannah	A. Walters and A. M. Adams	Schoolhouse No. 10

NEW TACOMA IN 1880

New Tacoma enjoyed a considerable growth and building boom in 1880. Real estate began to move, and lots to increase in price. Lots 3 and 4 in Block 803, on Pacific Avenue, even brought $1,825, and some went to over $40 per front foot. Town officials concluded to build the "beach road" from the Old Town mill to the Blackwell wharf, receiving assistance from General Sprague. This aided traffic between the two towns, the one over the hill being almost impassable for hauling purposes. The Lister foundry was busy with orders, and the furniture factory connected with the plant at 17th Street was enlarged to take care of increased business. The Bank of New Tacoma opened, and residences began to spring up in the northern part of the town and in other locations at that time considered remote from the business section. A sidewalk was even built on Commerce Street (then called Railroad Street) between 11th and 13th, to enable pedestrians to avoid the mire and mud! The New Tacoma Literary Society underwent a reorganization, and commenced its existence by debating the question: "Resolved, That women should have the right to vote at general elections." Not only did the affirmative team win the contest, but the victory was sustained by cheers from the audience.

The tax levy for 1880 remained the same as for the previous year—15 mills and a total of $6 for poll tax. B. A. Young, the sheriff, was allowed a claim of $658 for making the assessment roll and census roll as ex-officio assessor. The board also appropriated $5 to assist William Wagner maintain his ferry on the Nisqually for the period of one year, provided he keep the same in good repair. Road District No. 19 was also created at the May session out of District No. 4. The commissioners met on Monday, November 1st, but the only business transacted was to allow a bill of Robert H. Kandle for $15 in payment for killing five wildcats and one cougar, and then adjourned until November 9th.

COUNTY SEAT MOVED

The agitation for the removal of the county seat from Steilacoom to New Tacoma came to a head during the early

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

BANK OF NEW TACOMA

On Pacific Avenue north of Tenth Street. Established Nov. 10, 1880, by Andrew J. Baker. Afterward became the Merchants National Bank.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

TACOMA ABOUT 1880

The white house standing alone in the background was the home of Otis Sprague and the site is now occupied by the Tacoma Hotel.

part of 1880. Prior to the election some fifty leading citizens and business firms of New Tacoma addressed an appeal to Manager Theo. Hosmer, of the Tacoma Land Company, asking what the company would do in the event the county seat was moved. Hosmer replied by pledging the company to donate to the county Lots 7, 8, 9, and 10, Block 906, as a courthouse site and assuring free rent for a year for county offices pending the building of a courthouse, provided New Tacoma was successful in securing the change. These lots are just south of the Broadway Theatre, and where the Colonial Theatre and Pythian Temple now stand. They were valued at about $2,000 at that time.

The election of November 2, 1880, removed the county seat from Steilacoom to New Tacoma. The officers elected to county positions were William B. Blackwell, W. C. Gibbs, and George W. Byrd, commissioners; Henry Winsor, sheriff; John Murray, treasurer; C. D. Young, probate judge; W. B. Kelly, auditor; Clara McCarty, superintendent of schools; C. O. Bean, surveyor, and H. C. Bostwick, county coroner. This was the first time that a woman had been elected to office in the county.

When the commissioners met for their last session in Steilacoom on November 9th, several road matters were passed upon, and the new precinct of Carbonado was created. Bounties were also paid upon twenty-three bear scalps, four wildcat scalps, and one cougar scalp. On November 10th the commissioners passed a resolution declaring New Tacoma the county seat, and ordering all officers to forthwith move their offices and records to New Tacoma.

The Bank of New Tacoma was the first institution of its kind to file with the county auditor articles of incorporation. The papers were dated November 9, 1880, showing the incorporators to be Andrew J. Baker, Henry C. Bostwick, Wm. B. Blackwell, Alice E. Blackwell, and Josephine B. Baker, all of New Tacoma. The bank was incorporated with a capital stock of $50,000.

PUYALLUP LIBRARY ASSOCIATION FORMED

The Puyallup Library Association came into existence as a legal entity on December 8, 1880, by the filing of its articles

of incorporation with the county auditor. It was organized with a capital stock of $5,000, for the purpose of establishing a public library at Puyallup. The incorporators were A. G. Mathews, E. M. Dana, J. M. Grant, T. O. Morgan, W. C. Watson, J. E. Yockam, J. V. Meeker, J. H. Hall, A. J. Miller, C. Winkler, F. O. Meeker, F. A. Carson, and E. Meeker. The shares of stock were set at a par value of $5 each.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS MEET IN NEW TACOMA FOR FIRST TIME

The county commissioners met in New Tacoma for the first time on November 15, 1880. A. J. Whipple served notice upon the board that he desired to withdraw from the bonds of the probate judge, C. H. Botsford. The board then passed the following resolution: "Ordered that the county auditor notify Theo. Hosmer, Esq., agent for the Tacoma Land Company, that the board of county commissioners are now in session at New Tacoma, and that the said board is ready to complete any arrangements that are necessary in regard to receiving a deed for the lots as agreed upon. Also relative to a lease of a building for offices, etc.; and also to notify the leading citizens of the town of New Tacoma that the board is now in session, and is ready to transact any business necessary in regard to securing a building for a court house and jury room." Inasmuch as the removal of the courthouse from Steilacoom was a heated issue in the election of two weeks previous, and in view of the fact that New Tacoma had but 1,098 inhabitants in 1880, it is highly improbable that Hosmer and the "leading citizens" of the county were not fully cognizant of the advent of the board in their new location; but the resolution at least served the purpose of placing in the records a self-serving declaration relative to the pre-election agreement.

On November 16th Botsford resigned as probate judge. On the 17th the commissioners balloted to fill the vacancy. The first five ballots resulted in one vote each for W. H. Fife, C. D. Young, and George O. Kelly. The sixth ballot stood one vote each for S. M. Nolan, C. D. Young, and R. F. Radebaugh. The seventh ballot was one vote each for Kelly, Young, and Radebaugh. Hill Harmon's bill of $96.50 for moving the safes and offices to New Tacoma was allowed;

and Roger S. Green, chief justice of the Supreme Court, and presiding judge of the Third Judicial District, was notified of the change in the county seat. The offer of the use of Smith's Hall free of charge for holding the December term of court was accepted by the board. The lease of the south half of the building in New Tacoma known as "headquarters" building to Pierce County for use as offices was submitted by the agents for the N. P. Railroad and the Tacoma Land Company, and was accepted by the board.

SCHOOL POPULATION OF COUNTY 1,077

The school population for 1880 showed a gain of but 11 over the previous year, the total being 1,077, according to the reports made to L. G. Shelton, county superintendent. The average salary paid to male teachers in the county was $44, while teachers of the feminine sex were enriched but $34 per month on an average. Teaching certificates awarded during the year by the board composed of Shelton, J. H. Hall, and J. C. Taylor included George Bosedt, J. H. Wilt, Miss Rosetta Rigney, Miss Nellie Hendricks, Miss Marcella Rigney, Miss Addie Chambers, Miss L. M. Cramer, Miss Kate Smith, E. E. Hunt, E. A. Boatman, H. P. Hart, and Thomas J. Lamar. Special school levies were made in Districts 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 17, 20, and 22, raising a total sum of $1,409.

On January 8, 1881, the county commissioners bought the tract of land known as the "Steilacoom Cemetery" from Frank Clark for the sum of $54. It was officially described as "the five acres of the northwest one-half of section 10, township 19 north of range two east."

COMMISSIONERS REMIND TACOMA OF ITS PROMISES

On January 8th the board again called attention to the promises made to it before election in the following words spread upon the minutes of their records: "Prior to the last election in this county the citizens of New Tacoma made an offer to the people of Pierce County that in the event of the county seat being permanently located at New Tacoma, suitable buildings would be provided free to the county for court and jury rooms. It appears to the board at the present date no arrangements have been made to provide such buildings,

and no bond guaranteeing to furnish such has been given the county, although earnestly and repeatedly requested to do so by the board."

When the new commissioners, Blackwell, Gibbs and Byrd, met on February 7th, Blackwell was chosen chairman of the board. On the 8th they appointed road supervisors for the year. These were: For District No. 2, Chas. Fay; No. 3, Michael Eustace; No. 4, William Benston; No. 5, F. P. Goodwin; No. 6, I. G. Murray; No. 7, Roland Smith; No. 8, Edward Huggins; No. 9, W. H. Smith; No. 11, John F. Kincaid; No. 12, Henry Kandle; No. 13, Van Ogle; No. 14, John Larson; No. 15, A. G. Vradenberg; No. 16, H. Teideman; No. 17, George Ferguson; No. 19, Peter Leber. One of its members, William B. Blackwell, was also granted a liquor license on the same day.

CARBONADO SCHOOL DISTRICT CREATED

A new school district was created at the May session of the board of county commissioners. This was at Carbonado, to be known as No. 24. J. B. Leach also petitioned for a new district, No. 23, to be formed from Districts 2 and 4. S. Davis, justice of the peace at Wilkeson, presented his resignation to the board, as did Eben Pierce for New Tacoma precinct. James H. Ramsdell was appointed as constable for Tacoma precinct. After allowing bounties amounting to $164, the new board reduced the rewards to four dollars for a cougar, panther or wolf, three dollars for a bear, and a dollar and a half for a wildcat. Elwood Evans was acting as prosecuting attorney at this time, and a claim for such services amounting to $28.75 was allowed him by the board. A report of the county treasurer showed the following amounts in the treasury: Territorial fund, $7.07; county fund, $91.77; special county fund, $1,136.27; school fund, $3,496.23; road fund, $370.42; total, $5,101.76. On June 1st, E. Meeker petitioned the board for a license to run a ferry across White River, near Porter's Prairie, for a period of two years. At the August session of the board School Districts 14 and 19 were united, and No. 3 was changed to include a portion of No. 8. The auditor was ordered to make a formal application to Theo. Hosmer, agent for the Tacoma

CARBONADO, 1883

INCLINE TO THE COAL MINES, CARBONADO

Land Company, for a deed to the county of the four lots for the courthouse, and also two lots for the jail donated by the land company. At the November term the board granted the petition of E. Meeker, as sole owner, asking to vacate certain streets in Puyallup.

NEW TACOMA LIBRARY ASSOCIATION INCORPORATES

Puyallup having set the example in the organizing of a corporation to establish a library, New Tacoma followed some five months later by filing articles of incorporation of the New Tacoma Library Association. It was incorporated with a capital stock of $5,000, divided into 1,000 shares. The papers were signed by John W. Sprague, A. J. Baker, W. H. Fife, T. C. Armstrong, C. S. Barlow, C. A. Cook, Elwood Evans, S. D. Baker, J. S. Howell, I. M. Howell, W. B. Blackwell, W. J. Fife, R. F. Radebaugh, J. H. Wilt, Charles Halstead, C. D. Young, James Junett, H. C. Bostwick, and H. C. Davis. The articles provided for a president, vice president, secretary and treasurer, and seven trustees. It is to be noted that the papers do not bear the name of one woman.

Another corporation to be organized in Tacoma in 1881 was that of the Tacoma Brick Company. The organizers were David Lister, George Orchard, Holmes C. Patrick, Randolph F. Radebaugh, and Samuel Henry. It was perfected May 6, 1881.

SCHOOL FIGURES FOR 1881

The amount of money in the county treasury on January 24, 1881, for school purposes was $5,065.89, with a school census given at 1,087, or an increase of but 10 over the previous year. The money was apportioned on the basis of $4.703 for each person of school age. The Steilacoom School District, No. 1, was given a population of 117 of school age; No. 3, Puyallup, 123; No. 10, Old Tacoma, 100; and No. 13, New Tacoma, 271. W. J. S. Tuckwell was clerk of the board in No. 10, C. D. Young in No. 13, and G. W. Rigney in No. 1. Citizens of Carbonado asked for a new district out of No. 15 during the year, and a petition was also presented to create a new district out of portions of No. 2 and No. 4. Teachers' certificates were granted to include the following for the year, the examining board being C. A. McCarty, superin-

tendent of schools, John H. Hall, and J. H. Wilt: Mrs. C. J. S. Greer, the Misses Marcella and Rosetta Rigney, Miss Ada Chambers, Mrs. A. E. Bailey, Miss Sophia Serfling, Miss B. Serfling, Miss Mollie Hendricks, Miss Mary E. McCarty, Francis Baker, G. W. Boody, George A. Greer, F. J. Hunt, Harry Spinning, David H. White, Walter S. Britt, Mrs. R. E. Hall, Mary A. Condon, H. P. Hart, I. M. Goodwin, Edward Lorrance, A. W. Benson, R. Broden, Mr. Bryant, G. W. Boody, Lillian Hitchcock, Mrs. J. H. Hall, and Mrs. M. A. Bailey.

THE TACOMA CITY ELECTION OF 1881

New Tacoma continued to grow and prosper during 1881. New people arrived, new business firms opened up, and the number of homes was increased. The pay rolls of the Northern Pacific, the Lister & Company foundry, Hatch & Company mill in New Town, and that of the Hanson mill in Old Town totaled over $25,000 per month, and the four concerns employed nearly 250 men. About half of those were working in the Hanson mill, which had the largest pay roll.

The city elections of 1881 occurred on May 2. In Old Tacoma the result for the five trustees was D. B. Hannah, 55; A. Walters, 65; S. B. Baker, 57; Ira Bradish, 55; and A. J. Babcock, 52. A. Walters was elected president of the council when it was organized. Mrs. E. C. Woods was chosen clerk, and A. M. Adams treasurer a few days later upon the resignation of J. N. Fuller. J. H. Ramsdell was named marshal. In New Tacoma 182 votes cast were divided as follows: David Lister, 175; M. J. Cogswell, 139; S. F. Sahm, 104; George F. Orchard, 89; Theodore Hosmer, 88; J. Halstead, 59; J. S. Baker, 59; E. G. Bacon, 53; and J. C. Hewitt, 30. The first five named were elected, and upon their organization on May 9th, David Lister was chosen president. Samuel Wilkeson, Jr., was selected town clerk, and A. Van Meter marshal. H. C. Davis was chosen treasurer in June, and during the month A. H. Lowe succeeded Van Meter as marshal. In November, under a new law, the board of trustees became the common council, and the president the acting mayor. Joseph H. Houghton was added to the council from the ward south of South 9th Street.

CHAPTER XVIII

NEW TACOMA GROWS

EPIDEMIC OF SMALLPOX STRIKES COUNTY—TAX LEVY OF 1882 IS 17 MILLS—CONTRACT AWARDED FOR NEW COURTHOUSE—ELECTION OFFICIALS NAMED FOR COUNTY'S ELEVEN PRECINCTS—PLAT OF SUMNER FILED—MRS. GREER KEEPS DIARY OF OFFICIAL ACTS—GROWTH OF TACOMA IN 1883—GROUND BROKEN FOR TACOMA HOTEL—CITY ELECTION OF 1884—PLAT OF ROY FILED, JANUARY 12, 1884—VOTING PRECINCTS CHANGED IN TACOMA—REPORT OF GRAND JURY.

EPIDEMIC OF SMALLPOX STRIKES COUNTY

An epidemic of smallpox during the winter of 1881-1882 caused further inroads upon county funds for medical care and attention. When the commissioners met on February 6th, 1882, they allowed a bill of $311 to Dr. A. M. Ballard for caring for smallpox patients; and Tacoma also put in a claim to the county for $283.10 due to the disease.

Estimates placed the number of cases as high as 150, with deaths running from 20 to 50. Doctors Bostwick, A. M. Ballard, F. H. B. Wing and E. F. Miles were kept busy day and night from the time the scourge broke out in October, 1881, until it was controlled. Transportation in and out of town was shut off for passenger traffic, no one being allowed to get off or on trains or steamers at Tacoma. Churches and schools were closed and no assemblages were permitted. Puyallup and Steilacoom would permit no one from Tacoma to enter those towns. Doctor Wing was a martyr to the plague, surviving until it was controlled, but breaking his health, through his efforts to succor, to such an extent that he passed away while sleeping, after making plans to take a trip and a well-earned rest.

TAX LEVY OF 1882 IS 17 MILLS

At the May meeting of the board of county commissioners $400 was appropriated for work on the county road on the

west side of the Stuck River; $200 on the road from New Tacoma to the Indian Reservation; $200 on the road between New Tacoma to the prairie; and $200 on the Allington road. John Salter, E. A. Light and William R. Downey were appointed trustees of the Gravelly Lake Cemetery, with full power to lay out, improve and sell lots. The petition of George O. Kelly asking for a county road beginning near the north end of A Street, and passing near the old De Lin sawmill, and eastward along the hillside to and crossing the slough near the Puyallup Agency buildings and terminating at the Indian ferry on the river, was granted. Before adjourning in May the commissioners fixed the tax levy for 1882 at 6 mills for county purposes, 2½ mills for the territorial fund, 6 for the school fund, 1 for roads, 1½ for roads and bridges, and a county poll tax of $2, and a road poll tax of $4. This was the highest levy to date in the county's existence.

CONTRACT AWARDED FOR NEW COURTHOUSE

The county commissioners met June 1, 1882, to consider the plans and specifications for a new courthouse; but as they were not complete, adjournment was taken until June 8th. At that time bids were called for, to be opened June 29th. Those bidding, and the amounts of each bid, were as follows: A. B. Johnson, $8,871; Houghton & Tomlinson, $7,675; W. H. Cronk, $7,200; T. B. Spring, $7,145; John Forbes, $7,000; W. H. Merrill, $6,850. The contract was awarded to the last named bidder, it being specified that the new courthouse should be ready for occupancy by November 1, 1882, under a penalty of a forfeiture of $50 for each day's delinquency. It was to be erected on lots 7, 8, 9, and 10, of block 906, in New Tacoma. The building was to have a frontage on C Street of 46 feet, and was to be 68 feet in depth. On July 10th the commissioners let a contract to George Petherick for a fireproof vault in the new building, at a cost of $650, and later allowed Joseph Sherwin the sum of $276.50 for drawing the plans and specifications of the courthouse and vault.

GEORGE H. RYAN'S LOGGING CAMP AT SUMNER IN THE EARLY '80s

TWO VIEWS OF GEORGE H. RYAN'S SAWMILL AT SUMNER
IN THE EARLY '80s

ELECTION OFFICIALS NAMED FOR COUNTY'S ELEVEN PRECINCTS

Lake View precinct was created by the county commissioners at their meeting in August, 1882. It was described as "commencing one mile north of the old woolen mill on Chambers' Creek, thence east to include William Golden's farm, thence south eight miles, thence west to include I. G. Murray's farm, thence north to the place of beginning." They also named the election officials for November 7th, as appears on the following page.

Bids were submitted for the county printing at this session by *The Weekly Ledger* (Radebaugh & Company), and by the News Publishing Company (H. C. Patrick). The commissioners awarded the printing to the first named firm.

The election on November 7th, 1882, resulted in the choice of W. B. Kelly as auditor, C. H. Manning as assessor, Henry Winsor as sheriff, John Murray as treasurer, Samuel C. Howes as probate judge, Mrs. G. H. Greer as superintendent of schools, C. O. Bean as surveyor, H. C. Bostwick as coroner, and M. J. Cogswell and Frank Spinning as county commissioners.

Teachers who were granted certificates for 1882 included Clara Haines, Ella Spinning, Agnes Wren, Brescia Serfling, R. H. Coffman, J. H. Hall, Ruth Bigelow, Miss Theresa Serfling, Rosetta Rigney, Sophia Serfling, Edward Sorenz, M. L. Laurence, Miss Julia A. Judd, E. K. Walker, Elwin S. Greer, Mrs. I. M. Goodwin, Mrs. Z. N. McCoy, M. Yoder, M. W. Greer, L. N. Cramer, Laura E. Baker, R. O. Whitehead, and Ella Oliver. The school population in New Tacoma had grown to 482, and in Old Tacoma to 125.

PLAT OF SUMNER FILED

The plat of the Town of Sumner was filed September 1, 1883, by George H. Ryan. The following year the Northern Pacific built its line through the town, but it was not until 1885 that regular train service was established. Sumner Academy, later Whitworth College, was established there in 1884; and in 1887 the State Bank of Sumner opened. That institution was later moved to Puyallup; but on June 4, 1906, the present State Bank of Sumner was launched. Sumner was incorporated as a town on February 2, 1891, at which

Precinct	*Inspector*	*Judges*	*Place of Voting*
New Tacoma	M. J. Cogswell	George O. Kelly, J. H. Hall	Courthouse
Tacoma	D. B. Hannah	Job Carr, John N. Fuller	Schoolhouse
Muck	D. A. Rice	M. F. Hawk, Garret Kandle	Schoolhouse No. 5
Steilacoom	John Salter	C. S. Fay, E. A. Light	Masonic Hall
Castlenook	G. W. Lathrop	D. H. Hume, M. B. Hunt	Lathrop Home
Lake View	John Flett	W. P. Dougherty, Moses Ward	Lake View Station
Puyallup	A. S. Farquharson	A. C. Campbell, C. H. Spinning	Schoolhouse
Orting	Henry Beckett	W. H. Whitesell, J. E. Hilley	Schoolhouse
Sumner	John F. Kincaid	W. H. Baker, Willis Boatman	Schoolhouse
Carbonado	George Bosdet	Charles Halstead, J. F. Woolery	Schoolhouse
Wilkeson	W. K. Wilson	Jerry Stilley, John Stone	Hotel

SUMNER IN THE EARLY '80s

SUMNER SCHOOL IN THE EARLY '80s
The second boy in the front row is Lewis D. Ryan, now mayor of Sumner.

WHITWORTH COLLEGE AT SUMNER IN THE EARLY '80s

time it had a population of 580 people. Its first post office was in 1875, when the Franklin post office was moved from the Walker claim to the McCarty donation claim, and the name changed to Sumner. J. C. Kincaid was the first postmaster of Sumner.

George W. Byrd was chosen chairman of the board of county commissioners when they convened February 5, 1883. Bids were called for the building of a county jail to be completed by July 1st, and these bids were opened on March 8th. The bidders were James A. Frace and W. H. Smith, $2,744; Henry Miller, $3,575; J. Tomlinson, $3,260; J. H. Lotz, $3,150; and A. S. Bailey, $2,997.50. The tax levy for 1883 was 17 mills, divided as follows: Territory, 2½ mills; county, 6 mills; schools, 6 mills; road, 1 mill; roads and bridges, 1½ mills.

MRS. GREER KEEPS DIARY OF OFFICIAL ACTS

There were 1,617 persons of school age in the county in 1883, when Mrs. C. J. S. Greer, county superintendent, made her apportionment of school funds in February. This was an increase of 530 over 1881, or almost 50 per cent. There were twenty-eight districts in the county. Mrs. Greer took possession of the office on January 8th. Writing a history would be made comparatively easy if all of the county officials of the past had kept as complete and detailed accounts of their official duties as did Mrs. Greer, and many valuable bits of historical lore would have been preserved that have been lost forever. Perhaps her official records, kept almost like a diary, contain many bits of information that might seem frivolous and trifling to most persons; yet her system might have been adopted by many during pioneer days to the end that those who have lived, and will live, in after years would have valuable sources of information. Meager, scanty and barren records, and even an entire lack of much information, is generally the condition found among the early records of any county; and even the vastly improved modern systems and methods are often lacking in details which later become of great value to the historian and those interested in the history of any given governmental unit. Much of even present day briefness may be forgiven; but

the destruction of any public record, no matter how old, without first, at least, making a condensed digest or brief of such record for future preservation is an act that deserves the severest censure and condemnation. A gentle, very gentle, hint will here be dropped to any public officials who might scan these lines, that if they desire to find a warm spot in the minds of historians of the future; if they are inclined to seek, perhaps with justifiable inclinations, a little more publicity and notice than others in public life; if they want to win and share in a little more permanent recognition than others, then they have it within their power and grasp. They can adopt the method of Pierce County's superintendent of schools of 1883, and in some way, in some manner, compile and preserve for handy reference a record that will win everlasting glory to themselves, and bring resulting pride to their posterity. Perhaps such who may follow this freely given tip to win everlasting favor and glory will not go into the minute detail that Mrs. Greer did, for fear of seeming droll and ludicrous; but please be reminded that lips of the future historians will not smile in contempt, nor will their pens grow caustic at what is written—the record will be bound to contain facts worth while. To give those in charge of the making, compiling, recording and preservation of public records an inkling of what is needed, some excerpts from Mrs. Greer's record, kept in her own handwriting, are herewith submitted:

"Took possession of the superintendent's office January 8th." April 17th—"Mr. Carlson, who thinks of teaching on Anderson Island, called to talk of examination and get a school law." April 14—"Spent half an hour with Miss Rapier, teacher of District No. 4, in regard to school houses. She thought that the superintendent had the right to condemn an uncomfortable school house." April 24—"Spent an hour discussing school matters with Professor McCormack and wife, who are just out from Kansas." April 25—"Mrs. McCormack called again to borrow school books." May 2—"Examining board met (18 applicants). Held examination in the north school house of New Tacoma. Worked until midnight on the third." April 30—"School opened in District No. 10. J. G. Warren and Agnes Wren are the teach-

GEORGE H. RYAN'S HOP FIELD AT SUMNER IN THE EARLY '80s

SPINNING HOP YARD, 1886
Frank R. Spinning shown wearing white hat.

ers." May 7—"Was interviewed by a gentleman looking for a school." June 28—"Visited the Wilkeson school. Only 10 pupils there. Miss Baker will do better work when she has more experience." July 3—"Visited Orting school, District 9. Was much pleased with the school. A tidy school room and a self-possessed teacher. Miss Broden is probably one of our best teachers." July 10—"The school in District 4 is taught by Mrs. McCormack, who is just out from Kansas. She could do better work if she knew more of our customs and ways in school. Her pupils were not happy—only nine." July 11—"Went at 9 a. m. to the school in Steilacoom. Twenty-three children—some quite mischievous little ones—not kept busy enough. Few MEN understand primary work. Came home by District No. 2. Miss Rice does her work well, but does not keep as tidy a room as I would like to see." July 28—"I spent an hour answering letters from abroad on educational matters." July 26—"Visited Elhi school, walking from Alderton. Miss St. Clair is at home in the school room." August 21—"Went to Institute at Olympia." August 24—"Returned from Territorial Institute after a profitable and pleasant session." October 18—"Went from Puyallup to South Prairie—arrived before school. Miss Owen is the teacher. She does well for a young lady." October 23—"Looked over contemplated school law, and noted defects." November 2—"Visited school district No. 10. Found a change of teachers had been made since last week. Miss Anderson is in the place of Professor Warren, who resigned on account of the ill-health of his family. Miss Anderson and her sister will probably give satisfaction."

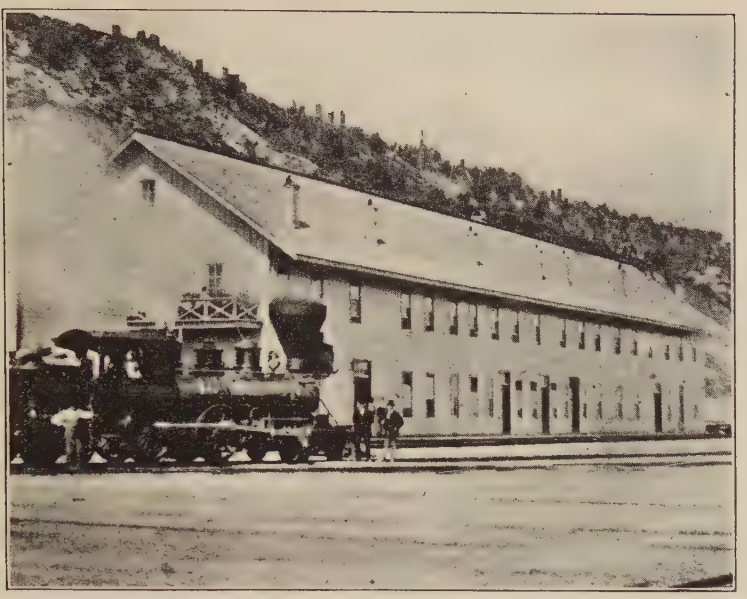
GROWTH OF TACOMA IN 1883

The old Central school building was dedicated on November 12, 1883. Blocks 1114 and 1115 were purchased by the school board for $1,400; and the bonds for the building carried by a vote of 127 to 1. Its tower over the G Street entrance was ninety-eight feet high. The building cost the district $18,000, and it was a landmark of the city for years, until torn down when the new Central building was erected farther north. Superintendent Robb had charge of nine

teachers and 425 pupils when school was opened in it for the first time. The structure contained twelve rooms. There were a few board sidewalks leading to it, and horse racing was still a popular pastime on Pacific Avenue. The county jail on Market Street, across from the old St. Leo's Church, had been completed the previous spring, adding to the public buildings of the city. It was built of 2 by 12 planks laid one upon another, and well spiked together. Grainger & Williams also built their large brick livery stable at Fourteenth and Pacific in 1883.

New plants and industrial concerns added to Tacoma's pay roll in 1883. Bank deposits increased to $4,129,866.14. Two hundred forty-nine cars were built by the Northern Pacific shops. New industries began to operate at the head of the bay. There were over 1,100 real estate transfers during the year, with prices advancing on downtown locations. Hotel registers showed over 20,000 arrivals and visitors, with Blackwell's, the Halstead and the Villard leading. A review of the business district showed 30 attorneys, 19 doctors, 6 hardware stores, 11 dry goods houses, 4 millinery stores, 4 bakeries, 4 shoe stores, 4 tailors, 5 jewelers, 4 meat markets, 15 notion, fruit and stationery stores, 2 livery stables, 4 blacksmith shops, 18 saloons, 5 barber shops, 6 laundries, 12 restaurants, 2 printing establishments, an undertaker, 3 wholesale liquor firms, 2 fish markets, and 3 paint stores.

The banking institutions in 1883 were the Bank of New Tacoma, headed by A. J. Baker; and the Tacoma National, of which Gen. J. W. Sprague was president. The *Weekly News* commenced to issue a daily September 25, 1883, under the editorship and management of H. C. Patrick. A salmon cannery, with a capacity of handling 5,200 fish daily, was built in Old Tacoma in September, 1883, by James Williams. Foundations for a new passenger depot just below Seventeenth Street were laid in September. The Olds Building was another addition to the business section during the year, and work of grading Tacoma Avenue was commenced. The second St. Leo's Church was completed in 1883, at a cost of $4,600, at South Eleventh and D streets. The first St. Leo's Church had been erected at Division and Tacoma avenues.



(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

BLACKWELL HOTEL, TACOMA

The second hotel in Tacoma, located at the Northern Pacific Dock, New Tacoma. Opened December, 1873. Closed in 1884.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

WEST ENTRANCE OF OLD CENTRAL SCHOOL, TACOMA

Looking north from Twelfth Street, between G and Yakima. Professor F. G. Gault on the porch, introducing Governor Miles C. Moore to the audience.

Van Ogle built his large home at Sixth and E streets in 1883, out of the proceeds of a large hop crop.

The 1883 assessed valuation of property in the county was $2,943,906. Taxes in the county amounted to $53,904.10. During the year Walter J. Thompson, the banker, arrived in Tacoma and bought the southwest corner of Eleventh Street and Pacific Avenue from Pincus & Packscher for $12,000. At that time there were few buildings between the Pincus & Packscher corner and Seventeenth Street, where the Lister Foundry stood. Twelve thousand dollars seemed a high price for the corner. Frank King Clark, son of Attorney Frank Clark, fell heir to his father's office corner at Tenth and Pacific Avenue, and sold it in later years for $125,000. Frank Clark, the pioneer attorney of Steilacoom and Tacoma, died suddenly January 8, 1883, while going to Tenino on business. David Scott in later years paid $4,000 a front foot for the ground occupied by the Peoples Store.

GROUND BROKEN FOR TACOMA HOTEL

One of the important events in the early history of Tacoma transpired in July, 1883, when ground was broken for the Tacoma Hotel. Previous to that time the lots were occupied by the residence of Otis Sprague, which was then moved to the corner of A and Twelfth streets. The plans for the hotel were prepared by the firm of McKim, Mead & White, of New York, William M. Whidden being sent from that city as supervising architect. White was the architect later killed by Harry Thaw. The hotel cost $267,000; the furniture, costing $40,000, was bought from John Wanamaker. When the hotel was opened for business on August 8, 1884, most of Tacoma gathered there for the event, and visitors came from Portland, Seattle, and many other cities and towns. Charles B. Wright came out from Philadelphia with a party for the occasion. The new hostelry became the pride of the town, but there were many in rival communities who believed that it was folly to sink over a quarter of a million dollars into a structure of its kind surrounded by a sea of mud. There were undoubtedly few in Tacoma at that time whose dreams included the realization of a city able to

support such a hotel. How powerless we are to pull aside the curtains which securely hide the future!

Go into any city or town you may choose, and ask any old-timer to point out to you the places of interest, the structures with a history, the buildings and institutions close to the heart of that community, and he, or she, will show you or name at least one hotel, perhaps several, in the list. Ask any dozen pioneers of Tacoma to prepare a list of the historic institutions of the city. None will leave out the Tacoma Hotel, and undoubtedly all will place it well toward the top, if not in first place. It is known from coast to coast; by citizens of foreign countries as well as by Americans. It has stood for forty-three years, during which time Tacoma has grown from a mere village to a city of national importance. For well over a third of a century it received homage as the leading hotel of the city, and one of the outstanding institutions of its kind in the West. It has sheltered presidents, senators, congressmen, cabinet members, governors, statesmen, notables of foreign countries; actors, artists, musicians, authors of note; leaders of every profession, trade or calling that can be named. It has housed conventions and gatherings of all kinds—political, social, professional, industrial, commercial. It has made history for the city, county and state; history has been made—history has been changed —within its walls and rooms. How many volumes of history, of politics, of commercial and industrial subjects, of social events, and even of fiction, could be written were one possessed of the incidents and events which have transpired under its roof during those forty-three years! One would not find it tiresome reading, for there would be sentiment and heart-throbs; there would be chronicled honeymoons and weddings, reunions and joys, celebrations and conviviality, romance and adventure, noble deeds and kindly acts, plans perfected and accomplishments realized; there would be told tales of ambitions stirred to life, of Christian fellowship and service, of community endeavors forwarded. Perhaps at times there would be a minor chord of sadness to touch the heart—of plans tumbling earthward, disappointments, hopes blasted, political aspirations thwarted, existing leadership substituted for new leadership, of partings and the passing

of life. But far overshadowing the latter would stand out the cheerful side, the useful feats accomplished, the romance, the things worth while which were started and finished there. What material those events would furnish for the historian, for the poet, and for the novelist! The city may grow until it demands hotels in numbers far exceeding in cost and size the Tacoma and the Winthrop, but the Tacoma will always hold a sentimental and precious place—and justly so—in the hearts not only of Tacomans, but in the hearts of many people scattered throughout the nation and world. It is still the favorite and love of many guests of past years and decades.

It is but natural to comment at this time that as the years pass the magnificent Winthrop Hotel will accumulate a history and establish for itself a sentiment that, in turn, will be closely allied with the growth and development of the city and county. During the years to come and until the city again finds itself ready to demand a still larger hotel, the Winthrop will play the important role that the Tacoma maintained so completely for over a third of a century. As the years pass one by one the new hostelry will be the scene of new romance and adventure, of new joys and sorrows, of important gatherings and conventions, and the seat where history will be made for the city, county and state. What an interesting chronicle could be compiled should the manager require its history to be kept day by day for the next twenty-five or fifty years!

CITY ELECTION OF 1884

The city election of 1884 developed into a hotly contested affair, with two tickets in the field. A mass meeting was held in the Alpha Opera House late in April, at which R. J. Weisbach was nominated for mayor. E. S. (Skookum) Smith was indorsed by the W. C. T. U. and Tacoma Temperance Voters' League. These organizations also gave their indorsements supporting Samuel Wilkeson, F. W. Bashford, J. H. Houghton, W. P. Bonney, F. T. Olds and James V. Chamberlain for councilmen. Out of the 1,200 who registered, 973 voted at the election on May 22. Weisbach defeated Smith, 486 to 447. City Marshal E. O. Fulmer, nominated on the Weisbach ticket, was reelected. Councilmen

elected in the First Ward were Howard Carr for three years, J. N. Fuller for two years, and F. W. Sullivan for one year. The Second Ward chose J. H. Houghton for three years, W. P. Bonney, two years, and Samuel Wilkeson, Jr., for one year. The result in the Third Ward was: F. W. Bashford, three years; F. T. Olds, two years; and James V. Chamberlain, one year. W. J. Mead was elected city clerk. Louis D. Campbell was chosen city attorney; Dr. John F. Beardsley, health officer; C. O. Bean, surveyor; and Henry O. Greiger, street commissioner. Howard Carr and J. N. Fuller resigned shortly afterwards, and at a special election on June 16th, George E. Atkinson and S. C. Howes were elected from the First Ward—Old Tacoma.

PLAT OF ROY FILED, JANUARY 12, 1884

Mr. and Mrs. James McNaught filed a plat of the Town of Roy on January 12, 1884. It is located twenty miles south of Tacoma, near the junction of the Muck and Nisqually valleys, and on the line of the Northern Pacific Railway. It was incorporated as a city of the fourth class on January 13, 1908.

VOTING PRECINCTS CHANGED IN TACOMA

The county tax levy was given a further advance for 1884 at the May session of the county commissioners, when they decided upon the tax levy, although the total levy, aside from the poll tax, was a decrease over the previous year. The levy called for a total of 15¾ mills. Seven of these were for the county fund, 2¾ for the territorial fund, 5 for schools, and 1 for roads. A two-dollar county poll tax and a four-dollar road poll tax were also ordered. Several new voting precincts were created during the year, before the November election. Three Tacoma precincts were established, as First Ward, Second Ward, and Third Ward, instead of the two former precincts. The voting place for the First Ward was at the schoolhouse, the Second at the courthouse, and the Third at the Lister, Houghton & Company office. D. B. Hannah, Job Carr and W. H. Harris were named as election officials in the First; A. C. Mason, J. S. Howell and Van Ogle, in the Second; and J. E. Burns, F. T.

Olds and F. W. Bashford, in the Third. Other new precincts created were Alderton, Fox Island, Lake Bay, and Clover Creek. The election costs for 1884 approximated $650, reflecting the rapid growth of the county during the past few years. Among those elected in November were Edward Huggins, M. J. Cogswell and Frank R. Spinning, county commissioners; James Wintermute, coroner; H. R. Cox, superintendent of schools; Lewis Byrd, sheriff; John Murray, treasurer; and W. B. Kelly, auditor; Fremont Campbell, prosecuting attorney; Benjamin Macready, assessor; H. R. Cox, superintendent of schools; and George Byrd, representative. The republicans carried the county, and Blaine received a majority of the votes in the county.

Pierce County's census of those within the school age jumped to 2,414 in 1884, a gain of approximately 50 per cent in twelve months. District No. 13 was credited with 947 of those, or over 40 per cent of the county. Old Tacoma, No. 10, had 126, while Lakeview, No. 23, had 106. William J. Meade was clerk of the school board in No. 13, Howard Carr in No. 10, and Thomas Waddell in Steilacoom, No. 1, which then had 83 children of school age.

REPORT OF GRAND JURY

The grand jury of December, 1884, went into county matters and general moral conditions pretty thoroughly under J. P. Chilberg, as foreman, and made some definite recommendations to Hon. John P. Hoyt, the presiding judge. Among other things the grand jury reported that they found that the time of the District Court was taken up with cases that were within the jurisdiction of the justice court, and recommended that such cases be tried in the lower courts to save expense. They also reported that they found conclusive evidence that conditions in Tacoma were such as to alarm all thoughtful and law-abiding citizens. They pointed out the flagrant abuse of the law relative to the sale of liquor to minors by saloon keepers, and that gambling was permitted in such places. "By general report" they also laid an indictment against prostitution "in conspicuous places near the business portion of the city." City officials were charged

with criminal negligence by the jurors in permitting dens of vice to enjoy impunity.

The jurors reported the jail as being kept in good repair, but that it was deficiently ventilated. They called attention to the fact that some of the county officials kept no set of books, and that the county commissioners had lowered assessments without keeping explicit records for doing so, as required by law. They were evidently strongly in favor of woman suffrage, for they criticised the commissioners in selecting men only for jury lists, and the sheriff for refusing to summon women to fill vacancies on such lists, and concluded this part of their report by stating that by reason of these facts "justice has not been done to one-half the electors of Pierce County." They terminated their pointed remarks by recommending that justices of the peace finally dispose of all matters within their jurisdiction, and that they impose fines and imprisonment to the full extent allowed by law, and thus save the county unnecessary expense.

CHAPTER XIX

TACOMA DEALS WITH THE CHINESE

1885—THE CHINESE MENACE—COMING OF FIRST CHINESE—ABOUT 700 IN TACOMA—ATTEMPTS TO CHRISTIANIZE THEM—THEIR INDIFFERENCE TO SUFFERING—A PICTURE OF THE CHINESE QUARTER—FIRST ANTI-CHINESE MEETING—QUESTION QUICKLY ENTERS POLITICS—NEARNEY, A FIRE BRAND—ORGANIZATION OF "NEW ERA BROTHERHOOD"—MAYOR CALLS MASS MEETING—HYGIENIC MEASURES TRIED—KNIGHTS OF LABOR ORGANIZED—A CAPTAIN'S BOLD CONSPIRACY—STATE-WIDE ANTI-CHINESE CONGRESS CALLED—JOHN ARTHUR'S ACIDULOUS ATTACKS ON "THE INTERESTS"—JACK COMERFORD'S COUP—A MINISTER UNDER ARMS—ANDERSON OFFERS HIGH REWARDS—GOVERNOR SQUIRE TAKES A HAND—"COMMITTEE OF NINE" AND "COMMITTEE OF FIFTEEN"—CHINESE DRIVEN OUT—THEIR BUILDINGS BURN—REV. P. F. HYLEBOS' PART—TWENTY-SEVEN INDICTED AND ARRESTED—U. S. TROOPS SENT TO TACOMA—GOVERNMENT INDEMNIFIES CHINESE—QUESTION LONG IN POLITICS.

Tacoma sprang into national limelight in 1885 through the actions of its citizens in dealing with the local Chinese situation. Even international complications were created. Herbert Hunt, the late well known newspaper man of Tacoma, and author of the "History of Tacoma," and "Washington West of the Cascades," admirably described in the former work the incidents which transpired, and his complete story follows:

The first question discussed at the first meeting of the first literary society in Tacoma was the Chinese menace. This was January 25, 1878. The question was: "Resolved, That Chinese immigration has been an injury to the United States." W. J. Fife, W. H. Leeds, and Francis H. Cook upheld the affirmative and Mr. Young, W. E. Dingee, and J. S. Howell the negative. The affirmative won. It always did. A few days before that a Chinaman had been stoned by boys as he walked through the streets. From the first day of his coming "John" had been regarded as a fair target for youth's raillery and sometimes its dornicks, and the elders, wherever

they gathered, debated the "yellow peril." It was the question uppermost and had been almost from the echo of the first Chinese footfall in the town in '73. The first Chinese laundryman here was Lung Fat, a man of rather unusual acumen, and his coming was by no means unwelcome to that part of the population which had had difficulty in finding laundresses. The low charges made by the Chinese laundrymen always were attractive to housewives, the price being 75 cents "for as much as you could cram in the bag."

The first Chinaman reached the Pacific Coast in 1847. He was Chum Wing, an intelligent and industrious merchant, and he went into the hills of California in search of gold, which he found, and the intelligence, at once carried back to China, precipitated the yellow flood. Railroad building increased it. It has been said that the transcontinental railroads never could have been built without coolie labor. All of the roads, with the exception of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, had to employ Chinese. When the Northern Pacific road was built into Tacoma the Chinese came with it. They increased in numbers as the village grew. In the early '80s white labor began to be heard in earnest. California had set a riotous pace. In Tacoma idle men who wanted work reviled and hated the yellow competitor who had employment when he wanted it, because he labored for a less wage and was more servile.

Yet, even among the whites who wanted work, there was developing an inclination to regard as menial anything that a Chinaman could do. Honest labor, in short, was losing its dignity. White women disliked to take employment as maids, because it put them in a class with the Chinese. A servant class, or a menial class, was being developed, and this was the really serious aspect of the Chinese problem, and it could be cured only by ousting the Chinese. The cure came with that drastic remedy.

While the reason for the desire to get rid of the Chinese was chiefly economic, there were other causes. The peculiarities of the Heathen Chinee grated upon white sensibilities. His manner of living—it was said that if he made $1 a day he saved 90 cents; his houses were crowded like hutches; his intimacies with his livestock, his strange cooking, his re-

fusal to progress in American ways and use his money in forwarding the community's interest instead of sending it back to China, and now and then an exhibition of oriental brutalities—all of these factors figured in the determination to put him out of the country. The Chinese were said to be nearly 2,500 strong in the county, but that estimate was far too high. Probably there were not 1,000. Some were farming on their own accounts; many were employed on the farms and in the mills. Perhaps 700 lived in Tacoma, operating laundries, conducting little stores, performing domestic work in private homes, serving in the hotels and restaurants, and working in the mills. Several of them conducted gardens. One of the best of these gardens was on the present site of Rhodes Bros. store, where, years, before, W. H. Fife had planted an orchard. There were others on Broadway, and a short distance up St. Helens Avenue.

Kindly disposed persons endeavored to lead the Chinese in the way of Christianity, and in a very few cases with seeming success. Numbers of them attended the Protestant churches, though they had three Joss houses of their own in which they worshipped their brazen idols. Several of them were in the Sunday School classes. Two or three women conducted classes in their homes for the benefit of the celestials. Mrs. George Gibbs tells of an evening call she and her mother, Mrs. John Hill, made on Mrs. Taylor, who lived in one of the little houses which until recent years stood in the southwest corner of Wright Park. Mrs. Taylor frequently had Chinese at her home, teaching them the Scripture and the rudiments of English. When Mrs. Gibbs and her mother approached the house, they saw in the lighted room the gathering of Chinese, and they also saw Mrs. Taylor, who was working at a table, probably arranging the lesson, with her back to her pupils. They were shaking their fists at her and making hideous grimaces, but the moment she turned toward them they were all smiles and gracious enough.

The indifference of the Chinaman to human suffering, even when their own were the sufferers, was a contributing factor to the growing hatred of them. A case in point: Peter Reilly, for many years section foreman, was working a crew of Chinese in the railroad yards, when one of them

fell in the way of a train and his leg was badly mashed. His fellows refused to go near him. Reilly, a giant in strength, seized a club, and compelled his coolies to lift the mangled man from the track, and he was started for the hospital on Pat O'Neal's dray. The Chinese performed this service with abhorrence. Nor were they in the least excited or grieved when the horse ran away, dumping the poor Chinaman into the street, hastening his death.

By many of the residents the Chinese were feared. There were stories of women having been attacked, and now and then the report was spread that the Chinese, who at one time were almost equal in numerical strength to the whites, were planning a wholesale massacre. As a matter of fact, however, the Chinese were a peaceable lot, and while they did ridicule and no doubt hate the white to his back, quite as sharply as the white hated and ridiculed the Chinaman to his back, they were peaceable and forbearing, and in some instances true friends to the whites, exhibiting their warmth of feeling with fine gifts and in a hundred other ways. But it was the old, old story of attempting to amalgamate two widely separated and antagonistic civilizations, and one occurrence after another widened the chasm. Around and beneath their shacks they kept pigs, chickens, ducks, and geese, numerous cats, a dog or so, pigeons and other animals. Perhaps John partially compensated for his presence by his skill as a scavenger in a day when sewers were scarce. Morning and evening the Chinese climbed the hill from the waterfront and went to the restaurants and residents in search of slops for their pigs. These they carried, two buckets at a time, at the ends of a pole, Chinese fashion. One of the favorite jokes of the small boy of the period was to stretch a wire to tangle the feet of Chinamen homeward bound with liquid fodder, and there were ludicrous plunges and nauseating baths. An ordinance finally was passed excluding the slop-carriers from the sidewalks.

One of the incidents that aroused public ire, and no doubt contributed to the increasing determination finally to clean out the Chinese, was a hog killing. The first act of the Chinese butchers was to cut out the animal's tongue, to prevent squealing. Then the tortured brute was thoroughly scalded

and the scraping began. It still was alive and kicking in spite of the thongs with which it was bound, when its legs were cut off. The spectacle thoroughly enraged the whites who saw it, and its horrors were not diminished in the telling.

The first meeting called to discuss the expulsion of the Chinese was held in the rooms above Weisbach's grocery store, Weisbach and three or four others being the fathers of the enterprise. The success of the movements undertaken in other localities to oust the Orientals was discussed. At this gathering were eight or nine men, among them William Christie, who had lived in Eureka, Cal., when the citizens rose against the Chinese. Christie described the methods. It was then resolved to call a mass meeting, and present the situation squarely before Tacoma citizens, and suggest plans for ridding the community of the objectionables.

The question quickly became a political one. Before the mass meeting could be called the Carpenters' Union came into being. At the first meeting of the carpenters D. A. Mitchell presided, and a committee consisting of M. Grady, A. U. Mills, W. T. Triplett, J. J. McLaughlin, D. A. Mitchell, J. H. Lotz, J. A. Budlong, R. Mabey, and A. Reduenzel, was appointed to draft plans for the organization. At a later meeting Mitchell was made president and the organization was launched with forty-one members. This union was formed by Harry B. Standerwick, a *Ledger* reporter, who thought he saw in it a source of news and perhaps a political tool, and he was not without a sense of humor. Standerwick seems to have gone about this without the knowledge of his employer, and certainly with no selfish motives, other than any live reporter seeking to create sources of news, might have. He was not a candidate for office and he asked no favors of the union. His hope that it would start something in a field in which news was scarce, soon materialized. At one of its first meetings, March 6, 1884, the Union took up the Chinese question. This was in the form of a resolution condemning Councilman John E. Burns for employing Chinese. He discharged them and employed Indians, and failing to procure efficiency he discharged them and he and his partner, Metzler, took up pick and shovel. Soon after this M. H.

O'Connor called a mass meeting of all workers, which speedily was held, with nearly one hundred persons present. At that meeting the Workingmen's Union was formed. Jacob Ralph, the big-footed German blacksmith, was offered the presidency, but refused it. E. C. Sherman was elected. J. G. O. Meyers was made vice president; T. S. Gilbert, secretary; A. S. Bailey, treasurer; Thomas Early, sergeant-at-arms. About twenty men signed the roll of membership at this meeting. The next day there appeared in the newspapers a letter from O'Connor denying that he had been connected in any way with a gang of dynamiters who had tried to blow up the Government buildings at Victoria. At a later meeting Dennis Nearney attempted to seize the office of president. He failed but he had a considerable voice in affairs for a time.

Nearney was a firebrand and a dangerous man. He occupied a shack on the waterfront, on railroad property, and undertook to resist the authority of the company, when it had decided to remove his house. He threatened to kill Otis Sprague and others connected with the company. On two occasions when the company's pile-driver was moved up to the shack to pull it down, it was found that Nearney had left his little children there in order to prevent attack, and on the occasion of the pile-driver's second visit Nearney's little son appeared at the door with a rifle, threatening to shoot. Sprague and others disarmed the struggling lad, and Nearney then sought to have them arrested for assaults. He was in court a time or two for abusing his own children and finally was haled up by his wife, who also alleged brutalities. He threatened to blow up the residence of Otis Sprague, compelling Sprague to surround his home with detectives. Nearney is believed to have had a hand in the notorious sand-lot riots in San Francisco, and he boasted that he was not a man to hesitate at any forcible act, if it pleased his purpose. Another fire-eater who often became vociferous when the Chinese question was mentioned was Mike Ward, whose chief fame lay in his ability to bite a piece out of a whiskey glass, which he frequently did, to the consternation of those not acquainted with his habit, but never apparently to his own hurt.

In 1884 there was organized over the country what

"Mike" O'Connor called the New "Area." The New Era Brotherhood was the alluring name of a political movement whose announced aim was the reformation of politics, and its headquarters were in Bloomington, Ill. Mayor Weisbach was the head of the organization in Tacoma. Its first political foray locally landed William Christie on the school board, and M. P. Bulger, also a member of the "New Era" later was made clerk. The organization had four lodges on the coast —in San Francisco, Portland, Tacoma and Seattle. Its operations were secret. Its thirty-five members usually met in the office of Mayor Weisbach. New members were chosen by ballot. While it did not last long, it is important as the forerunner of the Knights of Labor and it did have an important share in the ousting of the Chinese.

The discussion of the question was constant, and it figured in all political calculations, and in many business and social affairs. February 20, 1885, Mayor Weisbach called a mass meeting in response to a petition signed by F. Tarbell, Peter Irving, T. L. Nixon, C. S. Barlow, Stuart Rice, John Macready, G. R. Delprat, Harry Baehr, E. von Schrader, Philip Metzler, R. H. Wilkinson, Rev. J. F. DeVore, H. S. Bixler, Robert Wingate, Jacob Ralph, J. S. Howell, William Robertson, William Bradley, W. P. Bonney, T. B. Wallace, Jr., Aug. F. Plate, F. Wolland, Walter J. Thompson, S. F. Sahm, L. L. Bowers, Charles Gloeckler, Carl J. Heller and others. They desired to find "an effective and proper method" of getting rid of the Chinese.. This group of men represented the more orderly element. They wished to oust the Chinese but they opposed the drastic means suggested by the more rabid. The meeting was held. It was resolved that the Chinese be excluded and a committee of three was named from each ward to suggest a definite plan.

Three days later a mass meeting called by the Law and Order League was held, with Judge Hamilton as chairman and M. L. Sanders as secretary. David Lister, A. S. Abernethy, Jr., Rev. J. R. Thompson, J. A. Banfield, Rev. J. A. Ward and others spoke. It was apparent that the antipathies of this meeting were directed more at the immoralities of the whites than at the presence of the Chinese. The charge was made that the Law and Order League really was the

creation of the "American Mandarins," who desired the Chinese to remain, and that the purpose of the league was to serve as a distraction from the main idea. Rev. Mr. Thompson introduced resolutions denouncing the increasing domination of the vicious element and declared that "if the Chinese must go, so also must the saloon and brothel obey the law." Rev. J. A. Banfield presented another set of resolutions deploring the invasion of the best business blocks by the Chinese and asking the city officials to abate the Chinese places by declaring them to be nuisances. A communication from Jacob Weisbach was read. It said in part: "Today the fight for existence is the fight between Mongolian laborers and a few owners of real estate, but twenty years hence the lords who sowed the cadmus teeth will reap their dragon harvest."

A night or two later a band of boys and men stoned the Chinese houses along the waterfront.

Another committee consisting of Messrs. Ralph, Spinning and Christie was designated to have citizens sign agreements not to sell or lease to Chinese and not to employ them. A committee consisting of Messrs. Weisbach, Ward and Radebaugh was appointed to make a careful report on the Chinese habits of living. John Arthur, John S. Baker and T. B. Wallace petitioned the council to abate, as a nuisance, a Chinese washhouse on the southwest corner of A and Ninth streets. Its malodorous suds disturbed the guests of the Tacoma Hotel. The members of the Tacoma Guard became interested in cleansing this neighborhood as they were just then bringing about the grading and seeding of what is now Fireman's Park. They desired this plot as a parade ground.

It was discovered that a number of Chinese shacks occupied the public highways, a glaring example being in Steele Street, Old Tacoma, where, a few years before a Chinaman had bought a garden in good faith for $100, and he had sold it to another Chinaman for $300. The council gave this Chinaman until the following November to vacate. The Chinese did not help their situation when a few of them hanged their foreman, on the Byron Young farm, near Sumner, he having offended them.

William Christie brought forward a project that inter-

ested a large number. He proposed the formation of an anti-Chinese committee, embracing every citizen who desired the Chinese removed. He thought that the opening of an intelligence office, with a free reading room, and a general gathering place was desirable, and he thereupon called a public meeting. Before this was held another movement was begun by a gathering in the offices of Carroll & Coiner, or rather in a little, dark, inside room which they had rented to J. A. Budlong. After he had given it up Carroll & Coiner found in it a great amount of lurid anarchistic literature, printed on white, red and yellow paper. These colors figured in a secret organization which had been formed. Budlong had conducted himself so quietly while in his office that neither Carroll nor Coiner ever had suspected him even of nursing anarchistic thoughts.

It was quite generally believed that the city council might have rid the community of most of the Chinese had it adopted the plan of declaring the washhouses, etc., to be nuisances. Another element believed that if laundering were undertaken by whites, the Chinese would depart. The Tacoma Hotel put in a laundry, employing white women. An attempt was made to finance a steam laundry on a large scale. It failed. It was said that the Chinese washhouses were then collecting about thirty-nine thousand dollars a year.

A pathetic appeal, published in the papers and signed by Un Gow and Mark Ten Suie, Christian Chinese, further aroused the pro-Chinese element, though it was derided by the opposite element which retorted that a Christianized Chinaman was a fantasy.

As one antagonistic measure the council passed an ordinance providing that no sleeping room for one person should contain less than 500 cubic feet and several Chinese were arrested for violating it. But it was found, when the Weisbach-Radebaugh-Ward committee made its report June 3d, that the ordinance had not by any means been enforced. This report nauseated the community, even as the investigation upon which it was made nauseated the committee. Weisbach and Ward said they both had been made ill by visiting a few of the Chinese houses. Radebaugh had not accompanied them. The report described a horrible disregard of sewer

arrangements. Men, women and children were packed away in unlighted and wholly unventilated rooms, in which bunks were built from floor to ceiling. On the walls and from the ceilings hung dried fish and other meats which gave the rooms the odor of carrion. Beneath several of the Chinese buildings were stinking pools of water. In the washhouses the committee found the dainty garments of white women being puddled around in suds that reeked of dirt. The smell of smoking opium was everywhere. The washhouses used no machinery. The Chinese laundryman's method was to pull a garment from the boiling vat, beat it over a block, rinse it indifferently and in water not often changed, and trust to the iron to give it the semblance of cleanliness. All this and more was described in the report, which was read to a mass meeting in the Alpha Opera House, with Beverly W. Coiner presiding. The only commendable phase in the Chinese situation, according to the report, was the Methodist Mission School, on C Street, above Ninth, which was managed by Mark Ten Suie. It had twenty-two pupils, and was clean and bright.

The report, ex parte, and perhaps exaggerated, furthered the formation of the anti-Chinese League, and at a mass meeting June 9th, at which Coiner again presided and M. P. Bulger served as secretary, the league formally was established with Jacob Weisbach president; B. W. Coiner, first vice president; M. P. Bulger, secretary, and seventy-six persons on the membership roll.

The Knights of Labor organized in Tacoma September 7th, D. Cronin, of Seattle, presiding. Judge Good of New Jersey and Mrs. Brown were speakers and Mayor Weisbach honored the meeting with his presence and a short address. Sixty names were signed to the roll. In a short time its membership was counted by the hundred. Lawyers and saloonkeepers were not admitted, but by some means one lawyer slipped in—Charles Vorhees, delegate to Congress. He was suspended by telegraphic order from the home office, on appeal from the Tacoma body. The Tacoma Knights Lodge had its hall above the Gross store, and all sorts of stories were abroad concerning its purposes. It was believed by some that the order was preparing a countrywide revolution. It was

reported that weapons in large numbers had been gathered in the hall, and there were stories of nightly drills and murderous conspiracies. These reports became so alarming that some of the moneyed interests hired detectives, who became members of the organization, and thereafter all its doings were the subject of daily reports.

Among those who hated the Chinese and the capitalistic classes about equally was the captain of the *Queen of the Pacific*, and it is said that he actually undertook to organize an attack on the town, his belief being that with the old brass cannon which his ship carried he could command the community resources, banks, moneys and all, and get away to sea without difficulty.

About this time the agitation against the Chinese grew intense in Wyoming and hundreds of them were driven out. In all of the communities near Tacoma feeling had begun to run high and in some of the towns the Chinese departed under threats. In the Squak Valley, Wald Brothers employed about one hundred for hop picking. One midnight a mob of Indians and whites crept up to the camp and began shooting. Three Chinese were killed and four wounded. The guilty never were punished, though several arrests were made. At Coal River a mob burned the Chinese out. These acts served to inflame the anti-Chinese element in Tacoma.

A statewide congress was called to meet in Seattle September 28, and a meeting was held in Tacoma September 25 to elect delegates. Jacob Weisbach received 163 votes, A. Macready, 138, and A. U. Mills, 109. They were the representatives of the city. The Knights of Labor chose H. A. Stevens, William Christie and Frank McGill; the Independent Labor party, W. B. Sweeney, E. G. Bacon, Jacob Ralph, Charles Kennedy, Charles Seymour and Howard Carr; the Tacoma Fire Department, John Forbes and Oscar Macy; The Germania Society, F. Lustoff; the Typographical Union, George W. Alexander and D. A. Maulsby; the Tacoma Turn-Verein, Henry Neyman; the New Era Brotherhood, M. P. Bulger, M. C. Gillis and M. F. Brown; the Independent Carpenters' Association, H. S. Bixler and G. A. Smith. When the Tacoma delegates reached Seattle they were met at the wharf by an immense torchlight procession and a brass band.

The torchbearers formed a double line of fire through which the Tacomans marched, and Mayor Weisbach was called upon for a speech. The Tacoma party was amazed at the cordiality of the reception as the feeling between the rival towns had grown so bitter that a friendly greeting even on an occasion like this, was by no means expected.

The Seattle meeting was attended by an immense crowd. Mayor Weisbach was made president. It heard a number of speeches and then adopted resolutions directing the delegates to return to their homes and call local mass meetings October 3 to name committees for the duty of notifying the Chinese to depart November 1. It also adopted resolutions condemning the Western Washington Congregational Association for asking for the unconditional repeal of the Chinese restriction act, and asking all employers of Chinese immediately to dismiss them. Obedience to this order began at once and many Chinese lost their employment. The hotels and restaurants in Tacoma, the Hanson mill and other institutions complied, and several farmers up the valley did likewise. An exception was H. S. Farquharson, of the barrel factory in Puyallup. He defied a mob with loaded revolvers, but in the end sent away his Chinese, but not until a bomb had been exploded beneath his building.

The Knights of Labor adopted resolutions deploring threats of violence against the Chinese. The Chinese became alarmed and their departure from the city began. Many of them had personal property and they sent Sun Chong to consult Deputy Prosecuting Attorney E. W. Taylor and Mayor Weisbach. The messenger said the Chinese were willing to go but they desired compensation for their belongings. He thought $2,500 would satisfy them and the mayor thought the council might arrange for the money. However he found this to be impracticable and before the negotiation went further it was discovered that Sun Chong did not speak for all of the orientals.

A torch light procession with pyrotechnics and bonfires preceded the mass meeting October 3 in the Alpha Opera House. About five hundred men were in line, carrying banners and transparencies. Col. J. M. Steele was made chairman, Doctor Taylor of Sumner, A. U. Mills, J. E. Burns and

others spoke, and resolutions were adopted calling for the appointment of a Committee of Fifteen, whose duty it should be to carry the ousting program to an issue. The resolutions embodied the names of the following fifteen: Samuel Wilkeson, Jr., S. M. Nolan, Meyer Kaufman, Fred T. Olds, Fred Sahms, J. V. Chamberlain, M. F. Brown, J. A. McGouldrick, John Fuller, Jacob Ralph, W. D. Christie, A. U. Mills, and John Forbes. The crowd adopted the idea but not the nominations in toto. Objections were raised against some of them and nominations were made from the floor. The committee as finally formed embraced Judge James Wickersham, D. B. Hannah, E. G. Bacon, Jacob Ralph, M. F. Brown, Fred Johnson, H. A. Stevens, H. C. Patrick, Meyer Kaufman, H. S. Bixler, William Christie, J. P. Chilberg, A. U. Mills, John Forbes and John McGouldrick. On the day before the final drive Chilberg lost heart in the enterprise and J. A. Budlong was put in his place.

The attitude of the Chamber of Commerce was awaited with interest. Its members had been quarreling over the question. John Arthur and General Sprague had locked horns several times. Sprague, I. W. Anderson, and others among its leaders were opposed to the proposed drive. Three sets of resolutions were presented at a special meeting called at the Tacoma Hotel to discuss the question. George Fuller's opposed the Chinese, but they also opposed coercion; Ezra Meeker's also opposed coercion and carried some reflections on the activities of Mayor Weisbach; J. E. Burns' resolution deplored the oriental menace, blamed the poor governmental guardianship of the border, by which the Chinese were enabled to cross in great numbers, called upon the President of the United States to place a sufficient force there to stop the continual violation of law, and then approved the resolutions which recently had been adopted by the Workingmen's Union in all except any contemplation of violent measures. There was a vigorous debate in which personalities entered, but the vote was 41 to 22 in favor of the Burns resolutions.

Ezra Meeker had been taking a prominent part against the anti-Chinese agitation. He wrote many letters to the newspapers urging obedience to the law. Finally a friend of the anti-Chinese movement retorted with the interrogation

whether Meeker was obeying the law when he assisted in establishing a "shotgun quarantine" against Tacoma in the course of the smallpox epidemic in 1881.

John Arthur made an acidulous speech at the Chamber of Commerce meeting, in the course of which he bitterly attacked General Sprague and George E. Atkinson. He said the time had come when Sprague no longer could run the city. He declared that the Chinese already would have been gone but for encouragement given them by Sprague who, he said, had assured them of the protection of federal troops. Sprague made no reply, but after the meeting he, Atkinson and Anderson met Arthur in the lobby and gave him an unmerciful tongue lashing, to which Arthur made reply in kind, denouncing them as cowards for not speaking in open meeting.

This vote of the chamber sounded the doom of the Chinese. It also acted as a break upon the radicals. The chamber was a powerful institution, its membership including 150 of the strongest men in the city. October 10th there was another torchlight procession and meeting in the Alpha Opera House. J. E. Burns was chairman. John C. Comerford, who until a few days before had been editor of the *Ledger*, John Arthur and Alex. Parker were the orators. Arthur's bitter attacks on the Land Company, the railroad company and the ring of interests which naturally grew up around institutions of such strength arose perhaps from two causes. He had been brought west by the Land Company to be its attorney. He was related by marriage to one of the eastern men connected with the Land Company. He and I. W. Anderson, then manager of the company, did not agree and Arthur's connection ceased. From a pecuniary standpoint this was unpleasant to Arthur, and perhaps it rankled. Whatever effect it may have had on his attitude toward the interests it must be said that Arthur belonged then, as he belongs now, to that class which resents control by money, and probably he was happier out of the Land Company than in it as the severance gave to him the freedom that he enjoys. His brilliant intellect—for years one of the state's prized ornaments—reflects the passion for freedom which one so frequently finds in sons of the Old Sod.

Radebaugh, editor of the *Ledger*, was in the East, and Comerford—known about the office as "Jim-Jams Jack"—was in charge. He had been writing more vigorously than Radebaugh had instructed, and Sprague, Blackwell, Anderson and Tyler called on him, cautioning him to be more temperate, or else he certainly would lose his head. Instead Comerford directed a blast at them the following day, denouncing "dog salmon aristocracy" and defying them. When Radebaugh returned a few days later he was informed by the anti-Chinese leaders that if he discharged Comerford the *Ledger* would be boycotted by the business community. He was resolved, however, to procure Comerford's resignation which he speedily did by informing the foreman of the office, D. A. Maulsby, to throw out anything that Comerford prepared for publication. Comerford was proud. He at once realized his position and handed in his resignation. He was an orator of considerable power, an interesting writer, and in appearance he resembled John Wilkes Booth, and when on the evening of October 10th, he rose before a great audience in the opera house, and proceeded to flay Sprague, Blackwell, Anderson, Radebaugh, and the rest, he was given an ovation. He revealed what he declared were certain secrets concerning Radebaugh's management of the *Ledger* and thereby sacrificed the good opinion of many of the business men, as his "confessions" put him in the light of a traitor, whether they were true or not. A week later John Arthur presided at another enthusiastic meeting.

The Presbyterian minister was Rev. W. D. McFarland, born a Scot, but a naturalized American with very firm ideas about the rights and duties of an American citizen. Spies had been around his house several nights and one day in his absence three men called and demanded to know of those at home if any Chinese were employed, and if so, ordering them to be disposed of, and giving instructions that if any contracts had been entered into for Chinese help, such contracts must be abrogated. The minister was on fire when he reached home and heard what had transpired and he announced that on the following Sunday evening he would preach on the Chinese question. He had a habit, when opening his sermons, of twirling in his fingers a tiny roll of

paper. He stepped to the side of his pulpit stand, nervously fingering a slip of paper, and began by describing the visit that had been made to his home, denounced it as an insolent attempt at abridgement of an American's rights, and then began somewhat heatedly to tell what he would have done had he been at home when the three men called, and concluded with the ejaculation: "I would have kicked them out into the street."

His sermon so angered T. L. Nixon and others that they walked out of the church. Nixon was a prominent member. McFarland shouted after them: "Go! Go! I will preach on till the benches are empty!"

Threats were carried to him after that. His gorge then rose indeed. Capt. Albert W. Whyte had been furnished by the authorities with two boxes of revolvers. Rev. Mr. McFarland went to Whyte's office and asked him if he—the minister—should arm himself. Whyte told him it might be wise to do so.

"Where can I get a revolver?" he asked Captain Whyte. The captain drew aside a curtain showing the two boxes of revolvers.

"May I have one?" eagerly asked the minister.

"You may have two," was the reply.

McFarland took two and strapped them about his waist. Thus he was caparisoned for emergencies for several days, and it probably was the only time in the city's history that a minister went about his pastoral duties, visiting business men in their homes and taking tea with his feminine parishioners with a brace of big army revolvers strapped beneath his Prince Albert.

Every line of business was affected more or less by the feeling over the question. W. D. Tyler, of the Tacoma Hotel, was much opposed to coercion, and there was talk of boycotting the hotel. The Tacoma National Bank, the officers of which were Sprague, Blackwell, Anderson and others who opposed the Chinese drive, felt its position quite keenly as considerable sums of money were withdrawn. For a few days the bank kept three boxes of coins out where it was hoped a view of them would convince the public of the bank's solidity. "Skookum" Smith, who did not favor the drive,

was with the Merchants' National, which brought that bank under some criticism, though Walter J. Thompson, Henry Drum and W. H. Opie, its active officers, were opposed to the Chinese. The Seattle papers reported a run of $60,000 on General Sprague's Tacoma National Bank one day, but that was an exaggeration. But for several days the situation was dangerous.

One day eight Chinese entered the bank of which Walter J. Thompson was president and deposited about eight hundred dollars, taking a certificate of deposit. They then entered Thompson's private office where the certificate was torn into eight pieces. It was explained that each Chinaman would take a fragment of the certificate, and that the money must not be paid out until the certificate should be returned to the bank intact. Some months later it came from San Francisco, carefully put together, and the money was forwarded.

Governor Squire was watching the dangerous brew from Olympia. Finally he communicated with Sheriff Byrd, instructing him that he must appoint 100 deputies or else the governor would ask for United States troops. This gave the Chinese a new lease. Some of those who were preparing to leave decided to remain. Mayor Weisbach called a conference to discuss the matter. The governor was informed that neither deputies nor troops were necessary but that deputies would be provided. A few days later Governor Squire came to Tacoma and made a speech at the Tacoma Hotel in which he urged restraint and pointed to his own duty in the matter. At the same time he tried to put a different meaning on the letters he had sent to the sheriff, and his conduct led to the charge that he had visited the fountain too often. A formidable statement designed to be a guarantee of peace was sent to him signed by Robert Wingate, T. B. Wallace, W. D. Tyler, General Sprague, W. B. Blackwell, I. W. Anderson, F. T. Olds, Stuart Rice, Ira Cogswell, Gen. Isaac W. Smith, James H. Ashton, E. S. (Skookum) Smith, W. P. Bonney, Henry Drum and other representative citizens. This statement assured the governor that troops were not necessary.

J. P. Chilberg was chairman of the anti-Chinese committee and he and others spent much time in planning the

great mass meeting of October 31st, when delegates from Seattle were to come to Tacoma for a conference. George O. Kelly's cannon on the bluff north of the Tacoma Hotel boomed a welcome for the Seattle boat. A dinner was served in the G. A. R. Hall, and an immense cake, baked by Mrs. H. S. Bixler, and bearing the slogan of the time—"The Chinese must go," was presented to the Seattle visitors. In the parade were 700 torchbearers. Rockets glared and fires lighted the streets. A. Macready was chairman of the evening. Enthusiasm was great. The town rang with cheers. Women occupied the gallery and their handkerchiefs waved encouragement to the men. On the evening of the 2nd, fifty extra policemen were sworn in.

The "Committee of Fifteen" had pressed the warning upon the Chinese, but some of the leading Knights concluded that the "Committee of Fifteen" was playing politics and not acting in good faith. In the midst of mass meetings and processions they formed the "Committee of Nine." The members of the "Committee of Fifteen" did not know until long afterward of the existence of the "Committee of Nine;" and perhaps some of them do not yet know it. The Chinese had paid too little attention to the "Committee of Fifteen," and word reached the ears of the "Committee of Nine" that certain members of the "Committee of Fifteen" had told the Chinese that the "Fifteen" warning was nothing more than a bluff.

The "Committee of Nine" was in dead earnest. It proceeded to organize a sort of secret endless chain, something after the manner of the Nihilist plan, which, it was said, Dan Cronin, the organizer of the Knights of Labor, had followed. The program was for each member of the "Committee of Nine" to organize a circle of nine men. Each of the nine then was to organize his circle of nine. No man knew who had been chosen by any of the leaders or subleaders. Certain oaths were administered. Red, yellow and white cards were issued to designate the standing of the members. The members of the circles never met; no member of a circle knew any of the other members of his circle. He knew only his leader. The nerves of this secret body permeated every part of the community, and its total member-

ship never became known. Each man knew that at the proper time he was to follow his leader; each knew that the object of the organization was to drive out the orientals.

The members of the "Committee of Nine" were: William Christie, a carpenter; Frank McGill, street commissioner; W. H. Hunter, house painter; John Budlong, carpenter; W. H. Rapier, Sr., and W. H. Rapier, his son, plasterers; Chancellor Graves, janitor of the Central School; A. U. Mills, contractor; M. P. Bulger, sewing machine agent. The only member of the "Committee of Nine" who also was a member of the "Committee of Fifteen" was A. U. Mills.

The "Committee of Fifteen" was in session all night November 2nd, in the Tacoma Hotel; the "Committee of Nine" was meeting at the same time in Charles Gillis' house, Fifteenth and Yakima avenues, South. Mills was sitting with the "Committee of Fifteen," but at the same time he was serving as a sort of go-between, and made trips through the night from one committee meeting to the other though it is said he did not know the details of what the "Committee of Nine" was doing.

That night it was arranged that each member of the "Committee of Nine" should take a district and thoroughly canvass it before morning, notifying every man that when the whistles of the Lister Foundry should sound the signal at 9:30 the next morning, a general assault should be made on the Chinese shacks. Meantime the "Committee of Fifteen" had resolved to send another warning to the Chinese to get out of town.

Through the remainder of the cold and rainy night the members of the "Committee of Nine" covered their districts.

At the sound of the whistles scores of men poured into the streets and each knew just what to do. It was a mob, but an orderly mob as mobs go. There was excitement to be sure, but the raiders did not lose their heads. Perhaps that was because they had already been lost. The first Chinese shack visited was at about where the Massasoit Hotel stands, and the raiders then visited one shack after another all the way from Seventeenth Street to Old Tacoma. One after another of the terrified Chinese ordered express wagons and began loading their plunder. Many of them, however, left

behind everything except their money. Several of them were laundrymen, and they departed leaving their patrons' shirts and collars, some in the tubs and some ready for delivery. Much of the community linen was lost, as marauders robbed the laundries. In some instances white women entered the Chinese shacks and procured souvenirs. There are a number of prized teapots in Tacoma cupboards to this day.

Mayor Weisbach, though he assisted in setting in motion the machinery by which the expulsion was brought about, appealed to Sheriff Byrd to enforce the law. The sheriff regarded it as beyond his province. It is probable that Weisbach, as well as many others among the leaders, were greatly alarmed lest a riot be precipitated. All the saloons were closed. Attorney B. W. Coiner had a conversation with the mayor that illuminates the mayor's position. Coiner and the mayor were standing about where the City Hall now is while one of the driving parties was bringing the Chinese up from the wharf through the cold rain.

"Mr. Coiner," asked the mayor, "do you see any disturbance of the peace anywhere?"

"Why do you ask?" Coiner interrogated.

"I'm the mayor, and it's my duty to preserve the peace. I want to know if I am doing my duty."

"I'm inclined to think there is a disturbance of the peace, Mr. Mayor," said Coiner.

"Well, I don't agree with you," replied the mayor, and he remained passively interested while the melancholy celestials filed past under their determined guard, each white man carrying a cane or a club, though some of them assisted the Chinese with their burdens.

A number of prominent citizens, besides the deputies named by the sheriff, made it their business to accompany the visiting committees with the aim of preventing fights and of saving the Chinese property. A recent statement from Judge Wickersham was to the effect that though a member of the "Committee of Fifteen" he did not know of the plan to oust the Chinese on the second of November, and had no inkling of it until he saw the "mob" in the streets. This is further evidence that it was the "Committee of Nine," rather than the "Committee of Fifteen" that engineered the drive.

In only one case did a Chinese attempt bloodshed. Charles Joles and Renwick W. Taylor had entered one of the Chinese houses, and while Taylor's back was turned a Chinaman leveled a revolver at him and snapped the trigger. Joles, however, had struck the weapon down, and the hammer fell on his thumb instead of the cartridge. One can imagine that in the excitement of the time, the killing of a white man would have precipitated the bloodiest of reprisals and that the day would have been a black one in northwest history. Joles later was arrested in Olympia for participating in the anti-Chinese expulsion there. He and others were fined $500 and sent to McNeil's Island Prison, where they served several months.

There was but one arrest and that was of a man who had been drinking. Not a blow was struck and the Chinese were gently handled. They were marshaled under abundant guardianship and marched in the rain to Lake View. Into wagons lined up in front of the Halstead House several old men, women and children were loaded. Grocers contributed an abundance of food for their comfort. At Lake View the old Chinese House afforded shelter until a train could pick up the refugees. Jack Hewitt was conductor of the train that was flagged.

"Put 'em aboard! I'll haul 'em!" he shouted. Into the boxcars the unfortunates were bundled and the train carried them to Portland.

While perhaps a majority of the residents of the community were in favor of running the Chinese out, there was much very strong objection. Several of the millmen had found the Chinese very excellent workmen. They testify to this day that the Chinese were more reliable than the white labor obtainable at that time. Several well known families had Chinese servants. Mrs. Ezra Bowen, who lived on A Street where the Schoenfeld Store stands, drove off with a broom the men who called at her home and ordered her to get rid of her servant. Isaac W. Anderson set two armed guards about his house, and he openly declared that he had offered each of the guards $500 for wounding a raider and $1,000 for killing one. Neither reward was won. Anderson did not employ Chinese but he opposed their expulsion.

There were about 700 Chinese in town when the agitation began. The early warnings of the committees caused about three hundred to leave, and on the final round-up about two hundred and fifty were gathered in. Some of the Chinese it was found had armed themselves with iron bars and dangerous knives. Some of the store owners remained behind to pack their goods, and they worked night and day to complete it. They were given plenty of time for this and their property and persons were guarded. An interesting phase of the proceeding was the absence of personal feeling. As a matter of fact the Chinese had many warm friends in the "mob." Whites and Chinese often had calmly discussed the dangers of yellow labor on this coast. Generally speaking a fairly pleasant relationship had existed between the races.

Active all through the volcanic period of the excitement was the Rev. P. E. Hylebos. While he was behind the scenes most of the time the spot light now and then found him on the stage. Early in the proceedings he saw that his opposition to the anti-Chinese party could not hope to check its determination to remove the yellow incubus. His own attitude toward the Chinese was one of strong antipathy, but he was opposed to breaking the laws to get rid of them. However, once his practical mind had embraced the true situation he resolved that his position should be one of a guide toward the greatest good in the midst of evil. In other words, if there was to be a mob and mob law, he chose for his part the elimination of the worst of mobs and mob law, and very shortly he was in the counsels of the innermost circles, quietly advising caution, shrewdly distracting attention from riotous plans, entering into the very heart of the whole conspiracy yet smoothly robbing it of its bloody possibilities. Undoubtedly he prevented a mob from attempting to ride General Sprague and I. W. Anderson out of town on rails and it is probable that he saved Anderson's life from an assassin.

When Sheriff Byrd appointed a number of deputy sheriffs on the day of the ouster Father Hylebos was one of them, at his own request, and he was placed on Railroad Street, between Seventh and Ninth where there were a number of Chinese houses, which it generally was understood were to be burned by the factionaries designated to visit that locality.

This had come to the ears of the priest. He was at his post when the whistles screamed the signal and as the men assigned to his section came, he directed them to a vacant room nearby, saying that when all were there he desired to speak with them five minutes. Having corralled them, he at once entered into the question of incendiarism, told the men that a fire started there might burn the entire city and forever ruin its reputation besides, while, if the shacks, which had been built by the Chinese on leased land, were allowed to remain they would revert to the white owners of the land and the community would benefit by it. He dismissed them with the assertion that he believed that, if the whites moved in an orderly manner, lifting not so much as a finger against the Chinese, the day's work would be completed happily and the Chinese menace forever disposed of. He also told them that he knew every man present; that he was there to do his duty and that he would arrest and prosecute if his orders were disobeyed. His sermon was effective.

But at about 10:30 on the 5th, while the special officers were searching the Chinese quarter and locking the doors of the pestilential shacks against white intrusion, a fire broke out in one of the score of Chinese houses on the waterfront and in an hour or so everything was burned. There was not hose enough to reach, and that which was laid was cut in several places. Rats and cats poured out of the burning row.

The day before a row of shacks occupied by Indians and Chinese, near Old Tacoma had been burned. A warrant, sworn out by Deputy A. M. Dufield, caused the arrest of Ah Chung Charley, whose correct name was later learned to be Jim Kee, charging him with arson. Justices A. Campbell and A. E. Lawrence sat together to hear the case. The Chinaman was acquitted, though the justices said his conduct had been suspicious. It was argued that the Chinese set the fire in order to procure heavier damages. As a matter of fact the Chinese shacks were almost without value and the health officer had urged their removal at once. The opinion of the time was that a white man had applied the match.

The community was feeling better. It had purged itself of 700 Chinese within a few months and had destroyed most

of their habitations. There was much jollification, but it was shortlived. The federal grand jury was sitting in Vancouver, and United States Marshal George hastened up to Tacoma as soon as he heard of the enforced oriental exodus and subpœnaed, as witnesses before the grand jury, C. W. Harvey, J. P. Chilberg, C. N. Senter, Sam King, Ezra Meeker, You Non, Albert Whyte, C. D. Young, J. H. Houghton, Stuart Rice, J. W. Pinkerton, Alex. Parker, H. C. Clement, W. A. Freeman, W. P. Pritchard, Quon San, F. F. Hopkins and A. Sands.

Several companies of infantry had been sent out from Fort Vancouver to Seattle, where trouble was imminent. After remaining there for a day or so, four companies under Capt. G. S. Carpenter were sent to Tacoma. Simultaneously came Marshal George with warrants for the arrest of a large number of those who had participated in the Chinese affair. It had been reported to Marshal George that attempts at arrest would be met with violence; that if arrests were made, efforts would be made to rescue the prisoners. Some such threats had been made, but it is not believed that they were widespread and serious. The marshal, however, took the preparedness view.

Capt. Albert Whyte was sworn in as a deputy United States marshal, and it was demanded of him that he identify those for whom the marshal had warrants, and the officers soon had all of them in custody, finding several of them grouped about the stove in one of the stores, solemnly discussing the possibilities. Those arrested were: Mayor Weisbach, Councilman D. B. Hannah, Probate Judge James Wickersham, Councilman E. G. Bacon, A. U. Mills, H. S. Bixler, T. L. Nixon, H. C. Patrick, John Forbes, Fire Chief Jacob Ralph, H. A. Stevens, William Christie, A. J. Anderton, John Budlong, Frank McGill, Charles Pertz, M. C. Gillis, A. W. Cone, E. von Schraeder, Lewis Stimpson, Ben E. Everett, G. R. Epperson, G. D. Lawson, A. Raduenzel, M. McAtee, C. E. King, J. Fernandez. An indictment also was returned against ex-Editor Comerford but he had left for his old stamping grounds in South America a few days before.

The entire party was marched to the courthouse, then on C Street, for the night. Two of the men, whose wives were

prostrated with fear and grief, were permitted to go home, Captain Whyte vouching for their return the following morning. The remainder were kept in charge of Whyte, and the tension was sharp. He heard some of the men making threats, and there were rumors of an attempt at rescuing the men from the officers' custody.

"I decided that the boldest thing I could do at that moment was the safest," said Captain Whyte, "so I threw off my coat, tossed my two revolvers into the corner and announced that I could shoulder the heaviest man of the group. It's an old trick—one that I learned in the army. The first man to come forward was 'Jack' Forbes, the biggest of the bunch, and in a twinkling I had him on my shoulders, dancing about the room with him. Everybody began laughing, the strain was over and we had a very pleasant night together, all things considered."

Word was carried to Captain Whyte that if he did not cease his activities his throat would be cut. One of the leaders of the anti-Chinese movement went to him one day to ask him if he would obey orders to put the Tacoma Guards on duty.

"Certainly," he replied. "Nothing else could be done, even if I desired."

"Do you know that there are five hundred armed men in this town and that they will wipe out your sixty guards at the first volley?" he was asked.

"Well, what of that? I am a soldier," Captain Whyte replied.

"No, you're just a d—d fool," was the retort.

On the way to the station with the men, to take the train for Portland, there were ominous mutterings from the crowds that lined the streets, and there was some apprehension that an effort still would be made to rescue the men. Whyte was walking with Forbes, the giant of the group of prisoners, when "Jim" Steele, then perhaps the most prosperous real estate operator in the community and a jovial soul, shouted to the big man:

"Say, have you got Whyte or has Whyte got you?"

Laughter succeeded frowns and the serious tension was broken.

The prisoners were taken to Portland, where their bonds were fixed at $5,000 each. They were charged with conspiring to insurrection and riot, depriving Chinese subjects of equal protection under the law, and of breaking open houses and driving out the oriental occupants. The judge warned the prisoners that they were accused of crimes of a most serious character. He then sent them all back to Tacoma in the care of the marshal, to appear before the United States commissioner and give bonds. It had been the intention of the authorities to place the Tacoma prisoners in jail in Vancouver but upon their arrival there the officers and the town's people were surprised to find that they were not ragged vagabonds but quiet, well-dressed citizens and the officers allowed them to remain in the courthouse over night, just as they had been imprisoned in Tacoma.

Tacoma was the object of the severest criticism from many quarters, as the "drive" had been pictured by the newspapers in several cities as a brutality unparalleled. The East and Middle West then, as now, did not view with alarm the "yellow peril," because those sections lacked actual contact with it. Seattle and Portland papers denounced Tacoma with the sharpest derision and scorn. It was partially with the aim of mollifying the city's enemies that a meeting was called in the Alpha Opera House on the evening of November 11th, to welcome the returning twenty-seven prisoners from Vancouver in a manner befitting the homecoming of "martyrs." A torchlight procession and a cheering throng met the twenty-seven at the station. One of the men who met the returning heroes and rode in a carriage at the head of the procession was Rev. P. F. Hylebos, who, with others, went on the bonds of the prisoners. He had been up the valley that afternoon administering to the Indian Napoleon the last rites, as Napoleon was dying. On the way home, in crossing a corduroyed stretch of road which was afloat, the water being high just then, his horse became entangled in the timbers and fell, throwing the priest over his head. Father Hylebos was painfully bruised but mounted his horse and hastened on to the town, as he desired to witness the home-coming. When he reached the station he was unable to climb from his horse. Friendly hands removed him and

placed him in a carriage and he attended the festivities that ensued in the Alpha Opera House. At that meeting the speakers again emphasized the "unlawful" presence of the Chinese, and J. E. Burns offered a resolution to the effect that the Chinese were "not forcibly expelled (as charged) but of their own accord packing up and leaving" in obedience to public sentiment, and "no single word was spoken or act committed to wound or hurt them in mind or in person." One of the speakers, describing the conditions that had been remedied by the burning of the Chinese shacks, declared that the driving committeemen had found 400 Chinese, fifty-two hogs, and many chickens, ducks, geese and cats on a half acre of waterfront.

Comerford had returned. A fund had been raised to ship him far, far away, and Radebaugh, Anderson and Sprague were among those who had contributed, with happy expectations. Instead of going to South America he went only as far as San Francisco. Comerford at once renewed his agitations, joining with the Knights of Labor in making uncomfortable all who opposed even academically the anti-Chinese movement. There began to appear mystic signs on store fronts. These symbols, it was whispered, meant that the stores were to be boycotted, and several of the merchants were thrown into consternation. Comerford, it was believed, was at least partially responsible for this method of attack.

M. P. Bulger, who had been one of the ring-leaders in the movement in Tacoma went to Seattle, where he figured conspicuously in the attempt to rid that city of the Chinese. Rioting ensued and Bulger narrowly escaped with his life. He was one of a half dozen men indicted, and the trial, which soon was held, was watched with the most intense interest by the twenty-seven accused Tacomans, who were being given generous aid by their fellow townsmen in the preparations for their defense.

It had been the understanding that 500 armed men would go to Seattle to assist in removing the Chinese, at the moment the leaders in Seattle sent word. It is not at all probable that any such number would have gone, but there were enough fanatics to make up a fair company of fighters and they were too much in earnest. This plan soon came to the attention of

Father Hylebos, who was everywhere working in his desire to keep men out of trouble, and he was not long in getting in the midst of a group of them with his logic and practical sense. He told them he expected to be on Pacific Avenue continuously on the day appointed for the Seattle adventure, and that, if they decided to go, he also would go, with the aim of nursing the wounded; but he told them: "Don't depend upon Seattle men to call on you. Send from your own number two good men to go to Seattle, investigate thoroughly, and let your plans depend upon their report, and their call." This was done. One of the emissaries chosen was Jacob Mann, and Hylebos immediately cornered him and practically exacted a promise that, instead of a telegram calling to arms, he would send one to the effect that all was well, etc. On the appointed day the priest walked Pacific Avenue all day long, without lunch or rest, assuring the hotheads that the moment the whistles blew he would start with them—but the whistles never blew.

The Chinese question again outweighed all others in the city election of May 4, 1886, when Jacob Mann, the candidate of the anti-Chinese element, was elected mayor, receiving 632 votes. T. L. Nixon received 396 votes, and F. T. Olds, 400.

Government agents, under the direction of Governor Squire, had been at work in Tacoma most of the time since the "drive," and just now the governor was hearing the claims of the dispossessed Chinese. The community shivered, then laughed, when the governor announced that the total of the damages demanded by the Chinese reached $96,147. The Chinese had been paying taxes on just about one forty-eighth of that sum, or $2,000, and their agent, it will be remembered, had offered to move them out bag and baggage for $2,500.

The Seattle trial resulted in the acquittal of the "conspirators." District Attorney White had declared that Bulger was the "evil genius" of the combination and denounced him very bitterly. Sheriff McGraw also had excoriated Bulger in his report to the governor. A day or so after the acquittal Bulger brought the Seattle men to Tacoma for a visit and jollification, and a mass meeting was held in the G. A. R.

Hall to congratulate them. John Arthur presented a resolution declaring that the result of the trial was a "fresh vindication of trial by jury and a victory for the people of Puget Sound." The resolutions were received with cheering enthusiasm and adopted with a yell.

November 4, 1886, the first anniversary of the Chinese expulsion was observed with a parade and torchlight procession and at the meeting held in the G. A. R. Hall, Eli G. Bacon was chairman and Judge Wickersham and John Arthur were among the speakers. In October, 1886, the Federal Grand Jury reindicted George K. Epperson, J. A. Comerford, M. Kaufman, R. J. Weisbach, A. U. Mills, James Wickersham, H. A. Stevens, Jacob Ralph, and D. B. Hannah, these men having been chosen by Prosecuting Attorney White for trial. The following spring an attempt to bring the case to trial failed and this ended the prosecution of the famous twenty-seven. For several years the anniversary of the drive was celebrated in various ways.

William P. Bulger, one of the most active among the anti-Chinese forces, recently said of the expulsion:

"It was wrong. We were young and hot-headed. We defied the law. We were inflamed over an evil condition. It was a condition which the town had to get rid of, and it was a good thing when the riddance was made, but we went about it in the wrong way. I would not now take part in any such a proceeding—on the other hand, I would oppose it most strenuously."

For years afterward men ran for office on the strength of their connection with the anti-Chinese movement and usually they were elected. The members of the Committee of Fifteen became heroes in the public imagination, and for years they exercised a large authority in political affairs. For a quarter of a century it was not safe for a man who had been opposed to the anti-Chinese movement to offer himself for public office, unless he was prepared to welcome defeat.

The question of indemnifying the Chinese was carried before Congress at once and the Deficiency Act of October 19, 1888, appropriated $276,619.75 to be paid to the Chinese government "out of humane consideration and without reference to the question of liability therefor, as full indemnity

for all losses and injuries sustained by Chinese subjects within the United States at the hands of the citizens thereof." Chang Yen Hoon, envoy extraordinary, receipted for the solacing sum and sent it home, but the Government of the United States never was informed how the money was distributed, nor what part of it was paid to heal the wounds inflicted by Tacomans. This $276,619.75 was designed to cover all claims growing out of the anti-Chinese movement in the West; except the Rock Springs, Wyoming, affair, for which Congress had in 1887 made an appropriation of $147,-748.74, which, like the one that followed it, was punctuated by a spirit of generosity rather than by the dimensions of an exact justice. Congress probably reflected the general eastern opinion, which was that we were so fortunate in escaping the serious anger of China that it was no time for the particular weighing of equities.

CHAPTER XX

NEW TOWNS STARTED

THE OLD ELHI POST OFFICE—THE CENSUS OF 1885—TAX LEVY OF 1885 IS 15¾ MILLS—TEACHERS HOLD INSTITUTE IN TACOMA—THE CITY ELECTION OF 1886—PRECINCT LOCAL OPTION—THE NOVEMBER, 1886, ELECTION—PIERCE COUNTY CASE KNOCKS OUT EQUAL SUFFRAGE LAW—TACOMA LAWYERS AND DOCTORS OF 1887—THE TACOMA ELECTION OF 1887—BUILDING GROWTH OF 1887—PROMINENT CITIZENS COME BETWEEN 1880 AND 1887—ORTING FOUNDED—DEATH PRISONER ESCAPES FROM JAIL—THE 1888 ELECTION IN TACOMA—THE SCHOOLS IN 1888—PROMINENT NEWCOMERS OF 1888—SOUTH PRAIRIE PLAT FILED—PLAT OF BUCKLEY FILED BY WICKERSHAM—BURNHAMS FILE PLAT OF GIG HARBOR.

THE OLD ELHI POST OFFICE

One of the historic and early post offices of Pierce County, but which has been abandoned for years, was Elhi. It was located on Lemon's Prairie. It was there that Isaac Lemon, and near there that Addison H. Perham and Thomas Owens, those sturdy pioneers of the early '50s, took up their donation claims which they had to abandon temporarily during the Indian War. It was near the Lemon claim that considerable of the fighting during the war took place. A blockhouse was built there, and it was used as a base of operations by Lieutenant Slaughter, Captain Hays and Lieutenant Colonel Casey during their maneuvers. The old post office was established there shortly after the close of the Indian war, and after Lemon, Perham and Owens had returned to their claims to rebuild what the natives had destroyed. New settlers came in, one of whom built a sawmill near the post office, power being obtained from Elhi Creek. The Tacoma Oil Company filed a plat of Elhi on September 7, 1885, traces of oil having been found there; and it was on the old Lemon place that the first oil well in the county was driven. The county poor farm is located on a portion of the old Owens

donation claim. After the establishment of the Sumner rural free delivery, the post office of Elhi was abandoned.

THE CENSUS OF 1885

County Assessor Benjamin Macready completed the census of the county for 1885. His canvass showed a population of 11,687, 956 of whom were Chinese. Puyallup had 389 inhabitants, and Steilacoom 236. Tacoma had grown to 6,936. His count showed over 500 Chinese within the city limits.

In the Tacoma election of May 4th, 1,055 votes were cast. Jacob Weisbach was again chosen mayor, and E. O. Fulmer marshal. The first ward elected George E. Atkinson, D. B. Hannah and H. M. Lillis to the council; the second ward George O. Kelley for three years; and the third ward E. G. Bacon for three years. William J. Meade a democrat, was again named city clerk; George Fuller, city attorney; health officer Dr. J. A. C. McCoy; street commissioner, H. O. Geiger; and harbor master, A. Walters. Mayor Weisbach appointed himself chief of police on June 6th, and was confirmed as such by the council.

TAX LEVY OF 1885 IS 15¾ MILLS

The total tax levy for 1885 was the same as for 1884—fifteen and three-fourths mills. The county levy was decreased one mill, but an increase of one mill in the levy for the school fund offset that. The poll tax for the year was a repetition of 1884. Early in the year the county was redistricted into twenty-eight road districts, and the boundaries of each were more definitely set forth in official records. Another evidence of the growth and development of the county was the necessity of increasing the number of men drawn for petit jury service from twenty-four to forty-eight, which was done in June.

H. R. Cox was superintendent of schools for the county in 1885. The number of persons of school age in New Tacoma was 1,254, and in Old Tacoma 158. Carbonado District 19, had 105, Fox Island, No. 30, 22, Roy, No. 12, 48; Sumner, No. 8, 149; Puyallup, No. 3, 105. There were then thirty-six districts in the county.

TEACHERS HOLD INSTITUTE IN TACOMA

Teachers of the county organized and held an institute in Tacoma in 1885. They elected H. R. Cox as president of the session; J. M. Taylor, conductor; J. C. S. Greer, reporter; and Matthew Stewart, secretary. The enrollment of teachers included Lida St. Clair, A. B. Churchward, May Wilson, C. V. S. Rice, Maggie Stewart, Ida H. Coiner, Marion A. Mitchell, J. S. Murray, Lena M. Gano, Mary J. Pattison, Clara Byrd, W. F. Murray, Lizzie Twiss, Ella Spinning, Alida Spinning, M. E. Male, Sophia Serfling, Angie Rice, Fannie Lowell, I. M. Goodwin, J. C. S. Greer, L. S. Anderson, S. J. L. Davis, Happy A. MacLafferty, E. M. Unthank, L. E. Baker, Aletha Morse, M. Stewart, H. R. Cox, J. M. Taylor, F. R. Wilson, Rufus Patch, J. D. Robb, Nannie Wickersham, and Flora Nettleton. The institute lasted from July 13 to July 24.

Purdy, situated at the head of Henderson Bay, was platted as a townsite by James M. Ashton. The plat was filed on March 17, 1885.

THE CITY ELECTION OF 1886

Tacoma cast 1,428 votes at the city election of May 4, 1886. Jacob C. Mann was chosen mayor. Thomas Carroll was elected city attorney; Frank McGill, street commissioner; C. O. Bean, surveyor; and John Murray, treasurer. The fourth ward elected as councilmen Byron Miller, for two years; and John A. McGouldrick, for one year. In August, H. F. McKay was named chief of police, R. J. Weisbach having resigned. W. J. Meade was also again chosen city clerk. Johnston Armstrong was named city health officer; J. D. Rainey, fire warden; R. M. Mountfort, harbor master; and F. S. Crosby, port warden.

PRECINCT LOCAL OPTION

Perhaps few realize that prohibition became a direct issue in Pierce County politics for the first time over forty years ago. This was not in the form of county local option, statewide prohibition or the active endorsement of candidates upon the question; but took the form of precinct local

option. Forty or fifty or sixty years ago by far the largest portion of those in politics had at least decisively "wet" inclinations, and were by no means ashamed to voice their beliefs during political campaigns or at other times. In fact it was no common occurrence for those actively engaged in the liquor traffic to hold elective offices at the hands of those who openly supported their choice. This was more common in those days than it now is for a candidate to openly state that he is opposed to prohibition. From the opening battle between these forces when it was a contest to determine whether the smallest political unit of the nation, a sparsely settled precinct with perhaps a hundred souls within its boundaries, should or should not permit the saloon, to the time when a great state and a great nation of well over one hundred million people, have total prohibition seems a remarkable political revolution. Yet that is what has transpired in this country in the brief period of forty years or less, since the time that Steilacoom precinct presented a petition to be allowed to vote upon the saloon issue.

Steilacoom citizens presented a petition to the county commissioners on May 13, 1886, signed by a sufficient number of voters to entitle the precinct to vote upon the question of whether or not intoxicating liquors should be sold within its confines. Similar petitions were presented from the three Tacoma precincts, Sumner, Alderton, South Prairie, Puyallup, and Lake View precincts; and an election was called for on the fourth Monday in June. The result in these nine precincts was by no means a decisive victory for the saloon, for three of the precincts, Puyallup, Lake View and Sumner, returned strong majorities for the abolition of the saloon. Tacoma voted wet by the ratio of almost two to one, the first ward showing particular dampness. The vote in the Tacoma first ward was forty-nine for prohibition, and 236 against; second ward 271 for and 358 against; third ward 327 for and 657 against; Puyallup, 127 for and seventy-one against; Sumner 121 for and thirty-four against; South Prairie, eight for and twenty-five against; Lake View, sixty for and thirty-one against; and in Steilacoom the vote was forty-eight for prohibition to sixty-four for permitting the saloons to continue in business. Out of the 2,556 votes in the nine pre-

cincts, 1033 voted in favor of ousting the saloon, and 1523 voted for their continuance.

THE NOVEMBER, 1886, ELECTION

In anticipation to the November 2nd election, and to keep pace with the growth in population, the county commissioners created several new precincts in July, 1886, and redefined the boundaries of all. Tacoma was given another precinct, making four in all. There were twenty country precincts named. They were Steilacoom, Muck, Puyallup, Sumner, Orting, Wilkeson, South Prairie, Artondale, Minter, Lake Bay, Gig Harbor, Fox Island, Roy, Lake View, Wintermute, Clover Creek, Fairfax, Alderton, and Carbonado.

The November election resulted in the election of C. T. Fay, John E. Burns, and James C. Fairchild, as commissioners; James Wickersham, Probate Judge; J. A. C. McCoy, coroner; Edward Huggins, auditor; Matthew Stewart, superintendent of schools; J. H. Wilt, sheriff; John P. Hedges, assessor; F. R. Wilson, surveyor; and John Murray, treasurer. There was a change in the personnel of the county commissioners before the expirations of the terms of the members, the board later being composed of C. T. Fay, Amos F. Tullis, and J. C. Kincaid. B. W. Coiner was chosen as prosecuting attorney, at a salary of $127.50 per month.

PIERCE COUNTY CASE KNOCKS OUT EQUAL SUFFRAGE LAW

The equal suffrage law first passed by the legislature had a short life, for on February 3, 1887, the supreme court, by a divided vote of two to one, declared the enactment unconstitutional. This opinion was delivered by Judges George Turner and William G. Langford, Judge Roger S. Greene dissenting. The decision was made in the consideration of an appealed criminal case from Pierce County, in which the defendant had been found guilty in the District Court upon a charge of fleecing a victim out of several hundred dollars in a dice game. The grand jury which had indicted the defendant, a gambler, consisted of several men and several women; and an appeal was taken on the ground that the women had no right to serve upon the jury. The majority opinion came in for severe criticism throughout the state;

and when the next territorial legislature met women were again given the ballot by the council and house. However, the law again became a dead letter in 1889 upon Washington's admission as a state.

TACOMA LAWYERS AND DOCTORS OF 1887

The directory for Tacoma for the year 1887 showed the following attorneys with offices in the city: T. O. Abbott, F. W. Bashford, Branson & Parker, Henry Bucey, E. P. Caldwell, Alex. Campbell, Fremont Campbell, Carroll & Coiner, C. H. Danforth, C. B. Eaton, Elwood Evans, H. F. Garretson, Glidden & Town, R. F. Hensill, Judson & Kandle, McNaught, Mitchell & Chapman, A. C. Mason, C. S. Reeves, Sears & Ashton, C. N. Senter, W. C. Sharpstein, Struve, Haines, McMicken & Garretson, E. W. Taylor, C. S. Torkelson, James Wickersham and C. D. Young. The Puyallup attorneys were John Beverly, B. B. Locke and F. O. Meeker. The Tacoma doctors were Johnson Armstrong, H. C. Bostwick, E. M. Brown, C. E. Case, J. A. Cook, T. A. Davie, Miss A. M. Eigholz, Mrs. L. M. Eigholz, Mrs. E. A. Gillet, J. A. C. McCoy, F. C. Miller, Munson & Misner, T. B. Taylor, M. F. Van Buren, J. W. Van Zandt, C. F. Ware and J. S. Wintermute. At Fort Steilacoom there were Drs. S. D. Starkweather and J. W. Waughop. Dr. W. S. Taylor was the Sumner physician; and Drs. Philip Frank, C. H. Spinning and F. S. Williams had offices at Puyallup.

A petition was presented to the county commissioners in May, 1887, signed by S. M. Nolan, C. P. Masterton, W. J. Thompson, Isaac Anderson, and some 120 other citizens of Tacoma, asking the board to appropriate $2,000 to swell the Fourth of July fund to celebrate the completion of the N. P. Railway and station as well as the national birthday. The petition resulted in splitting the board. Commissioner Fairchild refused to vote for any appropriation, and finally Commissioners Burns and Fay voted the sum of $1,000, to be paid to the treasurer of the Chamber of Commerce.

The 1887 tax levy showed another increase, this time to a total of seventeen and one-half mills. It was made up of eight mills for the county fund, six for the school fund, one for roads, and two and one-half for Territorial taxes. The

$2.00 county poll tax and $4.00 road poll tax were still continued.

THE TACOMA ELECTION OF 1887

The city election in Tacoma for 1887 was held on May 3rd. Interest was not very great, and less votes were cast than at the two previous elections, only 969 taking the trouble to go to the polls. Ira A. Town was chosen mayor; Thomas Carroll, city attorney; M. M. Taylor, treasurer; J. P. Hodgins, street commissioner; and Clarence O. Bean, surveyor. Councilmen elected for a two-year term from the four wards were E. A. Collins, J. H. Houghton, William Zinram, and John Horsfall. Meade was again chosen city clerk by the council; J. B. Hedges, assessor; Johnston Armstrong, health officer; H. M. Lillis, fire warden; and R. M. Mountfort, harbor master and port warden. On May 21, 1887, the council chose John N. Fuller as chief of police. Samuel C. Howes, committing magistrate in the first ward, died the latter part of the year; and the council chose H. M. Lillis to fill the vacancy. Ira Town was nominated by republicans and democrats, and defeated Jacob C. Mann, supported by the Union Labor party.

The amount of tax money apportioned to the schools of Pierce County in 1887 was $29,784. There were thirty-nine school districts. When school commenced for the first quarter there was a school population of 2,905 in the county. When the apportionment was made for the last quarter it was on a basis of 3,501, a gain of nearly 600. By 1889 the districts had increased to forty-seven. By 1891 there were ninety-three teachers employed in the Tacoma schools, with a school population of 6,540.

BUILDING GROWTH OF 1887

Building operations in Tacoma during 1887 included the erection of 206 residences aggregating a cost of $203,852. There were thirty-seven frame business structures built, costing $149,050. Thirty brick business places were also added to the business section, bringing the total number of brick business blocks to forty. In 1880 there had been only two brick buildings; and but one in 1875. Three frame

school buildings and two churches were also additions on the townsite during the year. This brought the number of school buildings to eight by the year 1888, and the churches numbered twenty. The assessed valuation of Tacoma property had grown from $517,927 in 1880, to $2,912,535 in 1886, and $4,092,119 in 1887. In November, 1887, there were 1,045 children attending school in Tacoma, an increase of over four-fold from 1882, when the number was 240. The number of teachers increased during the same period from five to twenty-six. The largest school building of the time was the old Central Building, built in 1883, at a cost of $24,000. Professor E. P. Young was principal of the city schools. There were three theatres by 1888. The town boasted of four national and two private banks. By 1888 there were forty-five miles of graded streets, an increase of twenty miles in less than two years; while forty factories were listed as against three in 1880. The water system, built in 1884 at a cost of $300,000, had grown to eleven miles of mains, supplied by an aqueduct ten miles long. The Chamber of Commerce, with headquarters in their $40,000 structure built in 1885 at 12th and Pacific, had 125 members, and was presided over by General J. W. Sprague. Tacoma's building operations for the year 1887 totaled over $800,000. Polk's directory for the year contained over 5,300 names, which indicated a population of approximately 12,000 people.

The real estate transfers in Tacoma for 1887 amounted to $2,078,531. That was an increase of a million and one-quarter dollars over the previous year. Post office receipts grew to $13,549. The town was establishing itself as a lumbering and coal center; for the lumber cut of the year reached well over 87,000,000 feet, while over 210,000 tons of coal were shipped. Eighty-five cargoes of lumber were shipped during the twelve months, and fifty-seven ships had left port with coal from the mines of the county. The coal shipments of 1882 were 56,300 tons.

The new building at the Hospital for the Insane at Steilacoom was completed during December, at a cost of $100,000. Governor Eugene Semple, the members of the legislature, and many other prominent visitors attended the ceremonies marking its completion, and dancing was indulged in

TWO VIEWS OF ORTING

throughout the night. The steamer "Hayward" was chartered to bring the visitors to Steilacoom from Olympia.

PROMINENT CITIZENS COME BETWEEN 1880 AND 1887

Between 1880 and 1887 there were many arrivals whose names later became prominently identified with the industrial, political and civic growth of Tacoma and Pierce County. By years, such men as the following can be mentioned: In 1880, Randolph F. Radebaugh, H. C. Patrick, George Morin, and Hon. Fremont Campbell; 1881, R. S. Albright, C. A. E. Naubert, Samuel O. Warren and Harvey E. Warren; 1882, George L. Dickson, Walter W. Wing, William H. Harris, Robert M. Mountfort, Adelbert U. Mills, Dr. Charles E. Case, and Z. B. Taylor; 1883, A. V. Fawcett, Harvey R. Cox, Fremont S. Harmon, Conrad L. Hoska, William J. Meade, Francis M. Fawcett, John C. Weatherred, Allen Chase Mason, Joseph C. Shepherd, Ernst Hoppe, Walter J. Thompson, Alfred J. Huntington, John Huntington, Olof B. Olson, Henry Drum, John F. Meads, Charles E. Hill and Charles A. Briggs; 1884, Judge Charles M. Easterday, George M. Savage, Beverly W. Coiner, C. August Darmer, Dr. Elmer M. Brown, Frank M. Crawford, Alva C. Sands, and Welles Wheeler; 1885, Albert L. Jackson, Charles W. Morrill, Joseph Caughran, and L. R. Manning; 1886, Arthur G. Prichard, Dr. Martin F. Van Buren, Lawson A. Nicholson, Sidney A. Perkins, George H. Reed, Hans Christensen, Charles W. Lindstrom; 1887, T. L. Stiles, James F. Myhan, Sylvester W. Dow, E. F. Messinger, Charles C. Miller, Dr. Frederick W. Southworth, George Browne, Miles L. Clifford, Frederic Mottet, Judge Frank Allyn, William Gardner, F. M. Wade, David F. Murry, Arvid Rydstrom, Jasper Howe, George C. Schempp, and August Von Boecklin.

ORTING FOUNDED

The plat of the townsite of Orting was filed on August 8, 1887, by F. E. Eldridge. The town was laid out upon a portion of the old Daniel Varner donation claim, located in 1854, but which had come into the possession of Eldridge through a land contest case. It was near the Varner claim that other

early pioneers settled, including the Wrights, D. B. Voight, Henry Beckett, D. W. Perkins, the O'Farrells, and later J. C. Taylor. The Northern Pacific built its line through the valley to Wilkeson in 1887, and since that time the town has undergone a steady and healthy growth. On April 22, 1889, Orting was incorporated as a city of the fourth class. Just southwest of the town is located the Soldiers' Home for the state of Washington. Unsurpassed farming land surrounding the town has been the main contributing factor in the town's growth.

DEATH PRISONER ESCAPES FROM JAIL

Jails were flimsy affairs in early days, and many criminals escaped punishment entirely because of that fact. The early county jail in Tacoma was no exception. William Martin was one convicted murderer who did not pay the penalty of his crime. He killed Fred Neitzel in the latter's saloon in Old Tacoma on December 23, 1887, which he had entered for the purpose of robbing. In fleeing from the scene of his crime he was shot in the arm by an officer of the law. The suffering caused from the wound compelled Martin to surrender. He was tried, convicted and sentenced to hang. On the night of April 22, 1888, Martin got free from his irons, locked his guard in the death cell, and made his escape from the city in a boat. Martin was never recaptured. His escape was the seventh from the county jail within a period of a year or two.

THE 1888 ELECTION IN TACOMA

Henry Drum, democrat, was elected mayor of Tacoma on May 1, 1888. There were 1,799 votes cast, and Drum defeated A. C. Smith, the republican nominee, by fifty-two votes. E. W. Taylor, the republican nominee for city attorney, was defeated by Thomas Carroll, democrat, by nineteen votes. The republicans, however, elected the city treasurer, L. E. Sampson; the surveyor, C. O. Bean; the street commissioner, J. P. Hodgins; and one councilman from each ward. The councilmen chosen were H. M. Lillis, J. D. Caughran, J. B. Houghton, and J. M. Steele. On May 14th,

SOLDIERS' HOME, ORTING

(Courtesy Mrs. Melissa (Bruce) Jenni, Stanwood)

ORTING SCHOOL, 1889
First schoolhouse, built of lumber, in Orting.

after 361 ballots had been taken, William J. Meade was again selected city clerk. J. B. Thompson was named chief of police; R. M. Mountfort, harbor master and port warden; E. G. Bacon, fire warden; and F. C. Miller, health officer. Owen Wood and A. V. Fawcett were candidates for the first time during this election. Fawcett was a democratic candidate for the council from the third ward, Houghton winning.

THE SCHOOLS IN 1888

The school directors of the Tacoma district in 1888 were John H. Horsfall, S. T. Armstrong and Henry Drum. Mrs. M. E. Garrison was the clerk. Professor Edward P. Young was principal of the city schools. There were twelve teachers employed at the Central School; five at the South School, two at the North building, and two at the East schoolhouse. The West School was opened on January 1, 1888, and there were also two teachers employed there. The First Ward school in Old Tacoma had three teachers. Washington College had four instructors, and Annie Wright Seminary ten. The officers of the Chamber of Commerce in 1888 were headed by General J. W. Sprague as president. J. M. Buckley was first vice president; W. J. Thompson, second vice president; C. P. Masterson, treasurer; and S. A. Wheelwright, secretary. It was then located in its building at 12th and Pacific. The assessed valuation of property in the county in 1888 was $14,021,842, an increase of over eight million dollars over that of the previous year.

The road districts of the county were re-bounded by the county commissioners in 1888. The number of districts had increased to thirty-five by this time. Three new voting precincts were also created. These were Vaughn, Buckley and Lake Tapps. At the election of November 6th the voters chose C. T. Fay, A. F. Tullis and Joseph Johns as commissioners. Fay was named chairman when the new board met. Edward Huggins was elected auditor, J. A. C. McCoy coroner, F. Campbell prosecuting attorney; John Beverly Probate Judge, J. H. Price, sheriff, M. Stewart superintendent of schools, W. P. Wood county surveyor, George A. Cook assessor, and John Murray was again elected treasurer.

PROMINENT NEWCOMERS OF 1888

Among the many prominent people who came to Tacoma and Pierce County during 1888 were William L. Davis, Alexander R. Watson, William G. Hellar, De Witt M. Evans, Stanton Warburton, Dr. J. W. Rawlings, Robert McCullough, Anton Huth, Dr. C. Quevli, Dr. George C. Wagner, Herbert S. Griggs, Henry Hewitt, Jr., Edwin J. McNeeley, Judge William H. Snell, George I. Lawler, Crockett M. Riddell, Francis F. Gray, A. S. Black, Charles W. Mason, H. B. Ritz, Potter C. Sullivan, John Robert Anderson, Edward J. Walsh, Nicholas J. Marshall, William P. Hopping, Major O. B. Hayden, James Swalwell, Orin B. Barlow, Edward S. Hamilton, Elias F. McKenzie, James Curtis Drake, J. H. Weer, William Dixon Nickeus, Philip L. Reese, Charles Bedford and Alexander Baillie.

SOUTH PRAIRIE PLAT FILED

The plat for the town of South Prairie was filed on April 16, 1888, by Mr. and Mrs. Frank Bisson. It was located on the old Paul Emery donation claim, which was abandoned during the Indian War. Emery named the small prairie there South Prairie because of its position relative to the Connell and Porter's prairies. With the discovery of coal at Wilkeson in 1875 attention was also drawn to South Prairie; and it came into greater prominence with the construction of the Cascade division of the railroad. It was incorporated in 1909. South Prairie is the center of an excellent farming and fruit section of the county.

PLAT OF BUCKLEY FILED BY WICKERSHAM

Alexander Wickersham filed the plat for the town of Buckley on May 23, 1888, subdividing land which he had acquired along the right of way of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Buckley is located thirty miles east of Tacoma. The railroad had built a siding there in 1884, naming it the White River siding. With the resumption of railroad construction in 1886, a shingle mill was built there by the White River Shingle Company. The post office was established in 1888, and a hotel was also erected. The Buckley Lumber Company

POST OFFICE, BUCKLEY, 1889

LOGGING CREW WITHIN PRESENT BUCKLEY CITY LIMITS, 1889

also built its mill there during the same year. The town was incorporated two years after the completion of the railroad, on May 22, 1890. A fire destroyed the town the same year; but it rebuilt bigger and better. It has a bank, a newspaper, a high school, a splendid water and sewer system, and a large monthly payroll.

BURNHAMS FILE PLAT OF GIG HARBOR

Mr. and Mrs. Alfred M. Burnham filed the plat of Gig Harbor on April 28, 1888. Gig Harbor has the distinction of being one of the places which was named by the Captain Wilkes expedition of 1841, when the party made explorations and surveys of the Sound country. It is said that during a squall on one of these excursions the men in the captain's gig became separated from other boats in the party and took refuge in the sheltered harbor, and thereby hit upon the thought of applying the name of Gig Harbor to it. It is now a thriving town and community, having a fine agricultural country surrounding it. Fruit and berry growing and poultry raising have placed the town and section of country around it upon a solid foundation; and with excellent ferry connections a ready market is always available.

CHAPTER XXI

STATEHOOD

WASHINGTON BECOMES A STATE—RESULTS OF ELECTION—MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL FROM 1861 TO STATEHOOD—STATE REPRESENTATIVES FROM 1861 TO 1889—BOOM DAYS OF 1888 AND 1889—PROMINENT CITIZENS COME—PROCEEDINGS OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—PLAT OF CUSTER FILED BY MEYER—McMILLIN IS PLATTED—THE 1889 TACOMA ELECTION—CENSUS OF 1890 SHOWS REMARKABLE GAINS—THE TACOMA ELECTION OF 1890—BUCKLEY INCORPORATES—MEEKER FIRST MAYOR OF PUYALLUP—THE WILSONS FILE PLAT OF PARKLAND—COUNTY ELECTION OF 1890—SUMNER INCORPORATES—THE TAX LEVY OF 1891—THE CITY ELECTION OF 1892—THE COUNTY ELECTION.

WASHINGTON BECOMES A STATE

After several attempts Washington was admitted as a state in 1889. Delegates to the state convention which convened at Olympia on July 3, 1889, were elected in May. Pierce County sent as delegates T. L. Stiles, P. C. Sullivan, Gwin Hicks, H. M. Lillis, C. T. Fay, R. S. More, and Robert Jamison. There were seventy-five delegates in the convention. Pierce County had the distinction of sending the youngest member of the body—Gwin Hicks, a democrat. Hicks was born in Olympia on October 27, 1857. He had lived in Portland, however from the time he was ten years of age until he was eighteen. He then studied at the University of California, supporting himself during the time by following the printing trade. He came to Tacoma in 1883 from Portland, and was editor of the "News" at the time of his election to the constitutional convention, at the age of thirty-two. He was also manager of the Tacoma Real Estate and Stock Exchange. After serving in the convention which drafted our constitution, he served the public for four years as deputy collector of internal revenue for Washington.

R. S. More was also a democrat. He was born in Scotland in 1828, and immigrated to Connecticut in 1831. In 1848 he moved to Iowa, and two years later to Illinois. In 1852 he

crossed the plains to The Dalles, and the following year came to Steilacoom. He was the only pioneer of the '50s to represent Pierce County in the convention. He had served as county commissioner, and was first lieutenant of Company D, First Regiment of Washington Volunteers during the Indian War, having charge of the company for most of the time he was in that unit. He was one of the strong leaders of the democratic party for many years. Theodore L. Stiles was a republican, and had lived in Tacoma but two years at the time of his election to the convention. He was born at Medway, Ohio, and was educated at the University of Ohio and at Amherst. He also studied law at Columbia, and commenced the practice of law in New York. In 1877 he moved to Indiana, and during the following year moved to Arizona, remaining at Tucson until 1887, when he came to Tacoma to open a law office. He was elected to the Supreme Court at the fall election of 1889, serving on the first court after statehood, and becoming chief justice before leaving that office.

P. C. Sullivan was a republican, and also an attorney. He had come to Tacoma in 1888 from Colfax, where he had been associated with his brother, E. H. Sullivan in the practice of the legal profession. He was born in Nebraska in 1859. Sullivan served as city attorney of Tacoma, and was prominent in republican political work. H. M. Lillis was another republican member who resided in Tacoma. He was a teacher, and member of the city council and active in Tacoma politics. C. T. Fay, who was serving as county commissioner at the time of his election to the convention, was also a republican. He was sixty years of age at that time. Another former resident of Steilacoom and Tacoma served in the convention, but was elected from Port Townsend. He was Dr. H. C. Willison, who had come to Tacoma in 1873. He had served as a physician at the asylum at Steilacoom. He had moved to Port Townsend in 1885.

RESULTS OF ELECTION

The election on the constitution took place October 1, 1889. When the returns throughout the Territory were counted it was found that 40,152 had voted in favor of the constitution, and 11,879 against. Woman suffrage received

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

A REGATTA AT TACOMA

In the late '80s, before the tide flats were filled in.

(Photographed from the original by courtesy of the Washington State Historical Society)

TACOMA MILL, AT OLDTOWN, IN 1899

a decisive defeat, 16,527 for and 34,513 against. Prohibition also suffered the same fate, 31,487 voting against the reform, while 19,546 gave their approval. The location of the state capitol was also left for future settlement, the vote being: Olympia 25,490; North Yakima, 14,718; Ellensburg, 12,833; Centralia, 607; Yakima, 314; Pasco, 120; scattering 1,088.

The failure to permanently locate the capitol at Olympia in 1889 almost gave the seat of government to Tacoma. That was in 1905, during the administration of Governor Albert E. Mead, of Whatcom County. Mead was nominated for governor at the convention held in Tacoma in 1904. During the session of the legislature following Mead's election a bill was introduced in the state senate providing for the removal of the state capitol from Olympia to Tacoma. The measure at first was merely introduced with the object in view of giving vent to certain political enmity against one of Thurston County's legislators, and there was no serious thought that it could be passed. To the surprise of many, however, the bill passed the senate. Equally surprising was its passage by the house; and thereupon the measure went to Governor Mead for his action. The Tacoma Chamber of Commerce even offered a site for the state capitol in Wright Park, and Governor Mead was beseiged by those in favor of the move to sign the bill and by those opposed, to veto it. Mead followed the latter course.

Washington became a state on November 11, 1889, upon the proclamation of President Harrison.

MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL FROM 1861 TO STATEHOOD

Pierce and Sawamish counties elected a joint member to the legislative council for 1861 and 1862. Frank Clark, of Steilacoom, represented both counties during that period. The name of "Sawamish" County was changed to Mason County by the Legislature of 1864. During 1864, 1865 and 1866, Pierce and Mason counties were joined as one district for this purpose, Clark also serving throughout those three years for both counties. From 1867 to 1879 the district was composed of Pierce, Mason and Chehalis counties. E. A. Wilson was the member for 1867. In 1869 Fred A. Clarke

served as council member; in 1871 John McReavy; in 1873 William H. Wallace; in 1877 Thomas M. Reed; and in 1879 Francis H. Cook. J. H. Houghton represented Pierce and Kitsap counties in the council in 1883. J. M. Steele represented Pierce County in the eleventh biennial session, which convened December 5, 1887.

STATE REPRESENTATIVES FROM 1861 TO 1889

The following men served Pierce County in the House of Representatives of the Territorial Legislature between the years 1861 and 1889, inclusive: In the ninth session, 1861, John M. Chapman and John H. Settle; tenth session, 1862, M. H. Frost and A. B. Rabbeson; eleventh session, 1863, Sam McCaw and Cyril Ward; twelfth session, 1864, Sam McCaw and W. R. Downey; thirteenth session, 1865, Sam McCaw and W. R. Downey; fourteenth session, 1866, Fred A. Clarke and N. T. Kelley; fifteenth session, 1867, N. T. Kelley and Sam McCaw; 1869, N. T. Kelley; 1871, R. S. More and Stephen Judson; 1875, W. B. Kelly and Hill Harmon; 1877, W. B. Kelly and John McReavy; 1883, William B. Blackwell; 1887, W. J. Thompson and J. P. Stewart.

BOOM DAYS OF 1888 AND 1889

The years 1888 and 1889 in Tacoma witnessed a growth from a town to a city. They were boom days for the city and county. It is only necessary to quote the population statistics for a brief period to gain an idea of the rapid growth. In 1885 the county census gave Tacoma a population of 6,936. Polk's directory for 1887 gave an estimated population of 12,000. The federal census of 1890 showed a city of 36,006! That was a gain of 29,000 in five years, with by far the largest amount of newcomers arriving in 1888, 1889 and the early part of 1890. The building record for 1888 included 1,014 new structures, costing $2,821,195. In 1886 there had been 964 students in the Tacoma schools, taught by 18 teachers. In 1887 there were 1,111 pupils and 20 instructors; in 1888 the 23 teachers had 1,401 students in their classes. In 1889 the number of students increased to 2,294, necessitating employing 31 teachers.

The 1888 building record was shattered during the fol-

lowing twelve months. A total of 1,410 buildings were erected, at a cost of $5,821,195. There were nearly 1,200 frame residences erected, costing $4,390,180. There were 48 new brick buildings constructed, involving expenditures amounting to over $1,500,000. There were 39 factories built; 26 elevators and warehouses; 29 hotels, lodging houses and restaurants; 32 frame business houses; three fire department buildings; 32 buildings for transfer business and livery stables; six new churches, four new school houses; a light and water power house; additions to four churches; an addition to the Hawthorne School, and also to the Lincoln School; a new $65,000 building for the Fannie Paddock Hospital; and a $60,000 building for the Puget Sound University. By December 13th Tacoma had 492 of the 940 telephones in use in the state. Seattle then had 280 in use in its system.

New business concerns and industries of all kinds sprang up in 1889. The city's manufacturing establishments came to represent an investment of over $5,000,000, and were employing nearly 3,500 persons. The St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company was the largest concern, having 700 employees. Additions to the townsite were being placed on the market on all sides. Real estate values changed almost each day, and always with an upward tendency. Money and people poured into the city. Real estate transfers for 1889 amounted to $13,740,000, not counting transfers of the Tacoma Land Company aggregating $1,400,000, which were not recorded. On January 1, 1889, the city had but 15,119 feet of sewer installed. During the year it laid 97,857 additional feet. Between 20 and 30 miles of new streets were laid out and opened. Street improvements of the year amounted to $364,000. Twenty-five miles of board sidewalks were put down.

PROMINENT CITIZENS COME

Many prominent persons who later helped develop Tacoma and Pierce County came in 1899. This list includes such men as Charles B. Hurley, Ralph Metcalf, James W. Slayden, Jacob E. Noel, Patrick J. Sweeney, Judge Ernest M. Card, Henry Mohr, Daniel I. Cornell, Ernest C. Cornell, Phoenix C. Babcock, William C. Babcock, Everett P. Bab-

cock, B. E. Buckmaster, Eric E. Rosling, Delbert A. Young, Charles E. McFarland, Donald McPherson, William T. Ripley, Max Robert Martin, Levi J. Pentecost, Swan Samson, Delmont O. Smith, Alexander G. Avery, Judge J. A. Williamson, Ernest A. Plummer, Frank C. Hart, William C. Wheeler, Robert Morris, Thomas N. Morris, James N. Neil, George E. MacMartin, Meyer Jacob, Theo. Feist, Herbert H. Gove, William H. Hickler, T. B. Claussen, Joseph A. Murray, James E. Bonnell, George H. Plummer, Frederick A. Rice, Charles Hebard Jones, John Sherman Baker, Franklin Fogg, George T. Reid, William B. Coffee, Albert H. Garretson, Charles W. Billings and Edward C. Hill.

At the time Washington was admitted as a state Pierce County had an assessed valuation of $26,351,145. That was a gain of over fifteen times the valuation of ten years previously, when the assessment rolls showed property valued at but $1,669,444 for the year 1879.

PROCEEDINGS OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

Tacoma and the county was visited by a severe smallpox epidemic in 1889. This was evidenced by the proceedings of the county commissioners at their August term, when they allowed bills amounting to over $4,200 for the care of patients and burial of those who died from the effects of the disease. Evidences of a considerable crime wave were also presented at this session by the allowance and consideration of cost bills in nearly sixty criminal cases, most of which were in the justice courts.

The 1889 tax levy took a decided drop when the commissioners set the figures in August. The county levy dropped to 4 mills and the school to $3\frac{8}{10}$ mills. The territorial levy was set at $2\frac{1}{2}$ mills, the road assessment at 1 mill, and a new levy was made in one-fifth of a mill for military purposes. The poll taxes totaling $6 were still retained, however.

A contest arose before the county commissioners at their November, 1889, term regarding the award of $200 offered for the arrest and conviction of D. E. Lattin for the murder of C. C. Grant. Sheriff Holmes of Cowlitz County, A. M. Chesney, Tacoma chief of police, and George H. Granger all

claimed the reward. After hearing testimony on November 7th, the commissioners voted the $200 to Granger. Hunting wild animals was still a lucrative passtime in Pierce County in 1889, for on November 8th the commissioners allowed James Goodwin $200 in bounties and Willis Bradley the sum of $100.

PLAT OF CUSTER FILED BY MEYER

Frederick Meyer filed the townsite of Custer on September 28, 1889. It is beautifully situated at the north end of Steilacoom Lake, with an excellent water power site. It was there that Andrew F. Byrd built his pioneer sawmill in 1853, and four years later he and his associates erected a grist mill in connection with his sawmill. Custer is a favorite summer resort.

McMILLIN IS PLATTED

The plat of the town of McMillin was filed on May 17, 1889, by the Roche Harbor Lime Company. It was named in honor of John S. McMillin, president of the company. Lime had been discovered there in 1877, soon after the construction of the Northern Pacific Railway to Wilkeson, and a tram road was built from the railroad to the lime claim a mile away, and some two miles northeast of Alderton. The deposit was soon worked out, but a rich farming district continued the life of the town.

On November 21, 1889, Governor E. P. Ferry called a special election for Pierce County to be held on December 10th, to elect a state representative. This action became necessary because of the resignation of A. L. Hewett from the State Legislature.

THE 1889 TACOMA ELECTION

When registration books closed in Tacoma on April 26, 1889, there were 2,708 registered voters. A lively campaign was conducted by the opposing republican and democratic tickets. S. A. Wheelwright, democrat, for mayor, defeated the republican nominee, Robert Wingate, 1,150 to 1,088. W. H. Snell, republican, with 1,204 votes, defeated Thomas Carroll, for city attorney, the latter receiving 1,029 votes. S. T.

Armstrong, republican, was elected treasurer, defeating Taylor 1,162 to 1,072. The race for council in the first ward between J. P. Conway, republican, and John N. Fuller, democrat, resulted in a tie, 104 votes for each. The second ward elected the republican nominee, Charles T. Uhlman, over L. E. Post, 587 to 352. James N. Dougan, democrat, defeated J. B. Cromwell in the third ward by 174 votes. The democrats also elected their candidate in the fourth ward, John Horsfall receiving 213 votes to 143 cast for S. B. Baker. There were 2,257 votes cast at the election, which was held on May 7th. William J. Meade was again chosen city clerk; A. M. Chesney, chief of police; F. L. Goddard, health officer; J. D. Rainey, fire warden; and R. M. Mountfort, harbor master and port warden. A special election was held on July 2nd to choose a councilman for the first ward, John N. Fuller, democrat, being elected. On November 2, 1889, the council selected E. J. Kreider as city clerk to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Meade.

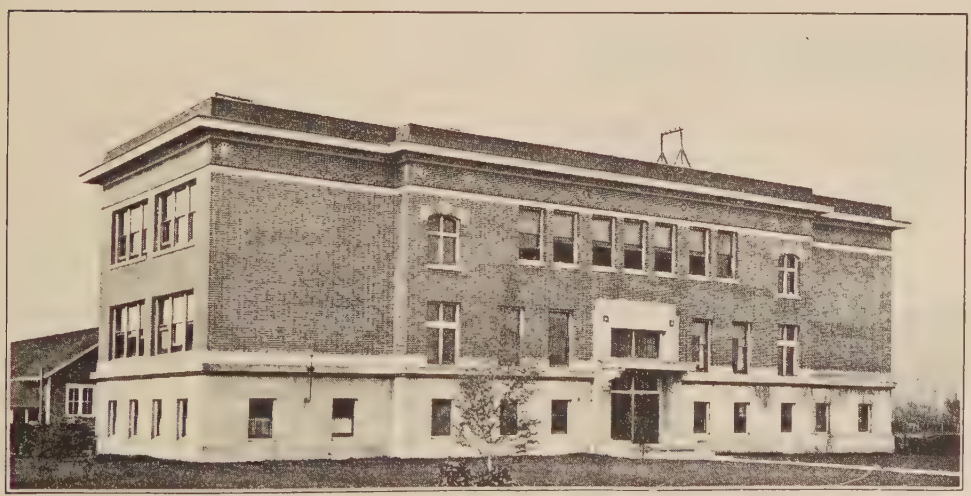
There were thirty-one voting precincts in Pierce County in 1889. At the general election of that year there were 4,994 votes cast. In 1880 there had been but nine precincts, and 553 votes cast.

The town of Springfield, on Henderson Bay, about thirty miles from Tacoma, was platted and filed in the auditor's office on September 17, 1889, by James Wickersham. The name of the post office was later changed to Wauna. It is in one of the best dairy farming and small fruit growing districts of Pierce County. It combines opportunities for permanent home making with that of an ideal location for summer homes.

CENSUS OF 1890 SHOWS REMARKABLE GAINS

The 1890 federal census showed a remarkable increase in population over the one taken ten years previously. The county was shown to be populated by 50,940 inhabitants, compared to 3,319 in 1880. During the same period Tacoma's population had increased from 1,098 to 36,006. Steilacoom precinct had 878, and Steilacoom proper 270. Puyallup's population was 2,001, Sumner 580, Carbonado 705 and Orting 623. Pierce County was also out of debt when the

SUMNER SCHOOL, 1890



HIGH SCHOOL, SUMNER

census was compiled, being one of the four counties out of the thirty-four then comprising the state, which could boast of that condition. Tacoma had a debt, however, of $255,-716, or approximately $7.10 per capita.

THE TACOMA ELECTION OF 1890

There were 4,330 votes cast at the city election of May 6, 1890. The registration was 5,477. Stuart Rice was elected mayor; G. H. Wheeler, treasurer; S. C. Milligan, city attorney; Colin McIntosh, surveyor; J. P. Hodgins, street commissioner. John N. Fuller was elected as councilman for the long term in the first ward, and Frank A. Smalley for the short term. The second, third and fourth wards chose Charles T. Manning, William A. Freeman and John A. McGouldrick respectively. Of the above successful candidates Rice, McIntosh, Wheeler, Freeman, Fuller, McGouldrick and Smalley were democrats. Manning, Milligan and Hodgins were republicans. C. E. Hills was named city clerk, with Michael Dowd, deputy; Dr. J. T. Brinkley, health officer; Martin A. Dillon, chief of police; H. M. Lillis, fire chief; John Forbes, building inspector; R. M. Mountfort, harbor master; Thomas O'Neil, plumbing inspector; and E. W. Taylor, assessor.

A special election was held on June 10th to elect fifteen freeholders to frame a new city charter, resulting in the selection of Thomas Carroll, J. M. Steele, H. O. Geiger, C. A. Hasbrouck, J. H. Thompson, J. C. Weatherred, W. H. Snell, M. M. Taylor, William J. Meade, W. C. Sharpstein, Louis D. Campbell, J. D. Caughran, Theodore Huggins, and F. T. Olds. The new city charter was voted upon October 16, 1890, receiving the sanction of the voters 2,723 to 726. The charter changed the time of the city election from May to October, and a full set of officials were elected on the 16th to serve under the charter. The republicans carried their entire ticket. George B. Kandle defeated Stuart Rice for mayor 2,677 to 1,895. The vote for comptroller was 2,545 for J. H. Houghton and 2,090 for Samuel C. Slaughter. For treasurer, George W. Boggs, 2,543; Grattan H. Wheeler, 2,116. For police judge, Emmett N. Parker, 2,733; George

W. VanFossen, 1,878. City physician, Dr. F. L. Goddard, 2,658; Dr. Charles McCutchen, 1,924. The councilmen elected in the first ward were Ed. S. Orr and Howard Carr. Second ward, O. B. Hayden and M. S. Hill. Third ward, H. H. Warner and R. J. Meath. Fourth ward, C. M. Johnson and H. C. Berryhill. The total vote cast was 4,968. The success of the republicans resulted in a big parade. The new council took over the government November 4, 1890. W. F. Zwickey was named chief of police; H. M. Lillis, fire chief; Dr. H. P. Tuttle, health officer; park commissioners, George Brown, I. W. Anderson, F. I. Mead, Henry Drum and James M. Steele; board of public works, Byron Barlow, J. P. Hodgins and Colin McIntosh; harbor master, G. T. Lindquist. J. H. Houghton, having refused to qualify as comptroller, Fred T. Taylor was selected. A. N. Fitch was also appointed on the park board when Steele refused to serve. S. C. Milligan was chosen city attorney. O. B. Hayden resigned from the council during the latter part of the year, and on December 20th the council named H. C. Clement as a member from the second ward.

BUCKLEY INCORPORATES

The name of White River Siding, which had existed from 1884, when the railroad was built, was changed to Buckley in 1889. On August 16, 1889, the District Court of the Second Judicial District of Washington Territory appointed E. M. Goss, R. J. Miller, William Fettig, W. A. Lammey and F. D. Demerce as members of the board of trustees of the town of Buckley; and on the 22nd of the month these men met to organize. E. M. Goss was chosen chairman of the board and A. D. Combs was appointed town clerk. James Wickersham was named town counsel; E. L. Robinson, treasurer; and James McNeely, town marshal. Following the election of June 6, 1890, to incorporate, the town council met to reorganize in accordance with the laws of 1890, the council consisting of Mayor Bartholomew, and Councilmen Mitchell, Van Alstine, Griffore, Miller and Ploss.

The following men have served as mayors of Buckley, their terms of office being as follows:

(Compliments of F. W. France)

SCENE IN BUCKLEY, ABOUT 1892

POULTRY AT MOUNTAIN VIEW HATCHERY, PUYALLUP VALLEY

W. L. Bartholomew	June 10, 1890,	to Jan. 13,	1891
R. J. Miller	Jan. 13, 1891,	to Jan. 12,	1892
W. Y. Green	Jan. 12, 1892,	to Jan. 9,	1894
W. D. Adams	Jan. 9, 1894,	to Jan. 10,	1899
G. G. Bartholomew	Jan. 10, 1899,	to Jan. 8,	1901
J. D. Jones	Jan. 8, 1901,	to Jan. 13,	1903
James McNeely	Jan. 13, 1903,	to Jan. 10,	1905
J. B. Frost	Jan. 10, 1905,	to Jan. 13,	1909
D. S. Morris	Jan. 13, 1909,	to Jan. 10,	1911
John H. Sheets	Jan. 10, 1911,	to Jan. 14,	1913
Frank Wenke	Jan. 14, 1913,	to Jan. 12,	1915
F. W. France	Jan. 12, 1915,	to Jan. 9,	1917
A. M. Bryant	Jan. 9, 1917,	to Jan. 6,	1921
G. F. Hinkleman	Jan. 6, 1921,	to June 4,	1923
G. A. B. Dovell	June 4, 1923,	to June 1,	1925
Frank Wenke	June 1, 1925,	to present time.	

The city clerks of Buckley, together with the dates during which they have filled the office, have been as follows:

A. D. Combs	June 10, 1890,	to Jan. 19,	1892
Charles E. Taylor	Jan. 19, 1892,	to Dec. 18,	1894
R. J. Miller	Jan. 1, 1895,	to Jan. 10,	1905
W. B. Osbourn	Jan. 10, 1905,	to Jan. 10,	1911
W. H. Sears	Jan. 10, 1911,	to Jan. 13,	1912
Guy Dovell	Jan. 13, 1912,	to Jan. 14,	1913
W. B. Osbourn	Jan. 14, 1913,	to Jan. 6,	1921
Charles Harkins	Jan. 26, 1921,	to present time.	

Those who have served as city treasurer of Buckley, and their tenure of office, have been as follows:

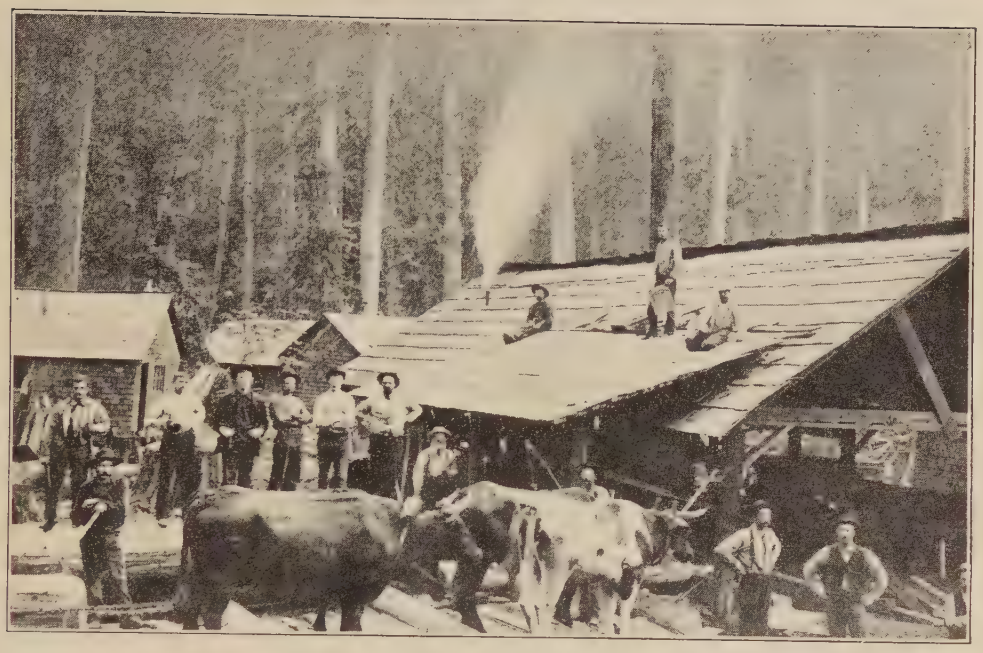
William Fettig	June 10, 1890,	to Jan. 10,	1893
George R. McHaney	Jan. 10, 1893,	to Jan. 8,	1895
William McNicol	Jan. 8, 1895,	to Jan. 11,	1898
L. M. Whidden	Jan. 11, 1898,	to Jan. 9,	1900
William Fettig	Jan. 9, 1900,	to Jan. 21,	1902
J. F. Jones	Jan. 21, 1902,	to Jan. 13,	1903
William Fettig	Jan. 13, 1903,	to Jan. 10,	1905
A. M. Bryant	Jan. 10, 1905,	to Jan. 10,	1911
H. Venzke	Jan. 10, 1911,	to Feb. 12,	1919
R. N. Kernighan	Feb. 12, 1919,	to present time.	

MEEKER FIRST MAYOR OF PUYALLUP

The officials who served for the special election held in Puyallup on August 16, 1890, to vote upon incorporation of the city, were J. P. Steward, inspector; Alex. C. Campbell and William Shuman, judges; and L. C. Beach, clerk, in the first ward. In the second ward I. Chase was inspector; E. Jacobs and Perry Summerfield, judges; and John V. Meeker, clerk.

Ezra Meeker, founder of the city, had the honor of being chosen first mayor at the election. He was again called to the office in 1892. Those who have served the city as mayor since Meeker's first term have been James Knox, 1891; L. W. Hill, 1893; C. E. Hollenbeck, 1894 and 1895; C. L. Stewart, 1896 and 1897; F. M. Meade, 1898; W. H. Elvins, 1899; C. C. McMillan, 1900 and 1901; L. W. Whidden, 1902 to 1904; A. C. Utterback, 1905; C. C. McMillan, 1906 to 1908; J. P. Melrose, 1909; Mark Graves, 1910 to 1912; J. P. Leavitt, 1913; Lucien Dean, 1914 and 1915; Mark Graves, 1916 to 1918; G. D. Osborne, 1919 and 1920; and since 1920 S. R. Gray. City clerks since incorporation in 1890 have been W. M. Seeman, 1890 to 1896; G. W. Edgerton, 1897 to 1903; Robert Wilson, 1904 and 1905; W. P. Wasson, 1906 to 1908; J. L. LaPlante, 1909 to July, 1920; C. F. Seely, unexpired term of LaPlante in 1920; and since 1921 Robert Donald has served the city in that capacity. Since 1890 the following men have served as city treasurer of Puyallup, together with the number of years for each: C. L. Hallenbeck, two years; B. S. Johnson, one year; G. W. Edgerton, two years; Frank T. C. Myers, one year; G. D. Spurr, one year; A. C. Utterback, one year; D. A. Whitman, four years; C. C. Field, two years; J. Yant, two years; T. Farrell, 1906 to 1911; R. C. Gregory, 1912 to 1916; and C. P. Bigelow since 1917.

H. H. Blackburn was the first city attorney of Puyallup, serving during 1890 and 1891. He was succeeded by W. W. Gaskill, 1892; A. C. Dresback, 1893 to 1895; L. W. Hill, six months of 1896; H. G. Howland, remainder of 1896; S. D. Pulford, 1897 to 1899; H. H. Blackburn, 1900; H. G. Rowland, 1901; H. H. Blackburn, 1902; H. G. Rowland, 1903; B. F. Jacobs, 1904 and 1905; M. F. Porter, 1906 to 1910;



SPALDING & METCALF MILL NEAR BUCKLEY IN THE LATE '80s

F. G. Davis, 1911; and M. F. Porter has filled this position since 1912. The police judges since 1890 have been, in the order named, C. L. Beach, C. B. Hill, C. L. Beach, D. A. Whitman, O. A. Boynton, R. V. Williams, F. D. Davis, C. A. Habig, E. O. Mathis, F. J. Hoagland, and since 1921 E. E. Healey. Nine men have served as city engineer in the thirty-seven years since incorporation. Commencing with J. S. Camp in 1890, they have been, following him, D. P. Wheeler, W. T. Bowman, G. E. Baker, R. C. Votaw, William Whitnall, G. D. Ball, J. T. Gear and H. C. Montgomery, the latter having filled the office since 1921. Wheeler was city engineer from 1893 to 1910.

THE WILSONS FILE PLAT OF PARKLAND

The townsite of Parkland became a reality on April 28, 1890, when Mr. and Mrs. William Wilson platted a portion of the farm which they had located on a beautiful site at the edge of the prairie and two miles north of Spanaway. During the same year the Lake Park Railway & Improvement Company built their electric car line through the townsite to Spanaway. This line was later acquired by the T. R. & P. Company. Recognizing the advantages of location and the beautiful surroundings, the Pacific Lutheran University Association established their institution of learning there in 1894, upon a five-acre tract. From modest beginnings the college has grown to one of importance in western institutions of learning.

COUNTY ELECTION OF 1890

The election on November 4, 1890, further reflected the remarkable growth of Tacoma and the county. Twenty-one precincts were created for Tacoma by the commissioners the previous July, and the remainder of the county was divided into forty. The second ward in Tacoma was split up into seven precincts, the third into eight, and the fourth into five. Ward No. 1 was still left with two precincts. The county chose the following officers for the ensuing two years: C. T. Fay, Joseph Johns and L. E. Sampson, county commissioners; W. H. Hollis, auditor; W. H. Fletcher, clerk; James C. Fairchild, treasurer; W. H. Snell, prosecuting attorney;

Frank Allyn, superior judge; Dr. P. Frank, coroner; Fred G. Plummer, assessor; J. H. Price, sheriff; John Murray, treasurer.

SUMNER INCORPORATES

The city of Sumner was incorporated at special election held January 27, 1891. W. L. Thompson was named inspector for the election, and Henry Williams and L. K. Combs as judges. The vote was 110 for incorporation to 21 against. George H. Ryan had no opposition, and was elected Sumner's first mayor. The five candidates for councilmen were also without opposition, John Dair, George E. Henton, W. R. Lindsay, Thomas Maloney and W. L. Thompson being chosen to govern the city during its first administration.

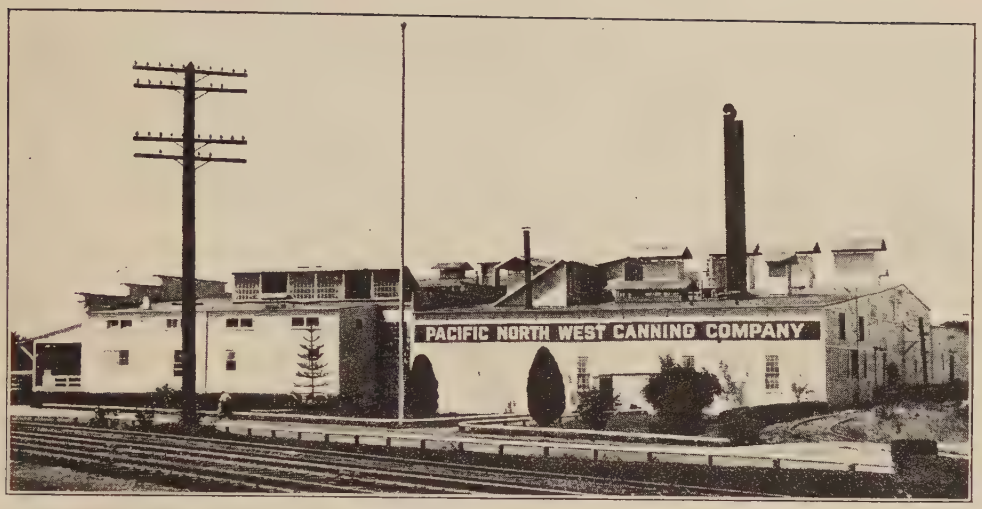
There was a special bond election in Tacoma on February 3, 1891, for the purpose of deciding the question of issuing bonds to take care of the city's outstanding indebtedness, and for a bond issue of $200,000 for a city hall building. The amount of the refunding bonds was $350,000, a total of $550,000. There were 2,986 votes cast in favor of the bonds, and but 81 against. On December 26, 1891, the Tacoma city council selected Frank Laidlaw as a councilman from the first ward, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Howard Carr.

THE TAX LEVY OF 1891

The 1891 tax levy in Pierce County was slightly under 14 mills for all purposes. The state tax was 3 mills, county 2 mills, school 3 mills, library 4½ mills, road 1 mill, military two-tenths of a mill, Union and Mexican soldier relief one-twentieth of a mill, interest on state bonds one-fortieth of a mill, and interest on county bonds two-tenths of a mill. The $2 county poll tax was continued in effect, but the road poll tax was cut from $4 to $2.

THE CITY ELECTION OF 1892

The annual city election in Tacoma for 1892 was held on April 5th. Complete tickets were placed in the field by both the republican and the democratic adherents. H. S. Huson was the republican nominee for mayor, and he defeated Alex-



PACIFIC NORTH WEST CANNING COMPANY, SUMNER

MAIN BUSINESS STREET, SUMNER, 1927

ander Parker in a close race, the vote being 3,564 to 3,409. The total registration for the election was 9,005, out of which number 6,999 voted. G. W. Boggs was reelected treasurer, defeating the democratic candidate, John G. Campbell, who received 3,411 votes, by only twenty. Samuel C. Slaughter, democrat, won for city controller, defeating his republican opponent, A. R. Heilig, 3,429 to 3,338. Dr. J. Armstrong, republican, and Dr. Robert Brodnax, democrat, were the candidates for city physician, the former winning 3,981 to 2,448. The councilmen elected were Curtis A. Beals and W. Steinbach, first ward; George H. Boardman and John T. Lee, second ward; William H. Grattan and John Snyder, third ward; Jerry Fontaine and E. A. Knoell, fourth ward; Robert F. Wright and John A. McGouldrick, fifth ward; Henry H. Warner and James M. Junett, sixth ward; John W. Berry and James G. Proctor, seventh ward; and Royal A. Gove and Harris A. Correll, eighth ward. Steinbach, Fontaine, Knoell, McGouldrick and Proctor were the successful democrats, the remaining being republicans. Samuel J. Smythe was chosen city clerk; H. M. Lillis, fire chief; James R. Yocum, health officer; F. H. Murray, city attorney; and Lincoln Davis, chief of police.

THE COUNTY ELECTION

Alexander Mathews was elected sheriff of Pierce County at the election in November, 1892. James C. Fairchild was reelected county treasurer. The bonds of the sheriff were set at $20,000, and those for the treasurer for $500,000. R. A. Ketner was elected auditor; W. H. Dougherty, assessor; A. B. Wood, surveyor; C. L. Hoska, coroner; H. R. Cox, superintendent of schools; W. H. Snell, prosecuting attorney; and Jacob Rolf (Ralph), wreckmaster. A. V. Fawcett, William Foy and W. L. Bartholomew were the three commissioners chosen.

CHAPTER XXII

FROM 1893 TO 1900

THE TACOMA ELECTION OF 1893—A. V. FAWCETT DEFEATED FOR MAYOR—REPUBLICANS ELECT FOUR COUNCILMEN IN 1895—FAWCETT BEATS ORR IN 1896—TOWN OF EATONVILLE PLATTED—COUNCILMEN ELECTED IN 1897—PIERCE COUNTY'S CONTRIBUTION TO SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—MUSTER ROLL OF COMPANY "C"—ENLISTMENTS IN OTHER COMPANIES—REPUBLICANS ELECT MAYOR OF TACOMA—THE COUNTY ELECTION OF 1898—SMALL VOTE IN CITY ELECTION OF 1899—CENSUS OF 1900—REPUBLICANS ELECT CAMPBELL MAYOR OF TACOMA—MEMBERS OF STATE SENATE FROM STATEHOOD TO 1900—STATE REPRESENTATIVES FROM STATEHOOD TO 1900—COUNTY ELECTION OF 1900.

THE TACOMA ELECTION OF 1893

One city councilman from each of the eight wards in Tacoma was elected on April 4, 1893, to serve for two years from April 18th. The men chosen were W. H. Harris, republican; Dr. J. T. Lee, republican; Isaac Pincus, democrat; J. J. Glenn, democrat; H. W. Nash, populist; J. M. Junett, republican; H. L. Votaw, republican; and D. Humphrey, republican. F. H. Murray was again chosen city attorney; H. M. Lillis, fire chief; Lincoln Davis, chief of police; building and plumbing inspector, G. W. Bullard; and James R. Yocum, health officer. Only 4,018 persons voted, out of a registration of 5,486.

A special bond election was held in Tacoma on April 11, 1893, for the purpose of voting upon two propositions. The first was for the issuance of bonds in the sum of $1,715,000 for the purchase of the water works and electric light plant and sources of water supply of the Tacoma Light & Water Company, and the further sum of $400,000 for extensions. The number of qualified voters who cast ballots upon this proposition was 5,207, and 3,200 voted in favor of the bonds. The majority required to carry the proposition was 3,125. The second issue was for the sum of $115,000 for the purpose

of building a bridge extending from South 11th Street over the Puyallup River to the tideflats. Out of 5,050 who voted upon the bond proposition, 3,271 cast a favorable vote, thus exceeding the required majority by 241 votes. The first meeting of the city council in the new city hall at the northwest corner of 7th and Pacific was held on April 29, 1893. On May 9th another special bond election was held at which 1,603 votes, out of 2,015, were cast in favor of a bond issue of $506,000 for sewer extensions and additions. The number of votes in excess of the required majority was 394.

A. V. FAWCETT DEFEATED FOR MAYOR

The annual Tacoma city election of 1894 occurred on April 3rd. This time it was a four-cornered fight, the democratic and republican parties having strong opposition in the Populist ticket; and the Prohibition party also filed their first full city ticket. There were 6,929 votes cast at the polls. A. V. Fawcett, who had completed a term as county commissioner, was the democratic nominee for mayor. The republicans supported Edward S. Orr; while the populists nominated Goddard, and the prohibitionists named Hart. The vote was: Orr, 2,690; Fawcett, 2,021; Goddard, 2,153; and Hart, 64. J. W. McCauley republican, was the successful candidate for city treasurer. Edgar V. Benham, republican, was chosen controller; and Dr. J. F. Schug, republican, city physician. One councilman was elected from each of the eight wards. They were, in order named: Luke McGrath, populist; Charles A. Cavender, republican; J. B. Thompson, populist; William Watson, populist; John Hartman, populist; H. H. Warner, republican; Ernest Lister (democratic governor from 1913 to 1919), populist; and Royal A. Gove, republican. Appointive officials approved and confirmed were, J. S. Smythe, city clerk; James Wickersham, city attorney; D. O. Smith, chief of police; Charles M. Shane, clerk of the municipal court; and Stacy W. Gibbs, assistant city attorney.

REPUBLICANS ELECT FOUR COUNCILMEN IN 1895

Four republicans, one "independent," one "citizens" candidate, one populist, and one "non-partisan" were elected

FIRST STORE AT EATONVILLE
T. C. Van Eaton, Proprietor.

EARLY HOTEL AT EATONVILLE
F. M. Groe, Proprietor.

to the city council in Tacoma on April 2, 1895. The republicans were Percy D. Norton, from the second ward; J. W. Klebb, third ward; Samuel Hice, seventh ward; and George F. Whitty, eighth ward. W. H. Harris, as an independent, was elected from the first ward. The third ward selected Alexander Parker, a candidate on the "citizens" ticket. J. L. Coates was the "non-partisan," from the fourth ward; and M. P. Bulger, populist, was the successful man in the fifth ward. The city's registration for the election was 6,180; with 4,892 voting. A. J. Breummer was appointed fire chief. On October 12th the council elected F. T. Olds city treasurer, J. W. McCauley having been removed from office. On December 28th H. O. Fishback was named as assistant treasurer.

FAWCETT BEATS ORR IN 1896

James Wickersham was confirmed as city attorney of Tacoma on January 4, 1896. On the same day the council chose John Holgate as a member of the body from the second ward, to replace C. A. Cavendar, expelled. The election of April 7th, 1893, was a close one between A. V. Fawcett, running on the democratic ticket, and Ed. S. Orr, the republican candidate. The populists lined up with the democrats against Orr. There were 5,515 votes cast. The official canvass of the returns showed 2,683 votes for Fawcett and 2,681 votes for Orr. After the canvass a committee of the council began another re-count, but the ballots, which had been locked in a vault, were missing. Orr started an action to oust Fawcett, and on August 6th, Superior Judge Pritchard rendered a decision giving the office to Orr by a vote of 2,624 to 2,609, thereby changing Fawcett's majority of two votes to one of fifteen in favor of Orr. Orr took the office on the 8th, and held it until June 28, 1897, when he surrendered the office to Fawcett following a reversal of the case by the Supreme Court.

The other city officials elected in April, 1896, were W. A. Sternberg, city treasurer; E. V. Benham, controller and semi-officio city clerk; Dr. C. Quevli, city physician. The eight successful candidates for the council were John B.

Stevens, John Holgate, John M. Bell, William Scully, John Hartman, H. H. Warner, Frank H. Chandler and L. E. Sampson. Warner was elected president of the council on April 21st. Fawcett submitted the appointments of T. E. Doherty, commissioner of public works; Romeo G. Hodge, chief of police; J. D. Horrocks, fire chief; J. P. Judson, city attorney; W. H. H. Kean, assistant city attorney; Henry G. Hoflin, harbor master; Herbert Bashford, city librarian; J. S. Camp, city engineer; and F. T. Olds, S. F. Sahm and Govnor Teats, as members of the civil service commission. Olds soon resigned, and he was succeeded by Richard Bond. The political affiliations of some of these appointees were: Kean, populist; Doherty, populist; Hodge, democrat; Hoflin, populist; and Quevli, democrat.

When Orr took the office under the Superior Court decision on October 8th, he made the following nominations: J. A. Shackelford, city attorney; J. S. Whitehouse, assistant attorney; D. O. Smith, chief of police; A. J. Breummer, fire chief; Jonathan Smith, city librarian; J. B. Clift, harbor master; Richard G. Meath, market master; and G. L. Homes and Chester Thorne as members of the park board. L. W. Roys was elected city clerk on October 10th. On March 13, 1897, Orr appointed George H. Walker, George Brewitt and W. C. Sharpstein as members of the civil service commission, replacing Govnor Teats, S. F. Sahm and Richard Bond, removed from office. A few days later the Superior Court held that Teats, Sahm and Bond had not been legally removed from office, and restored them to their former positions.

TOWN OF EATONVILLE PLATTED

The town of Eatonville was platted on June 4, 1897, by Mr. and Mrs. T. C. VanEaton. It is thirty-two miles southeast of Tacoma. The Tacoma Eastern Railroad extended its line through the town in 1902, and from that date it has experienced a healthy growth. It was incorporated in 1909. Eatonville is a thriving business town, surrounded by an excellent farming district and natural resources. Scenic beauties of the neighborhood attract thousands each year to the town and neighborhood.

EATONVILLE

ROSEDALE SCHOOL, BETWEEN ELBE AND EATONVILLE

COUNCILMEN ELECTED IN 1897

There were only 4,599 registered voters for the annual city election in Tacoma on April 6, 1897, and but 3,577 voted. The eight councilmen chosen by the voters were Ralph B. Smith, P. D. Norton, J. R. Turner, John Leo, C. F. Owen, J. W. Kleeb, C. S. Gifford and G. F. Whitty. Smith, Norton and Whitty were republicans. The other five elected were on a fusion ticket. P. D. Norton was elected president of the council when it organized on April 20th. On May 1, 1897, Mayor Orr appointed J. S. Whitehouse as city attorney. On June 28th Fawcett again took over the mayor's office under the Supreme Court decision; and two days later he again made changes in the appointive offices. John P. Judson was named city attorney; M. D. Woolf, assistant city attorney; T. E. Doherty, commissioner of public works; H. G. Hoflin, harbor master; Alexander McCready, librarian, and Margaret J. Smith, assistant; K. M. Peterson, market master; and C. H. Allison, building inspector. Fawcett filed charges against Teats, and succeeded in having the council remove him; and thereupon also summarily removed Sahm and Tomlinson from the civil service board. The Fawcett-Teats controversy arose over an appointment in the city library.

PIERCE COUNTY'S CONTRIBUTION TO SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Pierce County contributed more than its quota of men for the Spanish-American war. With the sinking of the Maine on February 15, 1898, patriotic fervor broke forth. Open air meetings were held, and immediately after war was declared on April 22nd, Dr. Elmer M. Brown was appointed recruiting officer in Tacoma, and Company C, Third Battalion, of the First Regiment of Washington Volunteer Infantry was raised. General James M. Ashton offered his services to the governor to raise a regiment of cavalry. W. H. Fife was made lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment, and on May 11th, the First Battalion composed of companies from Spokane, North Yakima and Seattle left Tacoma for San Francisco on the "Senator." Another battalion left on the 14th, and the Third Battalion left Camp Rogers for Vancouver on May 25th. The Washington regiment had more

than one encounter with Aguinaldo's insurgents in the Philippines, and won for themselves the title of "The Fighting First." The Tacoma company lost Frank A. Lovejoy and Damian Grossman, both being killed. An impressive celebration was held in Tacoma on November 5, 1899, when Company C and the other Pierce County men in other companies returned home. Jealousy of regular army officers caused the court martial of Lieutenant-Colonel Fife while at Manila, but he made an excellent record and the incident did not detract from his record as an officer and patriotic citizen.

MUSTER ROLL OF COMPANY "C"

The muster roll of Company C on May 12, 1898, the day upon which it entered federal service at Tacoma was as follows:

Captain—Edward A. Sturges.

First Lieutenant—Samuel C. Bothwell.

Second Lieutenant—John B. McCoy.

First Sergeant—Louis S. Stejer.

Quartermaster Sergeant—Charles G. Baker.

Sergeants—Martin Johnson, Charles A. Lunan, Carlos G. Jacobs, Herman A. Trott.

Corporals—Wm. L. Gray, Henry D. Carter, J. H. Meers, Woodruff B. Spawn, R. E. Rankin, R. E. Golden, Rufus B. Clark, J. H. Easterday, W. H. Vanderbilt, Walter H. Blythe, Alfred B. Reichelt, and Oscar H. Pearson.

Musician—George W. Peasner.

Artificer—George F. Barto.

Wagoner—Harry Mullen.

Privates—James B. Allen, John C. Barnett, Leonard W. Boyle, Frank A. Blanchard, Lyman B. Bowman, Hamilton A. Brown, Louis E. Brittson, George Bordeaux, John W. Barclay, Murney E. Baer, John B. Buckley, Edward Cramer, William J. Corbett, John H. Corwin, Frank B. Cody, Thomas F. Coleman, Jack E. Clifford, Edward L. Dwyer, Louis T. Davis, Robert H. Dudley, Harry C. Dingman, Stanley De Anglo, Ralph J. Eveleth, Ralph E. Eastman, Emmet J. Fay, Henry Felton, Festus L. Graves, Damian Grossmann, Fred I. Gaston, Harold Gwyther, George L. Gower, Jr., James Gurr, Nils Hilsen, John F. Helms, Christ Johnson, Chris P. Johnson, Frank A. Johnson, John A. Jones, Loring E. Kelly,

Frank J. Keefe, George W. Keller, Fred B. Lafferty, E. P. Lemargie, Arthur W. Little, James W. Le Crone, Frank A. Lovejoy, George F. Lindquist, Charles Linder, Asa G. Morrison, Hoyze E. Mitchell, Charles F. Mohl, Frank McLean, Frank E. McLaughlin, Duncan McMillen, John McBride, George R. Monroe, Roy H. Nicholson, John F. O'Gara, George G. Pittwood, Gustav F. Prochnau, L. A. Richardson, Ralph M. Robison, Henry O. Robinson, Harry T. Stejer, James Spencer, John W. Simmons, Samuel J. Stewart, Henry C. Schickling, Edward P. Taylor, Fred A. Udell, Lewis C. P. Vogel, Charles R. Wyland, Ritter S. Wilkeson, Arthur F. Wray, Fred W. Warner, Tony Westgord, Edward E. Wadsworth, Fred L. Young, and August Zehnder.

ENLISTMENTS IN OTHER COMPANIES

Company A, First Battalion, of the First Regiment, Washington Volunteer Infantry, from Spokane, was mustered into federal service on May 9th, 1898. This company contained twenty-seven men from Tacoma, unable to find a place upon the crowded muster roll of Company C. These men were William P. Andrews, S. G. Beckman, Robert F. Britton, Harry Clark, John A. Coughlin, John F. Crowley, Leo M. Dornberg, William E. Everett, Dennis C. Feeney, Edward Freeman, James F. Greek, Gust Gustofson, John L. Harrington, Gilbert Haigh, Clement C. Hubbard, John C. Klein, William H. Melville, John W. McArthur, James McCauley, Joseph O'Hara, Elbert W. Owen, John M. Pike, Fred W. Schander, Clyde Secrist, Ralph W. Simonds, N. E. Thompson, Jr., and George Zuppe.

A number of Tacomans also enlisted in Company M, Third Battalion, from Centralia, which was mustered into service on May 13th, 1898. These men were John W. Barnett, Charles L. Battles, William F. Cruver, Walter H. DeLacy, and Joseph E. Norton. Second Lieut. Russell T. Hazzard, of Company M, was also a Tacoma officer. William C. Fowler, of Tacoma, now a deputy in the assessor's office, was a member of the regimental band which saw service in the Philippines. The full strength of the regiment was 1,309 officers and men. William J. Fife, of Tacoma, was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. John R. Thompson, also of Tacoma, was the regimental chaplain, with the rank of a

captain. Elmer M. Brown, another Tacoman, was assistant surgeon of the regiment.

REPUBLICANS ELECT MAYOR OF TACOMA

There were five candidates for mayor of Tacoma in 1898. A. V. Fawcett, running on the democratic ticket, sought re-election. The silver republican party nominated Cyrus A. Mentzer at their convention. John Hartman was chosen to lead the populist party; and for the first time a socialist candidate sought the office in the person of Charles E. Case. The republicans nominated Johnson Nickeus, who defeated Mentzer, the next highest man, by an even 300 votes. W. A. Sternberg was elected treasurer; Alfred Lister, controller; and the following men councilmen from the eight wards: J. C. Hewitt, John Holgate, John M. Bell, H. L. Hansen, John Hartman, Charles T. Patterson, W. H. Opie, L. E. Sampson. When the council organized on April 19th, P. D. Norton was selected president of the body, and L. W. Roys was given the position of city clerk. On the 21st the new mayor appointed W. H. Pritchard as city attorney; Walter M. Harvey, assistant city attorney; W. E. Hacker, commissioner of public works; J. H. Read, chief of police; Jesse C. Poyns, fire chief; F. J. Schug, commissioner of health; J. F. Visell, harbor master; Ed R. Hare, building and license inspector; W. H. Jennings, librarian; and J. M. Arntson, clerk of the Municipal Court. In December a vacancy occurred in the council from the Eighth Ward through the resignation of G. F. Whitty, and the council elected James B. Hoit to fill the vacancy.

THE COUNTY ELECTION OF 1898

The election of 1898 was held on November 8th. There were thirty-six voting precincts in Tacoma, and forty-nine in the remainder of the county. There were four national parties in the field, the republican, the people's party, the prohibitionist, and the socialist-labor, although only the first two named had local tickets on the ballots. Wesley L. Jones and Francis W. Cushman, candidates for Congress, received 2,233 votes and 4,256 votes respectively in the county, to 3,732 for James Hamilton Lewis, and 3,229 for William C. Jones, the candidates of the people's party. The county results were as follows:

Office	*Republican*	*Votes*	*People's Party*	*Votes*
Sheriff	C. C. McMillan	3,868	A. U. Mills	3,977
Clerk	Robert P. Rigney	4,271	W. W. Day	3,494
Auditor	A. P. Peterson	3,617	W. D. C. Spike	4,209
Treasurer	C. E. Clancey	3,452	Stephen Judson	4,378
Attorney	George H. Walker	4,237	J. F. Fitch	3,538
Assessor	Frank D. Hill	4,204	Thomas Maloney	3,586
School Superintendent	H. B. Dewey	4,127	John L. Tait	3,664
Surveyor	J. E. Noel	4,157	S. F. Bullard	3,581
Coroner	F. J. Stewart	3,879	C. L. Hoska	3,968
Commissioner, 1st District	Evan Alstine	4,345	M. McHugh	3,336
Commissioner, 2nd District	George B. Kandle	4,307	George Race	3,412
Wreckmaster	W. H. Paulhamus	4,172	A. N. Moffat	3,460
Senator, 20th District	Ed S. Hamilton	1,271	E. W. Taylor	829
Senator, 23rd District	S. M. LeCrone	826	C. M. Easterday	697
Representatives, 33rd Dist.	C. L. Stewart and	870	Francis Bisson and	846
	Joseph Jones	788	Thomas Edwards	815
Representatives, 34th Dist.	E. C. Miller and	1,252	J. C. Barnaby and	817
	Charles Bedford	1,243	John M. Boyle	851
Representatives, 35th Dist.	James Wickersham and	929	H. H. Proctor and	347
	D. B. Shellar	878	G. G. Williamson	382
Representatives, 36th Dist.	M. H. Corey and	629	Charles E. Kennedy and	509
	J. C. Dickson	646	E. A. McCoy	538
Representatives, 37th Dist.	A. R. Heilig and	813	Thomas Desmond and	695
	O. W. Barlow	853	A. J. Gale	650

The vote on the constitutional amendment to grant woman suffrage was 2,101 for, and 3,321 against. There were 15,758 votes cast in pierce County at the 1898 election. There were then eighty-five voting precincts in the county.

SMALL VOTE IN CITY ELECTION OF 1899

There was but little interest in the city election in Tacoma on April 4, 1899. Only 4,311 voters qualified by registering, and but 2,966 took the trouble to go to the polls. One councilman from each of the eight wards was elected. They were Ralph B. Smith, Percy N. Norton, George W. Quiett, D. F. Day, T. C. Rummell, W. G. Freeman, Edward A. Roice and James B. Hoit. P. D. Norton was again chosen president of the council upon organization on April 18th; and L. W. Roys was continued as city clerk. During the latter part of the year a vacancy from the Sixth Ward resulted through the death of W. G. Freeman; and the council chose Jesse S. Jones to fill the unexpired term on November 2nd.

The assessed valuation of Pierce County in 1899 was $30,695,995. That was an increase of but $4,344,000 for the ten years previous to the close of 1899. The ten-year period following 1899 showed an increase of over $54,000,000.

In 1899 the Northern Pacific Railway built its extension from Carbonado to Fairfax in order to handle the coal and coke business of that locality; and with the arrival of the line, production was increased. Fairfax is situated about forty-one miles southeast of Tacoma. By 1908 the two mines operated there produced 16,737 tons of coal, and 8,118 tons of coke were shipped.

CENSUS OF 1900

The population of Pierce County in 1900 was 55,515, and that of Tacoma 37,714. Steilacoom precinct had 1,015; Sumner, 531; Puyallup, 1,884; Buckley precinct, 1,014; Wilkeson precinct, 969; Carbonado precinct, 1,140; Gig Harbor precinct, 304; South Prairie precinct, 688; Muck precinct, 255; Nisqually precinct, 61; and Orting precinct, 728.

REPUBLICANS ELECT CAMPBELL MAYOR OF TACOMA

The democratic-populist fusion of 1900 supported A. V. Fawcett as their nominee for mayor of Tacoma. The republicans named Louis D. Campbell as their candidate, and waged an aggressive campaign against Fawcett on his record as county commissioner. At the election, held on April 3rd, 5,690 of the 6,428 registered voters went to the polls to express their preference. Campbell received 2,904 votes, and Fawcett 2,788. Alfred Lister was reelected controller, and Frank B. Cole was chosen city treasurer on the democratic-populist fusion ticket. The successful men for councilmen were: J. C. Hewitt, John Holgate, Edward Miller, Otto C. Duevel, John Hartman, Jesse S. Jones, G. W. Roberts, Peter J. Johnson, and Thomas W. Hammond. Jones and Roberts were elected from the Sixth Ward, Jones for two years, and Roberts for one year. Percy D. Norton, president of the council, died in April, and on the 17th of the month the council chose George H. Boardman from the Second Ward to fill the vacancy. The council organized on the same day, and chose Ralph B. Smith as their president; and again selected L. W. Roys for the office of city clerk. The new mayor also made his appointments on the 17th, naming William P. Reynolds, city attorney; Emmett N. Parker, assistant; Richard W. Clark, commissioner of public works; William Fackler, chief of police; Frederick J. Schug, commissioner of health; Jesse C. Poyns, fire chief; John M. Arntson, clerk of the Municipal Court; N. L. Taylor, city engineer; John B. Clift, harbor master; Ed R. Hare, building inspector; and Edward H. Butterfield, plumbing inspector. A few days later he named B. S. McLafferty as city librarian to succeed W. H. Jennings.

MEMBERS OF STATE SENATE FROM STATEHOOD TO 1900

Pierce County was represented in the Senate of the First State Legislature, which convened November 1, 1889, by L. F. Thompson, Henry Drum, and John S. Baker. Thompson also served in the First Territorial Legislature. Following the first session of 1889-90, a special session was held on September 3, 1890, for the purpose of enacting a legislative apportionment law, which was not done at the regular ses-

sion. Thompson, Drum and Baker, of course, were the Pierce County members at that session. Following that session, and until 1900, the following men from the county have served in the State Senate: Second session, January 7th to March 7, 1891, L. F. Thompson, C. M. Easterday, J. S. Baker, Henry Drum, and Charles E. Claypool. Third session, January 9 to March 9, 1893, W. P. Sergeant, John G. Campbell, Louis Foss, Charles E. Claypool, and C. M. Easterday. Fourth session, January 14 to March 14, 1895, W. P. Sergeant, E. W. Taylor, John G. Campbell, Louis Foss, and C. M. Easterday. Fifth session, January 11 to March 11, 1897, E. C. Keith, E. W. Taylor, S. Warburton, J. A. Cole, and C. M. Easterday. Sixth session, January 9 to March 9, 1899, Edward C. Keith, Ed S. Hamilton, Stanton Warburton, Jacob A. Cole, and S. M. LeCrone.

STATE REPRESENTATIVES FROM STATEHOOD TO 1900

The first men to represent Pierce County in the Lower House of the State Legislature were George B. Kandle, Stephen Judson, Oliff Peterson, and W. J. Meade. Beginning with the second session of the State Legislature in 1891, to 1900, the following men constituted Pierce County's delegation to the Lower House: In 1891, Byron Barlow, L. J. Pearson, J. D. Caughran, W. D. Tyler, A. H. Garretson, S. J. Smyth, John L. Murray, W. D. Tillotson, F. R. Spinning, and J. C. Taylor. Murray was from Roy, Spinning from Puyallup, Taylor from Orting, and the other seven were from Tacoma. In 1893, Milo Kelly, J. A. Shadle, Stephen Judson, Frank D. Nash, Almon Woodworth, W. D. E. Anderson, John Leo, P. B. Egbert, and F. R. Baker. In 1895, J. C. Taylor, J. R. Rogers, T. C. VanEaton, Edwin C. Miller, J. W. Cloes, Almon Woodworth, Fred T. Taylor, T. P. McAuley, F. R. Baker, and L. E. Rader. In 1897, Benjamin F. Day, Joseph C. Kincaid, Cyrus A. Mentzer, A. W. Stuhrman, David Levin, Calvin S. Barlow, S. W. Baker, John Forbes, Frank R. Baker, and James H. Ross. In 1899, C. L. Stewart, Francis Bisson, Edwin C. Miller, Charles Bedford, James Wickersham, D. B. Shellar, M. H. Corey, J. C. Dickson, A. R. Heilig, and O. W. Barlow. Bisson resided at South Prairie, Stewart at Puyallup, and Miller at Sylvan.

COUNTY ELECTION OF 1900

There were presidential candidates of five national parties on the ballots of the general election of November 6, 1900. Pierce County cast 6,169 for the republican presidential electors, four in number at that time; the democrats received 3,702; prohibitionists, 204; socialist-labor party, 118; and the socialist democratic party, 296. Francis W. Cushman and Wesley L. Jones received almost a two to one majority in the county over the democratic candidates, F. C. Robertson and J. T. Ronald. Carey L. Stewart, republican, won over Francis Bisson, democrat, 1,224 to 885, for state senator, Nineteenth District. In the Twentieth District, Stanton Warburton defeated D. F. Murray, 978 to 628. In the Twenty-second District, Lincoln Davis, republican, with 856 votes, led Charles Plass by but seven votes. The election for state representatives resulted in the choice of J. H. Corliss and C. B. Kimball, Thirty-third District; E. R. York and Mark White, Thirty-fourth; J. H. Easterday and F. LaWall, Thirty-fifth; N. B. McNicol and M. H. Corey, Thirty-sixth; and G. C. Britton and Lorenzo Dow, Thirty-seventh. All but LaWall were republicans. The results for county officers are shown on the following page.

Office	*Republican*	*Votes*	*Democrat*	*Votes*
Sheriff	W. P. Sergeant	4,857	John Hartman	4,985
Auditor	J. H. Davis	5,388	F. T. Houghton	4,425
Clerk	R. P. Rigney	6,105	Willis Bloom	3,656
Treasurer	John B. Reed	5,102	W. B. Kelly	4,711
Attorney	Fremont Campbell	5,200	J. D. Fletcher	4,686
Assessor	F. D. Hill	6,069	J. Kernodle	3,591
Superintendent Schools	H. B. Dewey	6,214	M. T. O'Farrell	3,376
Surveyor	J. E. Noel	5,743	S. F. Bullard	3,942
Coroner	Dr. E. M. Brown	5,399	D. C. Quevle	4,496
Wreckmaster	W. H. Paulhamus	6,505		
Commissioner, Second District	George B. Kandle	6,410	C. N. Caldwell	1,187
Commissioner, Third District	H. Winchester	5,249	Stephen Judson	4,441

CHAPTER XXIII

FROM 1901 TO 1908

KAPOWSIN FOUNDED IN 1901—RALPH B. SMITH CHOSEN PRESIDENT OF CITY COUNCIL—CAMPBELL REELECTED MAYOR OF TACOMA—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1902—JESSE S. JONES MADE PRESIDENT OF COUNCIL—COUNTY LEVY 33.36 MILLS IN 1903—GEORGE P. WRIGHT ELECTED MAYOR OF TACOMA—REPORT OF COUNTY AUDITOR HOWELL FOR 1904—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1904—BELLINGHAM CHOSEN PRESIDENT OF COUNCIL—MILTON AND ALDER PLATTED—TAXATION STATISTICS FOR 1905—WRIGHT REELECTED MAYOR—RUSTON INCORPORATED—HOWELL'S REPORT FOR 1906—THE COUNTY ELECTION OF 1906—COUNTY AUDITOR'S REPORT FOR 1907—ALMON W. WERT FIRST MAYOR OF ROY—HOWELL REPORTS ON COUNTY FINANCES FOR 1908—THE 1908 ELECTIONS.

KAPOWSIN FOUNDED IN 1901

Twenty-three miles southeast from Tacoma is located the thriving Town of Kapowsin. It was founded in 1901, when the Kapowsin Lumber Company erected its sawmill. The town is located on the Tacoma Eastern Railway, and lies on the banks of the lake bearing the same name. Additional lumber and shingle mills established there since the commencement of the town have added to its pay roll, and it is the distributing point for a splendid section of the county.

RALPH B. SMITH CHOSEN PRESIDENT OF CITY COUNCIL

Ralph B. Smith was chosen as a member of the Tacoma City Council from the First Ward at the election of April 2, 1901. Edward I. Salmson was elected from the Second Ward; John M. Bell from the Third; and W. R. Giblett from the Fourth. In the Fifth Ward George C. Britton was chosen for a term of two years, and James M. Harris for a one-year term. Alfred L. Hawley carried the election for councilman from the Sixth Ward, Edward A. Roice from the Seventh, and Ira B. Richards from the Eighth. There were but 2,415 votes cast, while the registration was also low—4,360. The

council organized on April 16th by choosing Ralph B. Smith as president of the body. L. W. Roys was continued in office as city clerk.

CAMPBELL REELECTED MAYOR OF TACOMA

Louis D. Campbell, republican, was reelected mayor of Tacoma on April 1, 1900. His democratic opponent was Frank B. Cole, then city treasurer. The republicans showed their greatest gain in voting power up to that time, Campbell receiving 3,450 votes, to 2,525 cast for Cole. There were 6,979 registered voters, of whom 6,098 went to the polls. Alfred Lister was reelected controller, and Charles D. Atkins was the winner for city treasurer. The race for city council positions resulted in the choice of John Donahue, Henry Mahncke, Ben Olson, Otto C. Duevel, August VonBoecklin, Jesse S. Jones, W. Scott Snyder, and T. W. Hammond. Jesse S. Jones was named president of the council on April 15th. A change was made in the clerk's office, F. B. Woodruff being named to fill that appointive position. Mayor Campbell sent the appointments to the council of William P. Reynolds, as city attorney; Emmett N. Parker, assistant city attorney; Richard W. Clark, commissioner of public works; Norton L. Taylor, city engineer; William Fackler, chief of police; Jesse C. Poyns, fire chief; Dr. F. J. Schug, health commissioner; George V. Hill, building inspector; John B. Clift, harbor master; B. S. McLafferty, librarian; and J. M. Arntson, as police judge.

It was during this second administration of Campbell that the old restricted district of Tacoma, then existing on the east side of D Street and on Opera Alley from Eleventh Street south, was moved into a less conspicuous location at A and Fourteenth streets. Near the end of Campbell's second administration he and City Attorney Reynolds had a disagreement over vice questions, and Reynolds resigned. Emmett N. Parker was appointed city attorney on October 2, 1903.

THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1902

The general election of 1902 was held on November 4th. The republican candidates made a clean sweep of the election. Pierce County results were:

Representatives in Congress

Republican	*Votes*	*Democrat*	*Votes*
Francis W. Cushman	6,363	George F. Cottrell	1,778
Wesley L. Jones	5,925	O. R. Holcomb	1,826
W. E. Humphrey	5,403	Frank B. Cole	2,464
State Senator, Twenty-sixth District			
E. S. Hamilton	1,459	J. J. Anderson	715
State Senator, Twenty-ninth District			
Sam M. LeCrone	1,031	C. M. Easterday	523
Representatives, Thirty-fifth District			
S. W. Roberts	1,169	James McNeely	585
J. H. Corliss	1,190	L. A. Chamberlain	544
Representatives, Thirty-sixth District			
E. R. York	1,517	B. S. Lay	621
Mark White	1,521	S. M. Clark	566
Representatives, Thirty-seventh District			
J. H. Easterday	714	A. R. Titlow	346
Fred Eidemiller	674	A. J. McCabe	391
Representatives, Thirty-eighth District			
N. B. McNicol	963	John Leo	445
S. A. Crandall	918	L. L. McReavy	456
Representatives, Thirty-ninth District			
W. J. Fletcher	1,041	C. H. Allison	521
J. B. Lingerman	1,022	P. Jensen	535
Auditor			
James H. Davis	6,031	H. H. Collier	1,930
Sheriff			
James A. Denholm	4,576	John Hartman	3,649
Treasurer			
J. B. Reed	5,147	Stephen Judson	2,969
Clerk			
A. M. Banks	5,085	Robert W. Jones	2,885
Attorney			
Fremont Campbell	5,598	J. P. Cass	2,362
Assessor			
Ed Meath	5,552	F. R. Spinning	2,426
Superintendent Schools			
Lee L. Benbow	5,485	Mrs. C. V. S. Rice	2,648
Surveyor			
G. L. Thornton	5,565	Frank L. Davis	2,303

	Wreckmaster		
James W. Cloves	5,848		
	Coroner		
Dr. E. M. Brown	4,968	Conrad L. Hoska	3,138
	County Commissioner, First District		
H Winchester	5,147	Chris Holz	2,785
	Justice of Peace, Tacoma		
C E. Griffin	3,670	R. H. Lund	1,342
H. F. Garretson	3,666		
	Constable, Tacoma		
M. Garret	3,497	Owen O'Boyle	1,333

JESSE S. JONES MADE PRESIDENT OF COUNCIL

There being no mayor to elect in 1903, the Tacoma city election on April 7th brought forth a light registration and a small vote, 4,962 and 3,313, respectively. The men chosen to sit upon the city council were Thomas H. Bellingham, Edward I. Salmson, James J. Conrad, William R. Giblett, George C. Britton, Alfred L. Hawley, Edward A. Roice, and Warren Martenis. When the council organized on the 21st of the month, Jesse S. Jones was again honored by being selected its president; and F. B. Woodruff was reelected city clerk. City Librarian B. S. MacLafferty died during the summer, and on July 5th the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Jonathan Smith. In December, George C. Britton resigned from the council, and Olof H. Christoffersen was named to fill the unexpired term from the Fifth Ward. The following January, L. A. Nicholson was given the position of city engineer to replace N. L. Taylor, removed.

COUNTY LEVY 33.36 MILLS IN 1903

The county's bonded indebtedness at the close of 1903 was $633,000. The assessed valuation of the county for the year was $29,195,582, with a state levy of 9 mills, raising $236,595.04 for state purposes. The total county levy was 33.36 mills, producing $750,602.51 in taxes. The levy in Sumner was 1 mill; in Buckley, 14 mills; in Orting, 5 mills; in Steilacoom, 12 mills; and in Puyallup, 10 mills. The assessed valuation of Tacoma was $22,484,406. The county

issued warrants aggregating $51,159.87 for roads during the year; and $28,508.46 for bridges. Courthouse expenses during the year were $7,950.45. Indigent soldiers received aid to the extent of $6,575.93. Superior Court costs for the year were $21,670.35, according to County Auditor J. H. Davis. There were 846 marriage licenses issued during the year.

GEORGE P. WRIGHT ELECTED MAYOR OF TACOMA

The republican victory of 1902 was not repeated in the mayoralty campaign in Tacoma on April 4, 1904. Campbell, who had been mayor for two terms, was opposed by George P. Wright, democrat. Campbell's efforts to close the resorts and dives at Fourteenth and A streets, his fight with former City Attorney Reynolds, lukewarm support of the press, together with open opposition of the *Daily News*, and the efforts of enemies he had made during his administrations, deflected republican votes to Wright, who had the united support of the democrats. Campbell received 3,578 votes; Wright, 4,239. The republicans, however, elected Charles D. Atkins as treasurer, and L. G. Jackson as controller. The republicans elected four members to the council—W. A. Whitman, Jesse H. Read, O. H. Christoffersen, and A. M. Richards. The democrats also elected four—Frank M. Lamborn, Otto Duevel, A. C. Hoenig, and Schuyler Usher. E. A. Roice was named president of the council on April 19th; and then selected L. W. Roys as city clerk. Wright's appointments were O. G. Ellis, as city attorney; J. J. Anderson, assistant city attorney; William Welsh, commissioner of public works; Thomas Maloney, chief of police; J. L. Dietsch, fire chief; Dr. L. L. Love, commissioner of health; J. T. Eshelman, city librarian; Robert M. Mountfort, harbor master; and Peter Daly, J. E. Aubrey, Stuart Rice, John R. Arkley, and C. M. Easterday, as park commissioners. On September 1, 1904, R. E. Evans was appointed second assistant city attorney. Many public improvements were made in Tacoma during the Wright administration. Extensive improvements to the water and sewer systems were made; and miles of sidewalks and pavements were laid.

REPORT OF COUNTY AUDITOR HOWELL FOR 1904

In his annual report for 1904, County Auditor I. M. Howell showed the assessed valuation of the county to be $31,697,745, with Tacoma claiming $24,249,800. The state levy for the year was 7.79 mills, raising $256,639.38 in taxes. The total county levy was 26.26 mills, producing $866,046.80. The levy for the various incorporated towns was: Sumner, 7 mills; Buckley, 14 mills; Orting, 5 mills; Steilacoom, 12 mills; and Puyallup, 10 mills. Outstanding bonds of the county totaled $613,000. There were 896 marriage licenses issued during the year. Warrants issued during the year included $4,195.58 for the county poor farm, $10,038.80 for county indigents, $70,408.49 for road purposes, $27,750.18 for bridges, $13,494.12 on the new county hospital, $6,314 for indigent soldiers, $2,272.71 for the fruit inspector's office, $941.75 for the game warden, $5,255.58 for election expenses, $7,420.55 for expenses of county hospital, and $823.60 for the Valley Fair Association.

THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1904

On November 8, 1904, Pierce County cast 9,973 votes for the five republican presidential electors; 2,351 democratic votes, 312 for the prohibition party, 245 for the social labor, 53 for the people's party, and 1,099 for the socialist. W. E. Humphrey, W. L. Jones, and Francis W. Cushman received approximately 6,000 votes more than their opponents for Congress. The vote on the armory bonds was 2,429 for, and 1,870 against. The vote on the legislative and county tickets was:

Republican	*Votes*	*Democrat*	*Votes*
	State Senate, Twenty-fifth District		
C. L. Stewart	1,584	E. R. Rogers	1,115
	State Senate, Twenty-sixth District		
W. E. Bronson	2,014	John T. Bibbs	1,010
	State Senate, Twenty-seventh District		
Walt Christian	989	D. Eshelman	526
	State Senate, Twenty-eighth District		
Lincoln Davis	1,299	Charles H. Plass	1,270

Representatives, Thirty-fifth District

S. W. Roberts	1,683	Gus Strand	882
J. H. Sheets	1,716	I. M. Edwards	918

Representatives, Thirty-sixth District

D. Levin	1,987	Ethan Allen	1,050
Lee VanSlyke	2,129	George Nixon	893

Representatives, Thirty-seventh District

George T. Reid	1,115	James Garvey	522
F. Eidemiller	1,045		

Representatives, Thirty-eighth District

S. A. Crandall	1,596	M. A. Dillon	868
N. B. McNicol	1,607	S. C. Davis	860

Representatives, Thirty-ninth District

Jesse Poyns	1,787		
Thomas Hamilton	1,865	G. W. Roberts	732

Sheriff

J. A. Denholm	8,054	John Hartman	4,440

Clerk

A. M. Banks	7,618	R. C. Ketner	4,532

Auditor

I. M. Howell	7,979	Peter Judson	4,208

Treasurer

E. M. Larkin	8,407	W. A. Power	3,690

Prosecuting Attorney

Charles O. Bates	8,101	C. M. Riddell	4,099

Surveyor

George Thornton	8,674	J. J. Etten	3,302

Assessor

Ed. Meath	8,693	Ben S. Lay	3,397

Superintendent Schools

Lee L. Benbow	4,589		

Coroner

F. J. Stewart	8,387	C. McCutcheon	3,749

Wreckmaster

H. G. Gilgheist	8,600	Charles A. Losie	3,278

County Commissioner, First District

Simon Metler	8,477	F. T. McCarty	3,615

County Commissioner, Second District

W. H. Dickson	8,535	J. C. Weatherred	3,440

Mr. and Mrs. Walter A. Ashford filed the plat of Ashford on August 7, 1904, having bought the land the previous February from the Northern Pacific Railway Company. During the same year the Tacoma Eastern Railway Company extended their line, making Ashford the terminus.

BELLINGHAM CHOSEN PRESIDENT OF COUNCIL

The Tacoma city election of 1905 was held on April 4th, when eight councilmen were elected. They were T. H. Bellingham, from the First Ward; Edward I. Salmson, Second Ward; James J. Conrad, Third Ward; William R. Giblett, Fourth Ward; O. H. Christoffersen, Fifth Ward; Alfred L. Hawley, Sixth Ward; Joseph B. Hawthorne, Seventh Ward; and L. L. Doud, Eighth Ward. Bellingham was chosen president of the council when it was organized on April 18th; and L. W. Roys was reappointed as city clerk.

MILTON AND ALDER PLATTED

On December 19, 1905, Mr. and Mrs. Martin Holz filed a plat of the townsite of Alder, being a portion of their homestead claim. It is situated forty-one miles southeast of Tacoma; and extensive timber areas and splendid farming lands have been contributing factors in its steady growth since that time.

TAXATION STATISTICS FOR 1905

County Auditor I. M. Howell's report made at the end of 1905 showed an assessed valuation of the county amounting to $34,314,474. The value placed upon the railroads, tracks and rights-of-way in the county was $1,481,559. The state levy of 8.7 mills for the year produced $274,937.41 for state purposes; while $242,510.67 were raised for county purposes under a county levy of 7.03 mills. The tax levy in Tacoma District No. 1 was 15 mills, and in No. 2, 13.56 mills. The levy in School District No. 10 was 8 mills, supplying $206,032.51 for school purposes. The total amount of taxes raised in the county was $1,221,773.20, and in Tacoma $956,581.71. Sumner had a levy of 7 mills; Buckley, 16 mills; Orting, 6 mills; Steilacoom, 10 mills; and

Puyallup, 11 mills. The bonded indebtedness of the county at the close of the year was $588,000.

The cost of maintaining various county offices for the year included $18,228.44 for the auditor, $4,352.94 for the assessor, $12,071.75 for assessment rolls, $9,352.51 for the prosecuting attorney, $3,580.73 for the county commissioners, $9,086.61 for county clerk, $1,291.22 for the county coroner, $7,259.19 for the sheriff, $1,885.04 for the surveyor, $3,789.21 for the superintendent of schools, $18,238.30 for the treasurer, $1,601.25 for fruit inspector, $1,503.69 for the county physician, and $2,363.45 for game protection. Other items of county expense for the twelve months was $12,173.82 for the county hospital, $7,656.72 for the poor farm, $10,395.99 for indigent, $3,563.66 for the jail, $10,534.02 courthouse expenses, $6,229.72 for indigent soldiers, $23,357.53 for superior courts, $4,238.27 for justice courts, $9,871.03 for the Lewis & Clark Fair, and $1,246.38 for the Valley Fair Association. The sum of $105,082.44 was expended on roads and bridges. There were 797 marriage licenses issued during the year.

WRIGHT REELECTED MAYOR

There were three candidates for mayor of Tacoma at the annual election of April 3, 1906. George P. Wright, the incumbent, was opposed by John Hartman on a municipal ownership ticket, and Robert L. McCormick, of the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company. Wright was reelected, and Ray F. Freeland was chosen city treasurer, and John F. Meads controller. The eight successful candidates for the city council were W. A. Whitman, Almon Woodworth, John Clark, Otto Duevel, Lawrence Turnbull, H. J. Doten, A. M. Richards, and Thomas Gourley. The voters also gave their approval to the Green River gravity system by a vote of 3,163 to 1,813.

RUSTON INCORPORATED

Ruston is a city within a city. Its limits are almost completely surrounded by Tacoma. Known as Smelter from the time that the Tacoma Smelting and Refining Company secured from J. W. Sprague the land upon which the town

started in 1890, its name was changed on October 22, 1906. Upon the latter date Ruston was incorporated as a city of the fourth class under state laws. Its name, as all Tacomans know, was chosen in honor of W. R. Rust, who has been instrumental not only in the successful development of the largest smelter on the coast, but in the upbuilding of Tacoma and Pierce County. The smelter at Ruston has been one of the big factors in the growth of the city and county.

HOWELL'S REPORT FOR 1906

The assessed value of all property in the county in 1906 was $50,580,550. Town and city lots claimed $23,194,313 of this sum; with an additional sum of $8,485,079 for improvements thereon. Farm and other lands and improvements were assessed for a total of $9,528,614. School District No. 10 had an assessed valuation of $39,414,682, with a school levy of 7.75 mills, raising the sum of $305,470.35 for school purposes in Tacoma. The state levy for the year was 5.6 mills, raising $283,275.63. The county levy was 5.1 mills, producing $257,983.17. The levy in Tacoma District No. 1 was 15 mills, and in District No. 2, 13.985 mills. Puyallup levied 10 mills; Sumner, 6 mills; Buckley, 12 mills; Orting, 12 mills; and Steilacoom, 7 mills. The assessed valuation in Puyallup was $873,015; in Sumner, $175,339; in Buckley, $221,151; in Orting, $142,223; and in Steilacoom, $131,176. The total tax levy in Tacoma District No. 1 was 33.45 mills, and in No. 2, 32.435 mills. There was a levy of .02 mill in the county in support of the Valley Fair Association at Puyallup. County Auditor I. M. Howell showed receipts for the year in his office of $30,683.77 for fees. This was a decided increase in fees for the office over previous years. In 1902 the fees had been $12,750.25; for 1903, $18,394.05; for 1904, $18,088.05; and for 1905, $21,944.55.

The total bonded indebtedness of the county at the close of 1906 was $575,000. These were all county funding bonds; $25,000 for Series No. 4, 1896; $23,000, Series No. 5, 1896; $268,000, Series No. 6, 1905; $109,000, Series No. 7, 1906; and $150,000, Series No. 8, 1906. The county hospital cost $11,085.32 for the year; the county farm, $6,080.30; county

indigents, $9,247.96; indigent soldiers, $6,772.46; and the courthouse expenses were $16,991.86. Election expenses for the year were $4,960.24; fruit inspection, $1,849.24; and game protection, $2,369.05. The cost of operating various county officers and courts were: Auditor's office, $23,021.60; assessor, $4,317.68; assessment rolls, $16,828.79; prosecuting attorney, $7,875.96; county commissioners, $4,456.55; county clerk, $9,796.65; coroner, $1,327.69; sheriff, $12,658.27; surveyor, $1,870.53; superintendent of schools, $4,132.71; treasurer, $20,585.98; county physician, $1,452.61; superior courts, $26,935.48; and justice courts, $4,227.24.

A special election was held on October 19, 1906, in Ruston to permit the voters to decide upon incorporation as a town. The vote was 104 in favor of the incorporation, and 24 against. Edward Austin was chosen mayor, and Albert F. Cook treasurer. The councilmen elected were Charles Girod, James P. Garretson, Ed R. Daily, L. G. Ahlstrom, and James H. Enbody.

THE COUNTY ELECTION OF 1906

Congressmen Humphrey, Jones and Cushman received a majority of over 4,000 in Pierce County at the general election of November 6, 1906. The vote on legislative and county offices follows:

Republican	*Vote*	*Democrat*	*Vote*
State Senator, Twenty-fifth District			
W. H. Paulhamus	1,489	E. R. Rogers	1,035
State Senator, Twenty-sixth District			
Ralph Metcalf	1,551	Ernest Lister	975
State Senator, Twenty-seventh District			
Fred Eidemiller	616	Stuart Rice	352
State Senator, Twenty-ninth District			
Jesse S. Jones	1,213	W. H. H. Brumbaugh	545
Representatives, Thirty-fifth District			
John H. Sheets	1,588	E. C. Johnston	781
George E. Vergowe	1,609	Albert Mead	792
Representatives, Thirty-sixth District			
James W. Slayden	1,833		
George T. Reid	1,945	J. A. Hayes	576

Representatives, Thirty-seventh District			
N. Klovborg	719		
J. W. Cloes	761		
Representatives, Thirty-eighth District			
James J. Glen	927	D. W. Perry	531
Edmund Croft	920	S. D. Adams	487
Representatives, Thirty-ninth District			
O. E. Erickson	1,204	J. D. Bone	565
A. N. Sayer	1,183	P. M. Holliday	539
Sheriff			
Thomas N. Morris	7,009		
Auditor			
I. M. Howell	6,530	James L. Stewart	2,428
Treasurer			
Ed M. Larkin	6,488	Henry Huff	2,550
Clerk			
J. F. Libby	6,635	Henry Hanks	2,302
Prosecuting Attorney			
Harry G. Rowland	5,955	John Lee	3,362
Assessor			
Harry Railsback	5,710	David J. Williams	3,445
Superintendent Schools			
M. S. Edgerton	6,977		
Surveyor			
Adolph Funke	6,154	S. F. Bullard	2,798
Coroner			
F. J. Stewart	6,403	L. L. Lore	2,491
Wreckmaster			
James S. Reid	6,477	Charles Losie	2,276
County Commissioner, Second District			
W. H. Dickson	6,734	A. C. Hoening	2,247
County Commissioner, Third District			
Torger Peterson	5,845	Almon W. Wert	3,159

The Tacoma city election of April 9, 1907, resulted in the selection of E. A. Lynn, Alexander Reed, U. D. Creager, W. R. Giblett, M. B. Stambaugh, A. L. Hawley, J. B. Hawthorne, and L. L. Doud as councilmen. Five park commissioners were also elected—J. E. Jones, R. P. Shaw, W. C. Bardsley, A. M. Craig, and Stuart Rice.

Milton was incorporated as a city of the fourth class at a special election held on August 24, 1907, by a vote of 46 for and 18 against. There were contests for the various offices to be filled; but C. H. Weeks was chosen mayor, and Leonard Stebbins treasurer. The five councilmen elected were C. E. Boyd, George H. Waters, E. T. Short, Jesse Williams, and Will J. Kloepple. The Milton Land Company platted and filed the townsite of Milton on January 20, 1905.

COUNTY AUDITOR'S REPORT FOR 1907

The report of County Auditor I. M. Howell for the year ending December 31, 1907, showed that receipts for that office had increased to $35,728.79, compared to fees received in 1906 of $30,683.77. The state board of equalization cut the county board's assessed valuation from $58,944,346 to $54,686,160. The state levy for the year was 6.34, raising $373,671.07. The county levy of 6.76 mills produced $398,425.32. The levies for the three Tacoma districts, 1, 2, and 3, were 14 mills, 13.30 mills, and 10.60 mills, respectively; raising in the order named $532,874.85, $49,444.13, and $11,888.87. The Metropolitan Park levy was 1 mill, giving a sum of $41,836.85 for park purposes in Tacoma. The amount of taxes for all purposes in the county totaled $1,542,909.40. School District No. 10 levied 8 mills on a valuation of $44,853,601, producing taxes amounting to $358,828.81. The levies in other towns of the county was 10 mills in Sumner, 12 in Buckley, 12 in Orting, 9 in Steilacoom, 10 in Puyallup, 6 in Ruston, and 15 for Milton. Liquor license receipts for the year amounted to $17,000.

There was a decided increase in the operating cost of various offices of the county for the year, despite an increased valuation of property. What comments might the old pioneers of 1855 have made regarding a total levy of about 35 mills on Tacoma property, with a county valuation of nearly sixty million dollars! They could undoubtedly have drawn striking comparisons to the days when the total levy for all state, county, road and school purposes was 7, 8 or 9 mills, and that at a time when no real property was assessed to produce taxes. And yet, the residents of 1907 were treated much more gently than now, when the county's valua-

tion is nearing the hundred million mark. If the rate maintained for the past twenty years, involving an approximate increase in the tax levy of 1 mill for each additional million increase in assessed valuation of the property in the county, continues for the next twenty-five or fifty years, taxes will become confiscatory and unbearable. It will mean, if that rate is continued, that when the assessed valuation of the county reaches the two hundred million mark that a levy of approximately 175 mills will be necessary to satisfy the demands of those hands always outstretched to grasp the taxpayers' contributions. The present budget system, from all indications and demonstrations of actual operation, is not a solution for tax reduction or for even holding the levy without increase. When it was adopted care was taken to see that the first budgets were sufficiently large. Even greater care was taken to see that each budget item was thoroughly exhausted at the end of the year, or before, in order that an increase might be made in the following year's allowance. And that system has been followed, to the end that each year budgets are increased and the money spent, even in the face of continued increases in valuations which find a place on the assessment rolls.

As an indication of the increased expenditures for 1907 over the previous year, the county engineer's office spent $3,257.97, or about 80 per cent over the 1906 costs. But even that figure was ridiculously small compared to $45,462.63 for 1925! Out of this last figure $37,032.54 was for salaries of deputies and clerks. And as further proof of what has just been said regarding the increase in budget allowances each year, the last budget calls for $48,595.50 for 1927. For 1926 the appropriation was $46,885.50. This is but a typical example. The prosecuting attorney's office in 1907 spent $12,287.09, an increase of about 56 per cent over the previous year. The 1927 appropriation calls for $28,687 for this office. The courthouse expense for 1907 was $22,667.07, $4,911.21 of which, however, was for repairs. The county hospital cost $14,158.26; county indigents, $9,674.32; and indigent soldiers, $6,169.90. Superior Court costs jumped from less than $27,000 to over $42,000. The sheriff's office expenses went from less than

$12,700 to over $16,300. The commissioners increased their expenditures almost 70 per cent, bringing their total to $7,545.89. The county clerk's office had an increase of about $2,500 in expenditures; the county treasurer about $1,000; while the coroner's expense bill was only about $88 higher. The county spent $8,952 for an armory site; $143,971.68 on roads; and $17,952.99 on bridges during the year. A reduction of but $13,000 was made in the bonded indebtedness of the county, leaving a balance outstanding amounting to $562,000.

ALMON W. WERT FIRST MAYOR OF ROY

Almon W. Wert was the first mayor of Roy, serving from the time of the incorporation of the city in January, 1908, until the beginning of 1911. He was followed by H. C. Mehan for 1912, and was again mayor during 1912 and until May, 1913. Dr. S. P. Rich then filled the office from May, 1913, to January, 1916. From that time until May 12, 1919, W. F. Botchart was mayor, and he was followed by Joseph Warren. William T. Hughes occupied the office from January, 1920, until June, 1924; and from then until December 8th of the same year A. H. Tisch was Roy's chief executive. Between the latter date and June, 1926, L. H. Wolf was mayor; and from then until the present time M. C. Hughes has occupied the mayor's chair. Charles W. Elders was city clerk of Roy from June 29, 1908, until January, 1912. His predecessor from January, 1908, until he took the office in June was George R. Weatherby. M. C. Hughes filled that office for over fourteen years, or between January, 1912, and June, 1926. H. N. Ordway became city clerk in June, 1926, upon the election of Hughes to mayor. Those who have served as city treasurer have been Nelson Murray, James McCutcheon, W. P. Manning, E. E. Maglaughlin, G. R. Higgins, William Porsch, and J. R. Crain, from 1914 to 1920. G. R. Higgins was again treasurer in 1920, and since 1921 H. E. Nixon has filled the office.

The republicans nominated John W. Linck to contest with George P. Wright for mayor of Tacoma at the annual election of April 7, 1908. Linck won, 6,840 to 4,799. Ray F. Freeland and John F. Meads were reelected as city treasurer

and controller, respectively. The eight men elected to fill vacancies on the council were R. W. Jamieson, Samuel R. Wilkeson, Johnston Armstrong, A. A. Rankin, Lawrence Turnbull, John Chapman, H. D. Brand, and H. J. McGregor.

HOWELL REPORTS ON COUNTY FINANCES FOR 1908

In his annual report for 1908, County Auditor I. M. Howell showed that fees received during the year by his office amounted to $30,573.63. The assessed valuation of the county was $80,727,397, under a new rate of assessment. The state levy was 5.02 mills; county levy, 5.98 mills; Tacoma, No. 1, 12 mills; Tacoma, No. 2, 11.25 mills; Tacoma, No. 3, 8.13 mills; Sumner, 8 mills; Buckley, 10 mills; Orting, 10 mills; Steilacoom, 9 mills; Puyallup, 12 mills; Ruston, 6 mills; Milton, 15 mills; and Roy, 10 mills. The state levy raised $405,226.35 in the county; while the county levy produced $482,719.84. School District No. 10 had a levy of 7 mills, on an assessed valuation of $56,389,642, netting $394,728.89 in taxes. The total sum of tax money raised in Tacoma was $1,986,082.13, or $1,667.67 more than raised in the entire county during 1907. The total sum of taxes in the county for 1908 amounted to $2,357,611.47; for 1907 it was $1,984,414.46; and for 1905, $1,553,351.85. The road levies in Road Districts 1, 3 and 5 was 5 mills; and in 2 it was 6 mills. Liquor license receipts for the year were $14,000.

Some of the county items of expense for the year were $23,429.59 for the auditor's office; assessor, $5,220.36; assessment rolls, $19,222; prosecuting attorney, $13,630.97; county commissioners, $7,494.66; clerk, $13,215.52; coroner, $1,844.30; superintendent of schools, $4,305.62; engineer, $3,672.52; sheriff, $19,025.96; hospital, $14,393.66; poor farm, $6,788.33; courthouse, $13,696.73; county indigent, $11,359.94; elections, $15,902.76; Superior courts, $38,653.81; indigent soldiers, $7,181.52; county physician, $1,765.92; justice courts, $9,718.54; fruit inspector, $1,083.06; game protection, $4,090.25; armory site, $33,751.50; roads, wharves and floats, $144,882.86; and for bridges, $30,855.69. The bonded indebtedness was reduced $18,000 during the twelve months.

THE 1908 ELECTIONS

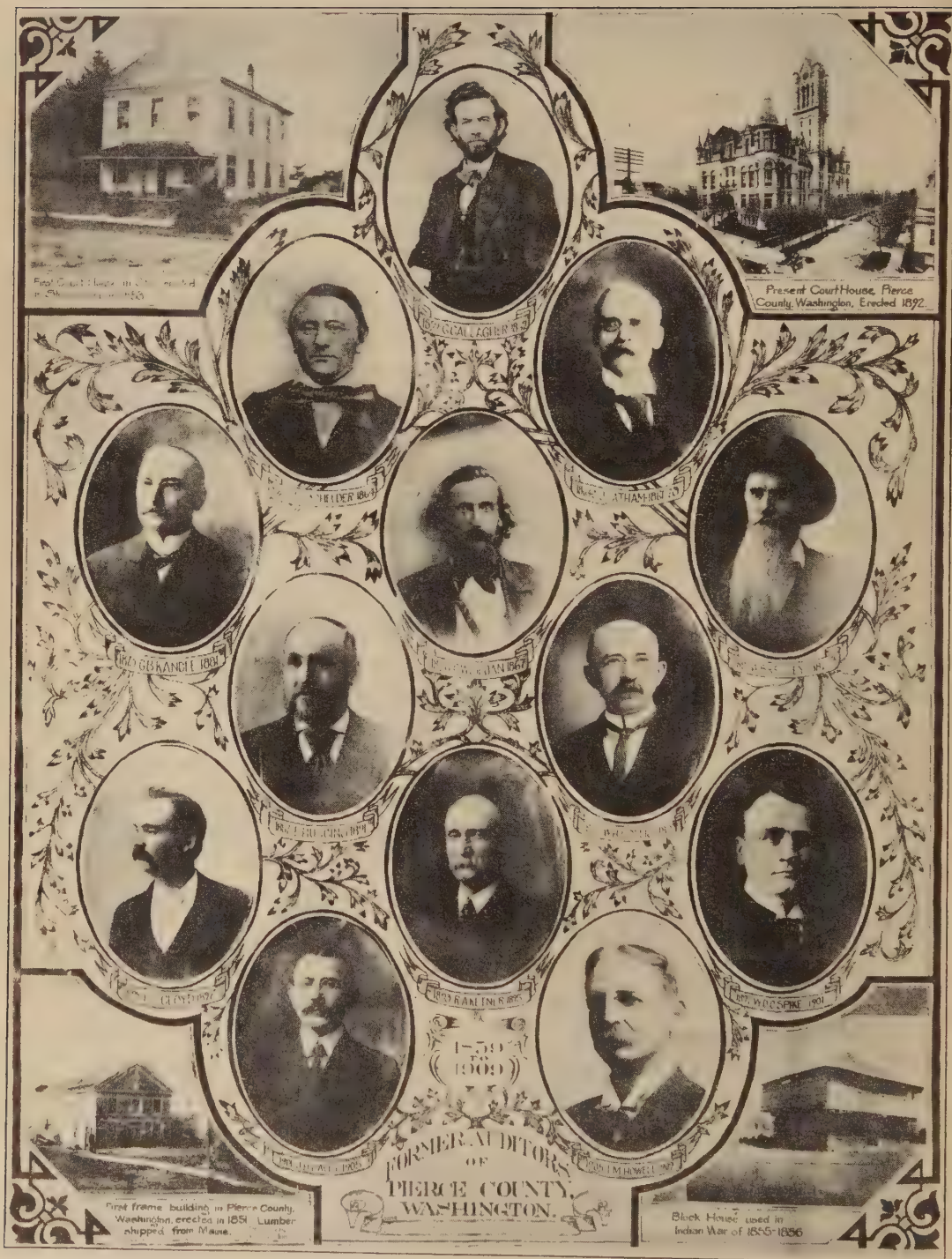
The 1908 primaries were held on September 8th. The eight Tacoma wards were divided into fifty precincts at that time, while there were fifty-seven precincts outside the city. The total vote cast at this primary election was 12,922. First and second choice votes were cast for governor and lieutenant-governor. The totals of first and second choice votes cast in Pierce County for the republican gubernatorial candidates were: William Ridpath, 1,215; John D. Atkinson, 2,519; J. W. Robinson, 588; Henry McBride, 4,164; Oscar H. Neil, 390; Albert E. Mead, 6,365; Robert B. Brown, 567. Democratic totals for the county were: John Pattison, 277; A. J. Splawn, 364; Patrick S. Byrne, 105; Jimmie Durkin, 198; William Blackman, 318. Five candidates contested for the republican nomination for lieutenant-governor—A. V. Fawcett, Ellis Morrison, M. E. Hay, Charles E. Coon, and C. G. Austin. Fawcett, Coon and Hay were the high men in this county, in the order named, first and second choice totals being 7,097, 5,110, and 4,920. In the preference vote for United States senator, Pierce County cast 4,190 for Wesley L. Jones, 5,014 for William H. Snell, and 2,860 for Levi P. Ankeny.

There were 18,275 votes cast in the county at the general election of November 3, 1908. The state was entitled to five presidential electors, and there were but the republican and democratic parties which placed presidential electors in the field. The republicans cast 10,935 votes, to 4,936 by the democrats. Francis Cushman, republican, candidate for Congress, received slightly more than the party vote against Browder D. Brown. This was also true in the case of Samuel G. Cosgrove in his race for governor against John Pattison. The vote in the county for Supreme Court judges was 15,829 for Herman A. Crow, 15,814 for Milo A. Root, and 15,904 for Stephen J. Chadwick. The vote for Superior Court judges was: C. M. Easterday, 16,019; W. O. Chapman, 16,041; and John A. Shakelford, 15,982.

W. H. Paulhamus, republican, won over Frank R. Spinning, democrat, for state senator in the Twenty-fifth District, the vote being 2,199 to 1,319. John L. Roberts, in the Twenty-seventh District, had no opposition. In the Twenty-

eighth District, Arvid Rydstrom, republican, was given a vote of 1,812, to 1,136 cast for J. E. Aubry, democrat. H. H. Fatland, republican, contested with L. R. Coombs, democrat, in the Twenty-ninth District, the former winning 2,491 to 1,176. The republican candidates for the Lower House of the State Legislature were successful without exception. In the Thirty-fifth District, Frank L. Sweet and O. R. McKinney defeated Charles Stevenson and Hugh Herren by approximately 1,000 votes. James Slayden and Peter David had even a higher margin in the Thirty-sixth District over William Snell and Stephen Judson. R. D. Shutt and T. J. Bell, in the Thirty-seventh District, had a lead of nearly a thousand votes over the lone democratic candidate, G. R. Short. R. O. Schaefer was the only democratic candidate in the Thirty-eighth District, losing to the republican nominees, J. J. Cameron and Thomas A. Thompson. In the Thirty-ninth District the republican contestants, Alexander N. Sayre and E. O. Erickson, were two to one victors over Edwin W. Cooper and W. Scott Snyder.

For county sheriff, Thomas N. Morris defeated Thomas Maloney, 11,304 to 5,036. J. F. Libby had no opposition for the office of county clerk. This condition also prevailed for the offices of superintendent of schools and county engineer, Miles S. Edgerton and Jacob E. Noel, the republican candidates, being unopposed. For county auditor, W. A. Stewart defeated Mons Knudson. Edward Meath received the normal republican margin over William B. Coffee for county treasurer. Wesley Lloyd, democrat, went down to defeat before John L. McMurray, in the race for prosecuting attorney; while H. V. Railsback was chosen county assessor over his democratic rival, D. J. Richards. Dr. G. D. Shaver, republican, won over Dr. A. P. Johnson, democrat, for coroner. Simon Mettler, in the first county commissioners' district, and Torger Peterson, in the third district, both republicans, won over James O'Farrell and William B. Chandler. John M. Arnston, Ernest M. Card and Frank H. Graham, republicans, running for justice of the peace in Tacoma; and Walter G. Coates, Fred Shaw, and Theodore Mohrbacher, republicans, candidates for constables, were elected without opposition.


Present Court House, Pierce County, Washington, Erected 1892.
1853 - 1909
FORMER EDITORS OF PIERCE COUNTY, WASHINGTON.
First frame building in Pierce County, Washington, erected in 1851. Lumber shipped from Maine.
Block House used in Indian War of 1855-1856

CHAPTER XXIV

FROM 1909 TO 1912

SOUTH PRAIRIE INCORPORATED—TACOMA ADOPTS COMMISSION FORM OF GOVERNMENT—WILKESON AND EATONVILLE INCORPORATE—ASSESSED VALUATION OF COUNTY $84,936,696 IN 1909—CENSUS FIGURES FOR 1910—A. V. FAWCETT AGAIN ELECTED MAYOR—TAX LEVIES FOR 1910—PRIMARY AND GENERAL ELECTIONS OF 1910—FAWCETT RECALLED UNDER CHARTER—STEWART'S REPORT FOR 1911—BONDED INDEBTEDNESS OF COUNTY $426,000—THE PRIMARY ELECTION OF 1912—RESULTS OF THE 1912 GENERAL ELECTION.

SOUTH PRAIRIE INCORPORATED

A. P. Tubbs was the first mayor of South Prairie, serving in that capacity from the incorporation of the town in March, 1909, until January, 1913. C. F. Goist followed Tubbs for two years. Gus. Strand was the third one to fill the office, serving as such from February, 1915, until December, 1919. Between December, 1919, and May, 1924, B. E. Rosser was the city's chief executive; and from May, 1924, to the present time Sidney Hodder has been mayor. P. R. Bradley, R. B. Parcel, W. O. Pflaum, and E. B. Follett have, in order named, served as city clerk. Follett has filled the office for nearly fourteen years, commencing in August, 1913. In the sixteen years since incorporation, the office of city treasurer has been filled by but three persons. William Bisson acted as such from May, 1909, until December 15, 1915; M. G. Bisson from then until May, 1920; and since the latter date Mrs. E. B. Follett has occupied the position.

TACOMA ADOPTS COMMISSION FORM OF GOVERNMENT

The last city election in Tacoma before the adoption of the city charter was that of April 13, 1909, when the following men were elected to the council: E. A. Lynn, John M. Bell, J. J. Eberly, W. R. Giblett, L. J. Kreger, A. L. Hawley, J. B. Hawthorne, Calvin W. Stewart, and George Russell.

Stewart and Russell were both from the eighth ward, Stewart being elected for the two-year term, and Russell for one year.

The commission form of government was adopted by Tacoma at a special election held on October 16, 1909. Those who devoted weeks of their time to the framing of the charter were Henry A. Rhodes, H. J. McGregor, E. D. Hodge, Overton G. Ellis, Calvin S. Barlow, Frank M. Lamborn, Ernest Lister, Rev. Harry B. Hendley, Rev. O. L. Fowler, Dr. S. M. LeCrone, P. C. Kaufman, E. P. Savage, A. U. Mills, C. D. Ball, and O. O. McLane. The work of this representative list of citizens was accomplished unselfishly for the best interests of the city; and the charter drafted by them carried by a vote of 3,532 to 1,002.

WILKESON AND EATONVILLE INCORPORATE

A special election was held on July 10, 1909, for the purpose of permitting the citizens of Wilkeson to pass upon the question of becoming an incorporated town. The vote was almost unanimously in favor of the proposition, seventy-one ballots being cast in favor of incorporating, and six against. The first mayor elected was T. M. Edwards. Frank Kepka was chosen treasurer; and the five councilmen selected by the election were John Gall, John Abraham, A. Angaline, A. Nelson and Ellis Robberts.

The third town in Pierce County to vote for incorporation under state laws during the year 1909 was that of Eatonville. The election was held on October 16, 1909, and by a vote of 47 to 21 the town was incorporated as a city of the fourth class, George B. Ingersoll being elected the first mayor and Jos. H. Benston the first treasurer. Joseph Hearn, Charles Williams, C. C. Snow, T. C. Jones, and Clinth Smith were the men elected as councilmen.

A special election was held on November 2, 1909, to elect a representative in Congress from the Second Congressional District. While there were six parties to file candidates for the office, the contest was between W. W. McCredie, republican, and Ernest Lister, democrat. The vote in Pierce County was 2,978 for McCredie and 3,591 for Lister. The

SCENES AT WILKESON

other parties which had candidates on the ballot were the socialist, independent, prohibition, and socialist-labor.

ASSESSED VALUATION OF COUNTY $84,936,696 IN 1909

There were 30,076 acres of improved land assessed in Pierce County in 1909. There were 422,431 acres of timber land, valued at an average of $21.22, including timber, for assessment purposes. The total assessed value of lands and improvements, exclusive of town and city lots, was $18,314,-708. Town and city lots were valued at $33,025,262, and improvements at $12,351,535. The grand total, including lands, lots, improvements, public service corporations, and personal property, was $84,936,696. The state levy for the year was 6.25 mills, and that of the county 9.35 mills, a total of 15.6 mills. The Tacoma levy was 14 mills, schools 5.8 mills, and municipal park 1.5 mills, making in all a levy of 36.9 mills in the city. Buckley levied a school tax of 4.9 mills, and a town tax of 11 mills; Milton a school levy of 2 mills and a town levy of 15 mills; and Orting a school levy of 3.5 mills, and a town levy of 10 mills. The school and municipal levies in the other towns of the county were as follows, the first named being for school purposes: Puyallup, 10 mills and 13.4 mills; Roy, 3.4 mills and 5 mills; Ruston, none and 6 mills; South Prairie, 6 and none; Steilacoom, 13.4 mills and 9 mills; and Sumner, 14 mills and 9 mills. Ruston and South Prairie had the smallest levies, each with 21.6 mills. The state and county levies produced taxes amounting to $2,838,883.39.

Property in the Tacoma school district was assessed at $59,390,080. The bonded indebtedness of the district at the close of the year was $510,000. The bonded indebtedness of the county at that date was $529,000. Unpaid delinquent taxes on December 31, 1909, amounted to $561,539.56. Expenditures during the year to maintain various offices and departments were as follows: For the county auditor's office, $26,543.25; assessor's office, $5,247.73; assessment rolls, $15,662.97; prosecuting attorney's office, $13,114.89; commissioner's office, $8,513.04; clerk's office, $14,667.84; coroner's office, $2,481.31; sheriff's office, $12,867.33; engineer's office, $15,575.87; superintendent of schools, $5,137.36;

treasurer's office, $28,717.06; county hospital, $16,352.99; poor farm, $9,739.81; county indigent, $11,439.92; jail, $7,875.82; courthouse expense, $25,968.91; election expenses, $4,976.98; indigent soldiers, $3,589.54; Superior Courts, $32,338.20; justice courts, $12,825.30; fruit inspector, $366.94; game protection, $5,732.20; and county physician, $1,939.60. Road and bridge expenditures for the year totaled $172,880.85.

CENSUS FIGURES FOR 1910

The county's population more than doubled between 1900 and 1910, while the City of Tacoma showed an increase of 122 per cent. Upon the announcement of the federal census for 1910 the county could boast of 120,812 inhabitants, and Tacoma of 83,743. Puyallup had 4,544; Alder precinct 557; Buckley precinct, 2,061; Buckley, 1,272; Carbonado precinct, 1,215; Dupont precinct, 549; Gig Harbor precinct, 615; Kapowsin precinct, 896; McKenna precinct, 657; Milton precinct, 448; Muck precinct, 750; Nisqually precinct, 497; Eatonville, 754; Orting, 799; Roy, 315; Ruston, 780; South Prairie, 264; Steilacoom precinct, 2,006; Steilacoom, 430; Sumner, 892.

A. V. FAWCETT AGAIN ELECTED MAYOR

The first election in Tacoma under the commission form of government occurred on April 5, 1910. A. V. Fawcett was elected mayor in the primary, receiving 6,630 votes, to 1,172 for S. R. Balkwill, 1,164 for Johnson Armstrong, 1,099 for Charles D. Atkins, 533 for John M. Bell, 1,192 for E. A. Lynn, and 528 for James A. Sproule. In the finals John F. Meads defeated A. J. Weisbach in a close contest, 5,631 to 5,365. The four commissioners chosen were Nicholas Lawson, Ray Freeland, L. W. Roys, and Owen Woods. Woods was named commissioner of public works; Lawson, commissioner of light and water; Freeland, commissioner of finance; and Roys, commissioner of public safety.

Women were finally given the right to vote in Washington at the general election of 1910. Pierce County returned a substantial majority for the constitutional amendment,

casting 5,293 for it, and 3,345 against. The vote in Tacoma was 3,752 for and 2,470 opposed.

TAX LEVIES FOR 1910

The report of County Auditor W. A. Stewart at the close of 1910 showed a total assessed valuation of property in the county to be $101,866,888. The total amount of taxes raised in the county was $3,006,326.52. The total mill levy in Tacoma District No. 1 was 32.15 mills. The levy in Orting was 12.5 mills; Buckley 10 mills, Sumner 8.5 mills, Roy 7 mills, Milton 15 mills, Ruston 6 mills, Puyallup 18 mills, Steilacoom 9 mills, and Eatonville 10 mills. The state, county and Tacoma levies, and amount of the taxes raised for the year were as follows:

Levy	*Mills*	*Amount of Tax*
State	4.70	$478,759.82
County	8.79	896,389.66
Tacoma, No. 1	12.00	698,076.53
Tacoma, No. 2	11.5	103,283.13
Tacoma, No. 3	9.1	4,683.15
Tacoma, No. 4	9.1	4,832.76
Tacoma, No. 5	12.5	3,067.58
School District No. 10	5.15	380,012.08
Met. Park	1.5	104,908.79

PRIMARY AND GENERAL ELECTIONS OF 1910

The republicans mustered 13,973 votes in the primary election of September 13, 1910. The eight Tacoma wards were divided into 73 precincts at this date. The republican ballot contained the names of seven candidates for United States senator, with Pierce County voting as follows: Miles Poindexter, 6,844; James M. Ashton, 5,823; John E. Humphries, 129; L. R. Freeman, 101; Thomas Burke, 225; Schuyler Duryee, 48; and Frank Pierce, 78. The county's vote on this ticket for congressman was 7,779 for Stanton Warburton, 2,543 for W. W. McCredie, and 1,814 for Charles Ethelbert Claypool. The results of the republican contests for the State Legislature follow. State senator, 26th District: Ralph Metcalf, 1,642; J. W. Slayden, 884; and P. G. Egbert, ???. State senator, 29th District: H. H. Fatland, 909;

H. V. Railsback, 845; Geo. D. Dunn, 705; and O. W. Barlow, 583. State representative, 35th District: James McNeely, 1,822; Joe T. Mitchell, 758; G. Dow McQuesten, 1,597; Frank L. Sweet, 998. State representative, 36th District: Alvin Muehler, 765; Arthur R. Warren, 424; Govnor Teats, 1,052; Fred T. Taylor, 300; William D. Askren, 560; Jack W. Browne, 559; R. W. Jamieson, 888; Robert M. Davis, 670; and Peter David, 624. State representative, 37th District: R. D. Shutt, 847; J. H. Easterday, 622; D. B. Sheller, 523; J. H. Davis, 736; and Roger W. Walls, 408. James J. Cameron and Thomas A. Thompson had a clear field in the 38th District. In the 39th District the vote was Alex N. Sayer. 794; Frank J. Laube, 1,119; E. O. Erickson, 1,030; and Lorenzo Dow, 1,971.

Robert Longmire secured the republican nomination for sheriff, over nine other candidates, receiving 4,340 votes—more than two thousand votes above his nearest rival, who was J. A. Denholm. Those who contested for this honor were Longmire, Denholm, E. J. Sheehy, Gideon Frazier, J. H. Coffman, H. J. Doten, H. S. McIntyre, J. C. Bridges, Joseph W. Kendall, and Charles H. Purdy. The vote for county clerk was divided between four candidates, E. F. McKenzie, Jesse H. Read, W. F. Grass, and F. M. Ross, in order named. W. A. Stewart, for auditor; Edward Meath, for treasurer; Edwin C. Miller, for assessor; and G. D. Shaver, for coroner, were without opposition. J. L. McMurray received the nomination for prosecuting attorney without a contest. H. R. Cox was given a close race by Frank Terry for the office of superintendent of schools, with C. N. Young, E. K. Barnard, and Gerald G. Grooves also proving strong candidates. J. A. Pritchard lost the nomination for county engineer to J. E. Noel by a vote of 5,103 to 6,665. In a field of nine candidates for county commissioner in the First District, H. C. Martin was successful. In a three-cornered fight in the Second District, J. F. Libby won over Hugh A. Ferguson and J. A. Spigelmyer. In Tacoma the vote for justice of the peace was: De Witt M. Evans, 3,074; Frank H. Graham, 4,048; John W. Linck, 2,839; John M. Arnston, 5,514; S. A. Crandall, 2,689; and G. C. Nolte, 1,944. The vote for constable was: Fred Shaw, 3,993; Edmund Morton, 3,027; Walter C.

Coates, 2,787; Theodore Mohrbacher, 3,289; J. A. Mitchell, 2,463; and George A. Ashby, 4,012.

The contest in the primary election for Superior Court judges resulted in a vote of 2,776 for Henry P. Burdick, 5,858 for M. L. Clifford, 2,476 for Frank D. Nash, 3,349 for John Leo, 4,733 for Ernest M. Card, 2,887 for H. W. Leuders, and 2,672 for William H. Pratt. Ballots were cast for 330 men for the office of county wreckmaster, an office since abolished, with most of those named receiving less than a half dozen votes. Sam G. Cohen was given the high vote, 75, while S. A. Perkins was a close second with 69 votes.

The total democratic vote in the primaries of September 13, 1910, was 501. Only one contest developed in their ranks, that being for United States senator. George F. Cotterill was given a vote in the county of 235, over 126 for his rival, Patrick S. Byrne.

Pierce County cast 14,507 votes in the general election held November 8, 1910. The socialist party furnished but four contests, those for sheriff, county clerk, and county commissioner in the First and Second districts. Stanton Warburton, the republican candidate for Congress, carried the county by a vote of 7,224 to 3,884 cast for Maurice Langhorne, democrat. Ralph Metcalf, republican, with 2,250 votes, defeated James A. Hays, democrat, in the 26th Senatorial District. Dr. W. P. Goff, democrat, won over Harry J. Petersen, republican, in the 29th District. The former received 1,927 votes to 1,162 cast for Petersen. Goff was the only democrat receiving a majority vote at this election. In the 35th Representative District, James McNeely and G. Dowe McQuesten, republicans, were successful over E. P. Truedson. The winners polled over 2,000 votes to 809 cast on the democratic ticket. By a slightly larger majority, Govnor Teats and R. W. Jamieson defeated Herman Martin and William B. Chandler in the 36th District. George F. Murray and J. H. Davis carried the 37th District by over 700 votes, defeating Browder D. Brown. The electors, by a two to one vote in the 38th District, chose the republican candidates, James J. Cameron and Thomas A. Thompson, Wesley Lloyd being the lone democratic candidate. Lorenzo Dow

and Frank J. Laube, republicans, won in the 39th District. Chas. G. Schaefer was the only democratic candidate.

All county officers chosen in 1910 were on the republican ticket. The canvass showed the following results, the first named in each case being the republican candidate, second democrat, and third, if any, socialist: Sheriff—Robert Longmire, 8,388; W. L. Jackson, 3,875; Emil H. Storos, 1,533. Clerk—E. F. McKenzie, 8,004; Harry H. Collier, 3,251; C. C. Hale, 1,750. Auditor—W. A. Stewart, 9,161; Emmett Culp, 1,944. Treasurer—Edward Meath, 9,422; J. F. Lemon, 2,002. Prosecuting attorney—J. L. McMurray, 8,051; James J. Anderson, 4,116. Assessor—Edwin C. Miller, 7,174; George P. Wright, 4,382. Superintendent of schools—H. R. Cox, 8,714; W. L. Malone, 3,003. County engineer—J. E. Noel, 9,433, with no opposition. County coroner—G. D. Shaver, 9,019; J. W. Paul, 2,045. County commissioner, First District—H. C. Martin, 7,381; Hugh Herren, 3,623; W. E. Patterson, 1,782. Second District — J. F. Libby, 7,283; William B. Coffee, 3,749; P. A. Johnson, 1,765. John M. Arnston, Frank H. Graham, and DeWitt M. Evans, republicans, had no contest for justice of the peace in Tacoma. George A. Ashby, Fred Shaw, and Theodore Mohrbacher, republicans, were also without opposition for constable in the city.

The republicans, socialists, and non-partisans each had four candidates for the six-year terms for Supreme Court judgeships. The republican candidates carried the county by a vote of over 7,000, the non-partisan candidates receiving less than 2,500 votes, while the socialist party cast less than 1,900 votes. Each of these parties also had a candidate for the four-year term, with the same results. The vote for Superior Court judges in Pierce County was as follows: M. L. Clifford, 5,314; Ernest M. Card, 5,113; John Leo, 3,615; and H. W. Lueders, 4,351.

FAWCETT RECALLED UNDER CHARTER

The first recall election under the Tacoma charter occurred less than two years after its adoption. The election was held on April 18th, 1911, William W. Seymour running as a candidate against the mayor, A. V. Fawcett, and re-

ceiving 11,246 votes to 10,394 for Fawcett. This recall developed into another one on May 16th, when Commissioner of Safety L. W. Roys and Nicholas Lawson, commissioner of light and water, were also recalled. Francis H. Pettit defeated Roys by a vote of 10,851 to 7,162. Lawson was replaced by this election by Benjamin J. Weeks. At this same time an effort was made to recall Commissioners Owen Woods and Ray Freeland. Woods was opposed by W. E. Clayton, but won out, 11,860 to 5,715. Freeland had Frank M. Lamborn for an opponent, and received 10,158 votes to 7,711 cast for Lamborn. Weeks resigned from the position of commissioner of light and water on February 10, 1912, and three days later H. F. Gronen was appointed to serve until the 1912 election. In the election of 1912 A. U. Mills defeated Pettit; and Nicholas Lawson was again elected as a commissioner to fill the unexpired term of Benjamin J. Weeks.

STEWART'S REPORT FOR 1911

County Auditor W. A. Stewart's report for 1911 showed an increase of almost a million dollars in the assessed valuation of property in the county, the total being $102,864,078. The state levy of 4.42 mills produced $467,373.62 in taxes; while the county levy of 8.80 mills netted $903,465.46. The total real and personal tax in the county amounted to $2,946,-656.31. Property within the Metropolitan Park District was assessed for $69,301.60, and taxes amounting to $95,545.46 were raised for park purposes. The levy in the five Tacoma districts, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, was 12 mills, 11.42 mills, 8.96 mills, 8.96 mills, and 8.517 mills, respectively. School District No. 10, with an assessed valuation of $73,343,153 and a tax rate of 4.15 mills, raised $304,526.72 for school use. The levies in the various incorporated towns of the county were: Buckley 10, Eatonville 12, Roy 8, Milton 15, Orting 13.3, Puyallup 19.878, Ruston 15, Steilacoom 8, and Sumner 12.1.

Dupont, near which place in 1841 the first Fourth of July celebration was observed by Captain Wilkes on his exploration tour of the Northwest, voted to become a city of the fourth class at a special election held March 12, 1912. Sixty

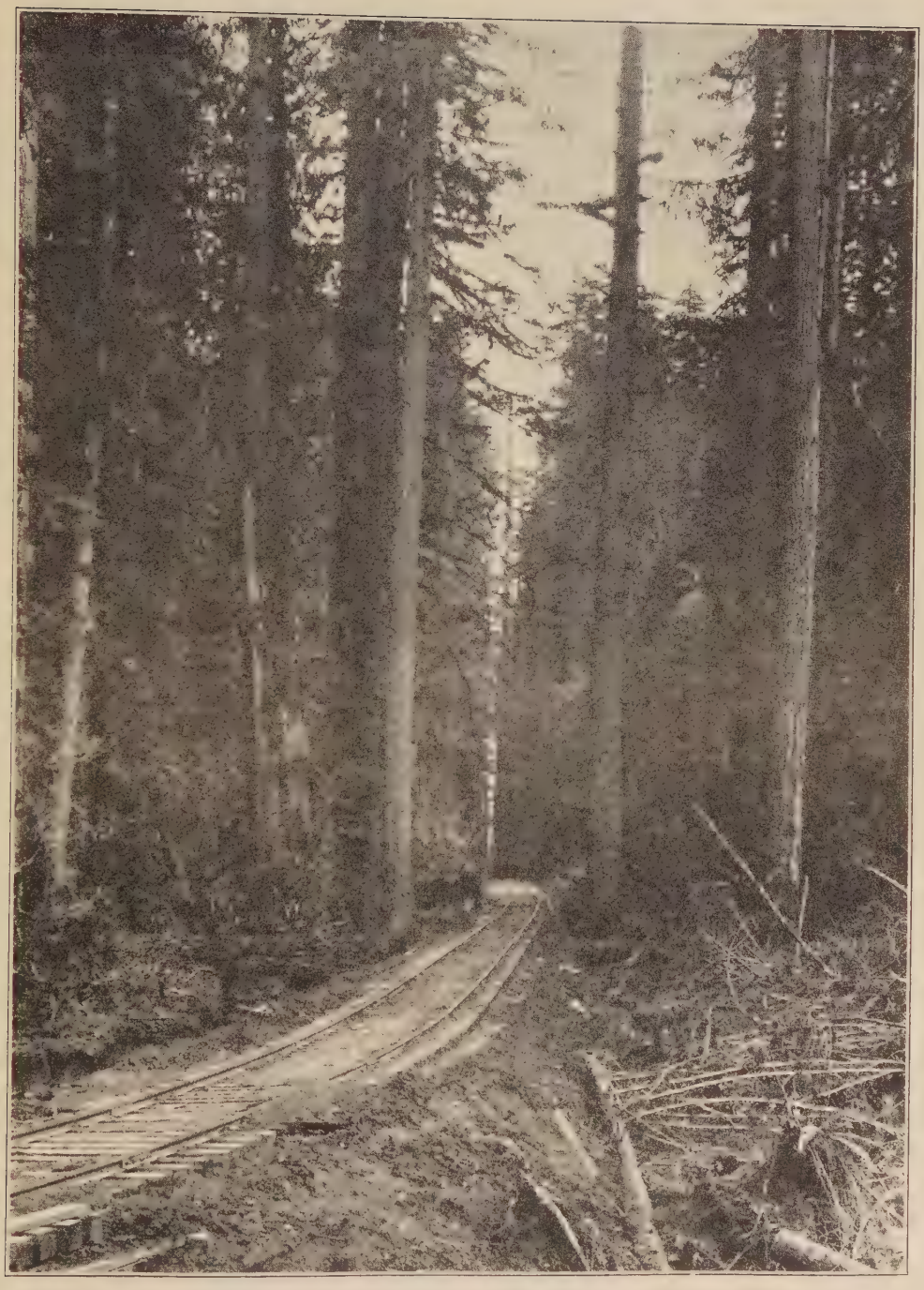
votes were cast in favor of the proposition, with but two against. George Shepard was named mayor and A. Benesh treasurer. The first councilmen named at this election were Lester Hollier, P. M. Harrington, Howard Cox, E. M. Ledlie, and W. F. Harrington.

BONDED INDEBTEDNESS OF COUNTY $426,000

In his annual report for 1912 County Auditor W. A. Stewart called attention to the fact that the warrant indebtedness of $145,000 which existed four years previously had been entirely taken care of, and that the bonded indebtedness had been reduced from $544,000 at that time to $426,000 at the close of 1912. There had also been an increase in county valuations during that period of from nearly $80,000,000 to almost $108,000,000. The tax levies for 1912 were as much as in 1911. The state levy was 4.542 mills, the county levy 8.78 mills, the Metropolitan Park levy 1.378 mills, and 4.15 mills for School District No. 10 The assessed valuation of property in Puyallup was $1,790,943. There was an average of 52 inmates at the county farm during the year, costing the county an average of 27 cents per day. There was an average of 60 in the county jail, at a cost of 38 cents each per day. The number of prisoners received at the jail during the year was 706. The bonded indebtedness of School District No. 10 at the end of 1912 was $850,000.

THE PRIMARY ELECTION OF 1912

In the primaries held September 10, 1912, there were numerous republican candidates for almost every office. There were seven candidates for congressman at large, including Frank Hammond, Henry B. Dewey, Harry Rosenhaupt, John P. Fay, A. C. Shaw, J. E. Frost, and Arthur Simmons. Pierce County was carried by Dewey, with a vote of 3,546. Frost was his nearest rival in the county, with a vote of 2,482. For representative in Congress from this district, Albert Johnson lead a field of three, with 3,156 votes. Thomas C. Van Eaton was second with 2,106 votes; and Norman S. Richards was the third candidate, receiving 1,053 votes. M. E. Hay was a strong favorite in the county for governor, over Orville Billings. Hay received 5,364 votes



PIERCE COUNTY TIMBER

to 1,880 for Billings. A. V. Fawcett, of Tacoma, in a field of six candidates, for lieutenant governor, gave Louis F. Hart a close contest in the county, being favored with 2,679 votes to 3,300 votes cast for Hart. The other candidates for this position were J. H. Brown, Albert A. Piller, W. C. McMaster, and Charles Edward Coon. The votes quoted for lieutenant governor were first and second choice, Fawcett leading Hart some 500 votes in the county on first choice ballots.

James McNeely was the successful candidate on the republican ticket for state senator from the Twenty-fifth District, getting 866 votes to 468 for Mark Graves and 312 cast for W. R. Scott. In the Twenty-seventh District T. J. Bell won over Edmund Croft, with a vote of 620 to 388. Arvid Rydstrom had no opposition in the Twenty-eighth District. Five candidates contested for favors on the republican ticket for state representative in the Thirty-fifth District, the vote being as follows: G. Dowe McQuesten, 838; O. R. McKinney, 598; Louis Gonter, 292; John G. Bucsko, 526; and Gordon Powers, 474. The result in the Twenty-sixth District for state representative was Alvin Muehler, 1,297; Jack W. Browne, 1,273; and D. D. Schneider, 801. In the Thirty-seventh District J. H. Davis received 770 votes and Harry E. Phelps 706. The vote in the Thirty-eighth District was divided by four candidates, N. L. Loveall with 504, W. V. Hawley with 373, James J. Cameron with 555, and J. A. Thompson with 294. In the Thirty-ninth District Carlos G. Jacobs was given a vote of 987, and Alex N. Sayre 934.

Robert Longmire had no opposition as republican candidate for sheriff, and E. F. McKenzie was as fortunate in his candidacy for county clerk. John H. Chandler and A. J. Weisbach were close contestants for county auditor, the former leading with 3,891 votes, to 3,530 ballots marked for the latter. Calvin J. Carr, with 5,636 votes, was a winner over F. J. Stotler, with 1,577 votes, in the race for county treasurer. A. O. Burmeister won the nomination for prosecuting attorney over John E. Gallagher, by a vote of 4,904 to 2,521. Edwin C. Miller, for county assessor, and H. R. Cox, for superintendent of schools, were not opposed. Four candidates contested for county engineer, A. S. Wilson leading

I. C. Webb by 47 votes. E. A. Frey was a strong third, while Charles E. Torkelson was only about 700 votes behind the high man. F. J. Stewart received more than the combined vote of his two opponents—Arthur S. Monzingo and Dr. T. S. Smeall—for coroner. J. F. Libby won the nomination for county commissioner from the Second District over Eugene Church and H. P. Healy. The vote was 2,184, 1,409 and 1,107, respectively. In the Third District John L. Murray lead M. Nelsson, 794 votes to 312. The vote for justice of the peace in Tacoma was as follows: C. N. Young, 1,432; John W. Linck, 2,250; E. J. Hackett, 1,722; George M. Thompson, 2,447; Frank H. Graham, 2,727; De Witt M. Evans, 2,808; S. L. Apple, 303; Thomas McGeary, 10; G. Larkin, 6; and W. A. O. McDonnell, 94. Twelve men contested for constable in Tacoma. The vote was: Dan Wissinger, 1,101; Fred Shaw, 2,613; S. V. Peterson, 897; Nick Klovborg, 1,232; George A. Ashby, 2,460; George H. Crawford, 1,078; John J. Price, 1,369; L. A. Olsen, 969; W. K. McNicol, 767; J. A. Mitchell, 843; George A. Barry, 323; and J. S. Boyd, 25.

In the democratic primaries held September 10, 1912, there were active contests for congressman, several state offices and county positions. Six candidates contested for congressman at large. Their names, with the votes received in Pierce County, were as follows: Robert McMurchie, 422; George F. Christensen, 401; E. O. Connor, 662; Harry D. Merritt, 364; Henry M. White, 679; Edwin F. Masterson, 567. For representative from this district, Charles Drury, with 861 votes, led James Munday and George Hazzard, being more than the combined vote of his two opponents. The total first and second choice votes for governor in the county was as follows: Hugh C. Todd, 269; L. F. Chester, 400; Ernest Lister, 1,322; William H. Dunpley, 234; M. M. Goodman, 179; E. C. Million, 266; and W. W. Black, 434.

Hugh Herren was the only candidate for state senator from the Twenty-fifth District; and George E. MacMartin had no opposition in the Twenty-seventh District. Joseph E. Aubry won the nomination as a sticker candidate in the Twenty-eighth District. Three candidates entered the race for representative from the Thirty-fifth District. They

were C. W. Orton, with 208 votes; James O'Farrell, 185; and Frank Purse, 181. In the Twenty-sixth District the vote was 443 for James J. Anderson and 417 for Tallmadge Hamilton. In the Thirty-seventh District William B. Coffee was given 267 votes and G. Ashton Dovell 216. In the Thirty-eighth District Joseph Phencie and I. N. Hague were nominated by voters writing in their names. Albert E. Soult and John C. Stanton were the choice of the party in the Thirty-ninth District.

S. A. Rhodes, for sheriff; Harry Markoe, for clerk; and Frank I. Mattingly, for auditor, received the full vote of their party, as did Charles C. Johns for treasurer. George P. Fishburne and Carl D. Eshelman staged a close race for the nomination for prosecuting attorney, the former receiving 891 votes to 866 cast for Eshelman. Without opposition, Robert W. Jones was nominated for assessor, W. L. Malone for superintendent of schools, and L. D. Packard for engineer. M. L. Briscoe defeated Dr. H. Petersen-Dana, 980 to 575, for the nomination for coroner. The votes cast for the three candidates for justice of the peace were J. P. Cass, 927; R. G. Hodge, 953; and Leon M. Bailey, 900. L. A. Alfred and W. Kirwin.

RESULTS OF THE 1912 GENERAL ELECTION

The general election was held on November 5, 1912, with presidential electors filed for the republican, democratic, socialist, socialist-labor, prohibition, and progressive parties. The largest vote cast for an elector on each of these tickets in Pierce County was as follows: Republican, 6,517; democratic, 6,855; socialist, 4,075; socialist-labor, 172; prohibition, 964; and progressive, 13,074. The progressive wave which swept the country during this election made itself manifest in no uncertain manner in this county, the ticket with practically no exceptions being carried into office. J. W. Bryan and J. A. Falconer, the progressive candidates for congressmen-at-large, received 10,999 and 11,401 votes in Pierce County, while the republican candidates, J. E. Frost and Henry B. Dewey, were given 9,250 and 8,124, respectively. The high democratic candidate received 5,333 votes, the socialist 4,165, and the prohibitionist 817.

The vote for representative in Congress from this district was Albert Johnson, republican, 7,938; James A. Munday, democrat, 4,816; Leslie E. Aller, socialist, 4,002; and S. Warburton, progressive, 12,856. The county gave Ernest Lister, democrat, a vote of 10,724 for governor, to 6,972 for M. E. Hay, republican. Robert T. Hodge, the progressive nominee, placed in the field through convention system, as was the entire ticket, received 9,514 votes. Govnor Teats, of Tacoma, the progressive candidate for lieutenant governor, received splendid treatment at the hands of Pierce County, receiving 11,926 votes. Hart, the republican nominee, was given 8,337 ballots; while Collier, on the democratic ticket, and Barth, socialist, trailed with 5,961 votes and 4,106 votes, respectively.

The non-partisan ballot for Superior Court judges resulted as follows: Ernest M. Card, 15,337; W. O. Chapman, 14,991; M. L. Clifford, 11,892; John M. Arnston, 9,603; C. M. Easterday, 10,015; and J. L. McMurray, 5,502.

The result for state senator in the Twenty-fifth District was as follows: James McNeely, republican, 1,976; Hugh Herren, democrat, 1,024; C. W. Garrett, socialist, 1,221; W. D. Cotter, progressive, 2,330. In the Twenty-seventh District the vote was 1,165 for T. J. Bell, republican; 920 for George E. McMartin, democrat; 214 for F. E. Wuerch, socialist; and 1,639 for Walter S. Davis, progressive. Wilbur Fairchild, progressive, with a vote of 1,275, was elected state senator in the Twenty-eighth District, over Arvid Rydstrom, republican, 963 votes; Joseph E. Aubry, democrat, 702 votes; and Joseph W. Jaynes, socialist, 580 votes. In the contest for state representative in the Thirty-fifth District the election resulted as follows: G. Dowe McQuesten, republican, 2,103; O. R. McKinney, republican, 1,636; C. W. Orton, democrat, 1,286; James O'Farrell, democrat, 1,118; W. E. Lingham, socialist, 1,206; E. L. Percival, socialist, 1,232; A. M. Bryant, progressive, 2,124; and Frank Sweet, progressive, 2,286. In the Thirty-sixth District, Dix H. Rowland and Eli P. Norton, progressives, won over Alvin Muehler and Jack Browne, republicans, their nearest opponents. Respectively, their votes were 3,130, 3,025, 2,581, and 2,423. The democratic candidates, James J. Anderson

and Tallmadge Hamilton, received approximately 1,650 votes each; while the socialist vote was around 1,000 votes. The race was closer in the Thirty-seventh District, the result being split between the republicans and progressives. J. H. Davis, republican, was given 1,381 votes. His colleague, Harry E. Phelps, received 1,309 votes. The progressive candidates, N. J. Croake and O. J. Ekre, received 1,362 votes and 1,282 votes, respectively. William B. Coffee, one of the democratic candidates, proved a strong contestant, with 1,295 votes. He ran over 350 votes ahead of the other democratic candidate, G. Ashton Dovell. The race in the Thirty-eighth District was also a close contest, with the progressives having the edge. M. O. Herber and Daniel E. Gilkey won over James J. Cameron and N. L. Loveall, republicans. The vote was 1,204, 1,236, 1,118, and 1,088. The democratic nominees received around 700 votes, and the socialist party polled about 575 votes in this district. It was a walkover in the Thirty-ninth district for the progressive candidates, A. J. Gillbo and C. J. Langford, with 2,864 and 3,019 votes; while Carlos G. Jacobs and Alex N. Sayre, republicans, received 1,628 and 1,507 votes. John C. Stanton, democrat, was given a vote of 1,602, 200 votes more than the other democratic nominee, Albert E. Soult. The socialists polled nearly 1,200 votes in this election in the Thirty-ninth District.

The contest for county offices was close between republican and progressive nominees, the latter having the edge. Robert E. McFarland, progressive, with 10,780 votes, won from E. F. McKenzie, republican, for county clerk. Markoe, democrat, received a vote of 5,194. The socialist candidate was given 4,140 votes. The vote for county auditor resulted as follows: J. L. Wadsworth, progressive, 10,322; John H. Chandler, republican, 9,561; Frank I. Mattingly, democrat, 5,544; and August Einhaus, socialist, 4,148. Calvin J. Carr, republican candidate for county treasurer, succeeded in winning over Louis Langlow, progressive contestant, by a vote of 10,443 to 9,832. The total votes cast for Charles C. Johns, democrat, were 5,446; while R. V. Hoyt on the socialist ticket was given a vote of 4,085. Lorenzo Dow, running as a progressive, won over A. O. Burmeister, 10,625 to 9,236, for prosecuting attorney. George P. Fishburne and Homer T.

Bone received the normal democratic and socialist vote; Bone, however, increasing his vote a few hundred. C. A. Cook, progressive, was the county's choice for assessor, with 10,146 votes. His opponents, Edwin C. Miller, republican; Robert W. Jones, democrat, and Louis Larsen, socialist, won 9,265, 5,731, and 4,220 votes in order named. For superintendent of schools the totals were 10,953 for L. L. Benbow, progressive; 10,152 for H. R. Cox, republican; 4,805 for W. L. Malone, democrat; and 4,019 for J. C. McKee, socialist. The contest for county engineer placed M. Roy Thompson in office. The vote was: Thompson, progressive, 12,472; A. S. Wilson, republican, 7,881; L. D. Packard, democrat, 4,992; William W. Swan, socialist, 4,092. Llewellyn B. Ashton, progressive, was elected coroner, over F. J. Stewart, republican; M. L. Briscoe, democrat; and Anthony V. Bowman, socialist. N. H. Reed, in the second commissioners' district, and George H. Smith, in the third district, both progressives, won out. The vote for justice of the peace in Tacoma showed the following results: DeWitt M. Evans, republican, 7,166; Frank H. Graham, republican, 6,819; George M. Thompson, republican, 6,630; R. G. Hoge, democrat, 3,642; J. P. Cass, democrat, 3,464; Leon M. Bailey, democrat, 3,504; Howard Wright, socialist, 2,316; Frank A. Magill, progressive, 7,170; Charles L. Westcott, progressive, 7,228; C. C. Gunderson, progressive, 6,486. The three high candidates for constable were Fred Shaw, republican, 6,724; Edward Morton, progressive, 6,975; and Fred M. Ward, progressive, 6,703.

The first vote upon the creation of the Port of Tacoma was cast at this general election on November 5, 1912. The proposition was submitted to create the port district coextensive with the limits of the county, under the laws of the state passed in 1911. The vote was close, but the proposition was defeated. Those who favored the creation of the port numbered 10,186, while 10,581 votes were cast in the negative. The electors at the same time voted for commissioners of the proposed district in the persons of Eric P. Truedson, for the three-year term; John C. Donnelly, for the two-year term; and John T. Smith for the one-year term. As the port proposition failed to carry sufficient strength, these men did not serve under this election.

CHAPTER XXV

FROM 1913 TO 1916

COUNTY AUDITOR WADSWORTH REPORTS FOR 1913—A. V. FAWCETT DEFEATS REVEREND STOEVER—PRIMARY RESULTS OF 1914—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1914—STATE AND COUNTY LEVIES GO UP—AUDITOR MORRIS MAKES REPORT FOR 1915—PETTIT DEFEATS REVEREND STOEVER—RESULTS OF THE 1916 PRIMARY ELECTION—LISTER CARRIES PIERCE COUNTY—COUNTY TAX LEVY AGAIN INCREASED.

COUNTY AUDITOR WADSWORTH REPORTS FOR 1913

The assessed valuation of property in Pierce County in 1913 was $108,746,023, according to the annual report of J. L. Wadsworth, county auditor. The state levy of 4.91 mills raised $533,944.26 for state purposes. The county levy of 8.09 mills produced $879,757.45 for county purposes. The levy in the five Tacoma districts was 12 mills in No. 1; 11.61 in No. 2; 9.26 in 3 and 4; and 8.76 in No. 5. The levy in Buckley was 10 mills, 10 in Eatonville, 15 in Milton, 13 in Orting, 18.3 in Puyallup, 6 in Roy, 9 in Sumner, and 8 in Steilacoom. The amount of money raised for the Metropolitan Park, under a levy of 1.5 mills, was $109,948.12. School District No. 10 raised taxes amounting to $319,478.14 under a levy of 4.15 mills. The county clerk's office showed receipts for the year amounting to $24,156.43; while the auditor's office received fees aggregating $24,345.90.

The county spent $23,182.62 for the county farm during the year, but this sum included $11,427.25 for repairs. There was an average attendance at the farm of 52 daily, costing 33 cents each per day. The county hospital received 837 patients during the year, and the average daily attendance of 94 was maintained at a daily cost of slightly less than 74 cents per day for each patient. The hospital's expenses totaled $34,819.11 for the year. Courthouse expenses totaled

$29,495.96. The county jail received 657 prisoners during the year, with an average daily muster roll of 57. It cost 16⅔ cents per day to feed the prisoners. Indigent relief cost $12,771.65; mothers' pensions, $6,064; and indigent soldiers, $5,906.80. The Valley Fair Association received $700 from its annual levy. The county's bonded indebtedness at the end of the year was $418,000; and that of School District No. 10 $890,000, an increase of $40,000 over a year previous.

A. V. FAWCETT DEFEATS REVEREND STOEVER

A. V. Fawcett came back into public favor after his recall in 1911 by being elected mayor of Tacoma at the city election of April, 1914. His opponent was Rev. C. F. W. Stoever. The two commissioners to be elected for the four-year terms were James C. Drake and Charles D. Atkins. When the commissioners organized on May 5th, Atkins was named vice president, and assigned to the post of commissioner of finance. A. U. Mills was named commissioner of public safety; Owen Woods commissioner of public works, and James Drake commissioner of light and water.

PRIMARY RESULTS OF 1914

In the primary election of 1914, Wesley L. Jones was unopposed for the republican nomination for United States senator. W. W. Black, of Everett, was third high man in Pierce County out of the five democratic candidates, receiving 596 votes, but receiving the nomination in the state-wide vote. George F. Cottrell was given 445 votes; George Turner 651; Hugh C. Todd 306; and James H. Dege 875. The socialist candidate, Adam H. Barth, polled 477 votes in the county. Four candidates contested for the office on the progressive ticket—J. A. Falkoner, A. V. Fawcett, Ole Hanson, and Lewis Krager. Hanson carried this county, as he did the state for the nomination. Fawcett's vote was 1,253; Hanson's, 2,552; Falkoner's, 1,875; and Krager's, 708.

Albert Johnson defeated R. A. Wiley, 1,586 to 1,150, in the county for the nomination for representative on the republican ticket. Charles Drury was the successful democratic candidate, winning over William E. Cass and George Hazzard. The socialists placed Leslie E. Allen in nomina-

tion. S. Warburton was given the progressive party nomination over B. L. Hubbell, carrying the county 2,231 to 1,227.

Ralph Metcalf, E. L. Hiberly, T. B. Tidball, and Govnor Teats, republican, democrat, socialist, and progressive, respectively, were unopposed for their respective nominations for state senator in the Twenty-sixth District. Jesse S. Jones, in the Twenty-ninth District, defeated Louis J. Muscek on the republican ticket, 932 to 330. Paul Newman, democrat, Frank F. Stone, socialist, and W. P. Goff, progressive, had no opposition on their party tickets. In the Thirty-fifth District five candidates contested on the republican ticket for state representative—G. Dowe McQuesten, 1,159 votes; George W. Edwards, 607 votes; Allen P. Tubbs, 444 votes; W. W. Brown, 571 votes; and C. W. Schuh, 660 votes. McQuesten and Schuh were the two successful candidates. C. W. Orton and Hugh Herren, democrats, were nominated without opposition, as were the two socialist candidates, C. W. Denel and William C. Rose. The progressives had a contest between three men, A. M. Bryant and James P. Rawson winning over O. R. McKinney in a close contest.

In the Thirty-sixth District Guy E. Kelley and W. G. Heinly were given the republican nomination without a fight. Three democrats contested in a close race, with William Archie Smith and Henry Hanks slightly leading Ole Granrud. The candidates on the socialist and progressive tickets were not opposed. There was only one contest in the primaries in the Thirty-seventh District, it being on the progressive ticket, R. H. Lund and C. M. Knox defeating O. T. Ekre. The Thirty-eighth District furnished but one contest, three republicans competing, E. J. Croft and Daniel Gilkey being high men, with E. J. Clother third. The vote was 383, 393, and 372.

There were three republican and four progressive candidates for the nomination for sheriff, while the democrats and socialists each had only one man in the field. Robert Longmire, with 3,988 votes, defeated Fred Shaw, with 2,289 votes; and J. A. Denholm, with 1,273 votes. The progressive primary vote was: R. W. Jameson, 1,947; J. B. Keener, 545; S. R. Lamont, 680; and W. C. McAtee, 818. Three names appeared on the republican ballots for county clerk;

and the vote was E. F. McKenzie, 3,758; Milo E. Wolford, 2,146; and Ben C. Ohnick, 807. C. A. Snow, with 782 votes; W. E. Cromwell, with 1,255 votes; Carlos G. Jacobs, with 1,204 votes; William D. Gleason, with 1,544 votes; and Thomas N. Morris, with 2,301 votes, were the republican candidates for auditor. J. L. Wadsworth and Harry I. Fawcett were the men who sought the progressive nomination, the vote being 2,864 and 1,052, respectively. There was a contest in both the republican and democratic ranks for the nomination for prosecuting attorney. Fred G. Remann led Frank A. Latcham by about 1,000 votes on the republican ticket; while Charles W. Stewart was 511 votes ahead of Ashton Dorell on the democratic list. A. S. Wilson was defeated for the republican nomination for county engineer by David H. White by slightly less than 1,110 votes. M. Roy Thompson received the indorsement over S. F. Bullard for this office on the progressive ticket. F. J. Stewart, G. D. Shaver, and Elwin Brown, the first named winning, sought the republican nomination for coroner; while L. B. Ashton, in a very close race, won over Evan Hyslin on the progressive ballot. Heated contests were witnessed in the First and Second Commissioners' districts upon the republican and progressive tickets. In the First District Joseph McCaskey, C. H. Williams, James R. O'Farrell, D. F. Day, and J. M. Hayes filed for the office, with C. H. Williams winning the republican nomination. On the progressive ticket J. P. Leavitt won over S. Poolman and B. H. Varo. In the Second District there were six who filed for the place—Nick Doering, Sam P. Rich, William A. Sternberg, Torger Peterson, G. H. McQueen, and J. W. Slayden, the latter being successful. The progressives nominated G. J. Langford, with a 29 majority over G. H. Smith.

In Tacoma, for justice of the peace, John W. Linck, DeWitt M. Evans, and Frank H. Graham were the successful republican candidates, out of a field of seven men, the defeated candidates being Peter David, D. D. Schneider, Wedell Foss, and C. M. Phoenix. Five progressives filed for the three places, Nelda Jaeger, C. L. Westcott, Frank A. Magill, C. N. Young and William A. Johnson, the first three named being the high contestants. For constable in Tacoma the

republicans nominated Fred W. Ward, Emil E. Matthews, and James A. Mitchell, out of a field of four, O. Johnson failing by less than 100 votes to place. The progressives also had four candidates, Edmund Morton, Albert T. Price, and P. B. Egbert being nominated over H. H. Rodseide. The progressives were the only ones to contest for the office of wreckmaster, D. L. Sharp defeating Charles A. McHugh by a vote of 1,365 to 1,214.

THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1914

In the general election of 1914, Pierce County gave Wesley L. Jones a vote of 12,135 to 8,316 for W. W. Black, and 9,698 for Ole Hanson. For Congress Albert Johnson received 12,808 votes; Charles Drury, democrat, 10,094; Leslié E. Allen, socialist, 2,790; and S. Warburton, progressive, 7,035. Ralph Metcalf carried the Twenty-sixth Senatorial District with 4,200 votes; E. L. Hiberly, democrat, 1,508; J. B. Tidball, socialist, 579; and Govnor Teats, progressive, 2,392. The vote in the Twenty-ninth District was 2,923 for Jesse S. Jones, republican; 1,651 for Paul Newman, democrat; 901 for Frank F. Stone, socialist; and 1,966 for W. Goff, progressive.

G. Dowe McQuesten and C. W. Schuh, republicans, with 3,400 and 3,037 votes respectively, won in the Thirty-fifth District for state representatives. The votes for the democratic candidates, C. W. Orton and Hugh Herren, were 1,381 and 1,651; for the socialist candidates, William C. Rose and C. W. Denel, 844 and 837; and for the progressive, A. M. Bryant and James P. Rawson, 1,555 and 1,643. In the Thirty-sixth District the vote stood: Guy E. Kelley and W. G. Heinly, republicans, 3,981 and 3,835; William Archie Smith and Henry Hanks, democrats, 1,495 and 1,500; Ernest L. Percival and J. Y. Mudgett, socialists, 695 and 699; Walter J. Thompson and Edwin F. Masterson, progressives, 2,500 and 1,996. For the Thirty-seventh District the vote resulted as follows: Calvin S. Barlow and J. H. Davis, republicans, 1,906 and 1,978; Evan S. Stallcup and O. T. Ekre, democrats, 1,220 and 1,514; R. H. Lund and C. M. Knox, progressives, 737 and 732. The vote in the Thirty-eighth District in the final contest was E. J. Croft and Daniel E.

Gilkey, republicans, 1,346 and 1,399; A. B. Giblett and J. E. Aubrey, democrats, 971 and 1,022; Joseph W. Jaynes and Gus E. Hagen, socialists, 508 each; and Jesse Thomas and Fred A. Johnson, progressives, 983 and 1,075. The republicans carried the Thirty-ninth District by the following vote: Claude A. Young and J. B. Hawthorne, 2,825 and 3,034; James Rexburgh and Charles G. Schaefer, democrats, 1,407 and 1,560; E. W. Shimmons and Ida Reichardt, socialists, 889 and 922; and A. M. Craig and A. T. Gibbs, progressives, 2,154 and 2,107.

For county officers there were some comparatively close results, the progressives giving the republicans the strongest opposition. The vote on sheriff was: For Robert Longmire, republican, 13,825; George W. Addison, democrat, 5,273; Marshall E. Wright, socialist, 3,400; and R. W. Jameson, progressive, 11,196. For county clerk the final canvass showed 13,656 votes for E. F. McKenzie, republican; 6,153 for L. B. Morris, democrat; and 9,918 for R. E. McFarland, progressive. The vote on county auditor was 13,040 for Thomas N. Morris, republican; 5,236 for A. O. Byrd, democrat; and 11,797 for J. L. Wadsworth, progressive. Calvin J. Carr received 19,505 votes for county treasurer at the hands of the voters; while Charles C. Johns, democrat, was given 5,054 votes, and J. H. Wylie, progressive, 6,267 votes. Fred G. Remann was elected prosecuting attorney, receiving 12,848 votes; Charles W. Stewart, democrat, 6,129; and Lorenzo Dow, progressive, 11,906 votes. In the race for county assessor, the final vote was James J. Cameron, republican, 13,185; N. L. Percival, socialist, 3,157; and C. A. Cook, progressive, 11,903. Superintendent of Schools H. R. Cox, republican, by a vote of 14,906, won over W. L. Malone, democrat, 4,912; J. C. McKee, socialist, 2,876; and L. L. Benbow, progressive, 10,439. The result for the office of county engineer was 13,946 votes for David H. White, republican; 5,167 for his socialist opponent; and 10,644 for M. Roy Thompson, progressive. F. J. Stewart, republican, received 16,187 votes for coroner; T. H. Long, democrat, 5,849 votes; and L. B. Ashton, progressive, 7,898 votes.

In the First Commissioners' District, C. H. Williams, republican, polled 13,054 votes; C. J. Boss, democrat, 5,252

votes; P. H. Antrun, socialist, 2,840 votes; and J. P. Leavitt, progressive, 9,516 votes. In the Second District, J. W. Slayden, republican, won with 12,845 votes; H. H. Collier, democrat, 6,903 votes; and G. J. Langford, 8,966 votes. In Tacoma the republican candidates for justice of the peace won a close election over the progressive candidates. The democrats had two nominees for this position, in the persons of Oscar B. Olsen and George A. Anderson. The three successful republican nominees for constable were also elected over the progressive candidates. The democratic candidates were Charles A. Read and Charles J. Watson. D. L. Sharp, progressive, received 7,383 votes for county wreckmaster, and had no opposition.

STATE AND COUNTY LEVIES GO UP

The state levy underwent a decided upward trend for 1914, going from 4.91 mills for the previous year to 7.416 mills, and producing $821,319.20 upon a county valuation of $110,752,748. This was almost $300,000 in excess of 1913 for state purposes. Nor did the state levy stand out alone in this respect, for the county levy went from 8.09 mills to 9.134 mills, producing, for county purposes, $1,011,587.14. This was the first time in the history of the county that a million dollars had been raised by taxation for county expenditures. This was an increase of about $130,000 over the previous year. The levy in the five Tacoma districts was 13 mills in No. 1, 12.6 mills in No. 2, 10.35 in Nos. 3 and 4, and 10 in No. 5. School District No. 10, with an assessed valuation of $77,891,665, increased its levy 1 mill—to 5.15 mills—and raised $401,133.23 for its schools. The Metropolitan Park, maintaining its levy of 1.5 mills, raised $111,431.82. The levy for the Valley Fair Association produced $4,983.73. The levies in the five road districts were 7 mills in No. 1, 10 mills in No. 2, and 7 mills in Nos. 3, 4, and 5. The rate in Roy was increased 5.75 mills over 1913, bringing the levy to 11.75. Eatonville increased its levy 2 mills, Steilacoom 4, Sumner 1, while the rate in the other towns of the county remained as for the previous year.

Disbursements for the year, according to County Auditor J. L. Wadsworth, included $229,443.63 out of the county

road and bridge fund; $206,785.08 for the road districts; $42,421.59 for courthouse expenses; $54,492.52 for Superior courts; $997 for wild animal bounties; $21,814.02 for the tuberculosis hospital; $34,917.98 for the county hospital; $13,627.43 for indigent relief; $23,150 for mothers' pensions; and $79,523.88 for inter-county river improvement. There were no county bonds retired during the year, while School District No. 10 increased its bonded indebtedness to $990,000. There were 896 patients received at the county hospital during the year, with a daily average of 100, costing 87 cents each per day. The county jail received 708 prisoners during the year, with a daily average behind the bars of 59, costing the county 21 cents each per day. The county farm received 71 during the year, and had a daily average of 67. The cost per day per inmate was given as 29 cents.

At the close of 1914 Pierce County had 37 miles of paved road within its boundaries following the three years of hard surface building. This mileage was distributed as follows:

Name of Road	*Kind of Surface*	*Year Built*	*Miles*
Pacific Highway, north	Granitoid	1912-13	8
Railroad Way	Brick	1912-13	0.7
Pioneer Way	Concrete	1913	4
Mount Tacoma Road	Concrete	1913-14	11.3
Pacific Highway, south	Concrete	1914	4.5
Pacific Highway, north	Asphalt	1914	4.5
Puyallup-Alderton	Asphalt	1914	2.5
Sumner-Buckley	Asphalt	1914	1.5

The state public highway fund levy in Pierce County for 1914 was $88,982.64. The levies for this fund from 1906 were as follows: 1906, $12,473; 1907, $27,343; 1908, $40,926; 1909, $81,803; 1910, $85,132; 1912, $45,774; and 1913, $116,528.

AUDITOR MORRIS MAKES REPORT FOR 1915

The report of Thomas N. Morris, county auditor, for 1915 showed an assessed valuation of property in the county of $97,719,531, a decrease in book values of over thirteen million dollars from the assessment for 1914. Despite this fact, however, the state levy was slightly reduced, while the

PEA FIELD, PUYALLUP VALLEY

BLACKBERRY PICKING IN THE PUYALLUP VALLEY

slight increase in the county levy raised less money than was taxed for the year preceding. The state levy of 7.372 for 1914 gave tax receipts of $720,372.45; while the county rate of 9.658 mills produced $943,754.36 for county uses. Tacoma property was given a valuation of $62,826,487 by the assessor. The levy in each of the Tacoma districts was 15 mills in No. 1, 14.346 in No. 2, 11.383 in No. 3 and No. 4, and 10.645 mills in No. 5. The levy in School District No. 10 increased another mill—to 6.5 mills—and a total of $422,-194.20 was raised for school purposes in Tacoma. The levy of 1.5 mills for the Metropolitan Park resulted in taxes totaling $94,239.48 for that purpose. The levies in the other incorporated towns of the county were: Buckley, 10 mills; Eatonville, 8; Milton, 15; Orting, 10; Puyallup, 12.5; Roy, 14; Ruston, 6; South Prairie, 10; Steilacoom, 12; and Sumner, 12.8. The total receipts of the county treasurer for the year from taxation were $3,407,145.84, and from miscellaneous sources $469,749.46.

The tuberculosis hospital was completed by the county in 1915, and 234 patients were received during the year. It had an average daily patient list of 53 during the period of its operation, and the daily cost per patient was figured as being $1.21. The county disbursed $50,080.80 for the maintenance of the institution during the year. The daily cost per inmate at the county farm was 42 cents, with an average daily attendance of 83. The county hospital received 1,004 patients during the year, had an average patient list of 98 daily, and the cost of maintenance per patient was $0.847 per day. The disbursements for the county farm were $35,-326.29, and for the hospital $29,798.64. The sheriff's office cost $19,531.25. It received 903 prisoners during the year, and had an average daily list of 70 prisoners. The average cost of maintenance per day per capita was $0.282. Among other disbursements were: For the engineer's office, $15,-771.49; treasurer, $33,690.28; clerk, $17,201.68; assessor, $30,897.29; prosecuting attorney, $18,280.05; superintendent of schools, $5,255.51; commissioners, $9,204.32; game fund, $6,863.67; and for inter-county river improvement, $121,113.05.

PETTIT DEFEATS REVEREND STOEVER

Rev. C. F. W. Stoever, defeated by Fawcett for mayor of Tacoma in 1914, made the race for a position as a city commissioner in 1916, but was defeated by Francis H. Pettit, who had been recalled in 1912. Owen Woods was defeated by Hamilton H. Gronen for commissioner of public works. Fred Shoemaker was elected city controller. Pettit became commissioner of public safety. U. E. Harmon was named city attorney, and C. E. Carlson fire chief. William Fackler was appointed acting chief of police.

RESULTS OF THE 1916 PRIMARY ELECTION

The 1916 primary election was held on September 12, the republicans polling 27,428 votes and the democrats 3,453 votes in the county. There were but two or three contests upon the entire democratic ticket. First and second choice votes were cast for candidates for governor, lieutenant governor and United States senator. Miles Poindexter, with 12,473 first and second choice votes, carried Pierce County for United States senator on the republican ticket, with five other candidates contesting—Enoch A. Bryan, William E. Humphrey, Mrs. John B. Allen, Schuyler Duryee, and William Alvin Spaulding. The republican candidates for governor were George A. Lee, J. E. Frost, Henry McBride, James McNeely, Roland H. Hartley, John B. Lewis, Robert T. Hodge, and W. J. Sutton. McNeely, Hartley, and McBride, in order named, were the three high men in Pierce County on first choice ballots; and on second choice the order was McNeely, McBride, and Hartley. Louis F. Hart, Arthur W. Davis, George H. Baker, and Loren H. Brewer were the republican candidates for lieutenant governor, Hart and Davis leading in Pierce County. A. V. Fawcett was given 9,649 votes in the county for representative in Congress against 12,342 for Albert Johnson.

The vote for state senator in the Twenty-fifth District was close, W. M. Karshner receiving 2,679 and G. Dowe McQuesten 2,533. In the Twenty-seventh District the vote was Walter S. Davis, 1,813; J. J. Bell, 1,010. In the Twenty-eighth District the count stood Arvid Rydstrom, 785; Wilbur Fairchild, 1,098; and Daniel Gilkey, 743. The Thirty-

fifth District cast the following vote for state representative: Elmer E. Healey, 1,812; George Lawler, 1,579; Allen P. Tubbs, 1,008; Abe Morris, 1,755; William I. Keller, 852; O. R. McKinney, 1,674. In the Thirty-sixth District the result stood: Thomas E. Bishop, 1,620; Guy E. Kelley, 3,262; W. O. Heinly, 2,109; Hans Simons, 579; Torger Peterson, 2,240; C. A. Nettleton, 1,044. Four candidates contested for the two nominations in the Thirty-seventh District, the outcome being 1,171 votes for Thomas J. Wayne, 1,682 for J. H. Davis, 922 for Fred A. Smith, and 1,355 for William C. Elliott. In the Thirty-eighth District Hiram E. Washburn received 1,351 votes; E. J. Croft, 1,000; George J. Sennes, 773; and George W. Thompson, 1,254. The Thirty-ninth District cast the following vote: Louis J. Muscek, 1,435; Dr. W. P. Goff, 1,971; Claude A. Young, 2,447; Carl Bach, 1,660; and J. H. Wylie, 1,954.

Robert Longmire won the nomination for sheriff over George A. Ashbey and J. M. McCulloh, the vote being 13,087, 6,155 and 3,366, respectively. E. F. McKenzie, for clerk, with 10,774 votes, defeated James Babcock, 4,337 votes, and Jesse H. Read, 6,675 votes. Thomas N. Norris and John M. Roberts were the republican candidates for the nomination for county auditor, the former winning 13,569 to 8,504. J. A. Denholm lost the nomination for treasurer to William Turner, 7,817 votes to 13,822. Fred G. Remann, receiving 14,415 votes, was nominated for county prosecuting attorney over Lorenzo Dow, with 7,729 votes. James J. Cameron defeated G. B. Holbert for the nomination for assessor; while H. R. Cox was without opposition for superintendent of schools. David H. White was also one of the few who had no opponent. He was given the nomination for county engineer. F. J. Stewart, with 11,785 votes, lead Elwin M. Brown, with 10,180 votes, for county coroner. In a field of four, James R. O'Farrell won the republican nomination for county commissioner from District No. 1 over C. H. Williams, a close second, and Edward D. Walker and William Maletzky. With five running in the Second District, a close race resulted between T. H. Bellingham, the successful candidate, and John L. Murray. The other candidates were P. M. Ambruster, R. W. Clark, and C. L. Lacky.

The vote on the four-year term for Superior Court judge in the county was as follows: DeWitt M. Evans, 8,358; Harry H. Johnston, 4,705; R. W. Jamieson, 3,717; Frank D. Nash, 5,005; M. L. Clifford, 11,335; E. B. Brockway, 3,176; A. A. Howell, 3,652; Ernest M. Card, 14,895; John D. Fletcher, 5,712; Frederick H. Murray, 4,395; C. M. Easterday, 12,702; W. O. Chapman, 12,761; James A. Sorley, 4,068; and Charles Bedford, 3,795.

LISTER CARRIES PIERCE COUNTY

The general election of 1916 was held on November 7th. There were 39,536 votes cast in the county. The republican presidential electors in Pierce County received 16,780 votes; democratic, 18,940; socialist, 1,894; prohibitionist, 1,059; and the socialist-labor, 102. Miles Poindexter, for United States senator, carried the county over George Turner, democrat, by a vote of 19,840 votes to 15,435. Albert Johnson, for representative in Congress, received slightly less than Poindexter, in his race against George P. Fishburne, democrat. Ernest Lister, democratic candidate for governor, carried the county over Henry McBride, republican, by a vote of 19,590 to 16,517.

W. M. Karshner, republican, defeated Hugh Herren, democrat, in the Twenty-fifth Senatorial District, 4,947 to 2,769. In the Twenty-seventh District Walter S. Davis won with a vote of 2,725 over William B. Coffee, democrat, with 1,990 votes. Wilburn Fairchild, republican, had no opponent in the Twenty-eighth District. In the Thirty-fifth District, Elmer E. Healey and Abe Morris, republicans, defeated W. J. Orton and W. J. Cathery by over eight hundred votes. The vote in the Thirty-sixth District was: Guy E. Kelley, 5,583; Torger Peterson, 5,381; William Y. Burrill, 3,993; and William B. Chandler, 3,818. Hiram E. Washburn and George W. Thompson, republicans, were elected without a contest in the Thirty-eighth District. Claude A. Young and Dr. W. P. Goff, republicans, defeated Paul Newman and Edward M. Benjamin in the Thirty-ninth District.

The republicans carried the entire county ticket, the closest race being that for sheriff, in which Robert Longmire

was given 19,368 votes to 16,575 cast for John Griffith. The results on the other county officers were as follows, the first named in each case being the republican candidate: County clerk, E. F. McKenzie, 20,314; L. B. Morris, 14,629. County auditor, Thomas N. Morris, 21,048; H. H. Collier, 14,223. Treasurer, William Turner, 21,651; Edwin R. Ray, 13,307. Prosecuting attorney, Fred G. Remann, 22,282; Browder Brown, 13,268. Assessor, James J. Cameron, 20,757; Stuart Rice, 14,412. County superintendent of schools, H. R. Cox, 22,479; W. L. Malone, 12,855. County engineer, David H. White, 20,695; S. P. Judson, 14,137. Coroner, F. J. Stewart, 20,954; H. Peterson-Dana, 14,328. County commissioner, District No. 1, James R. O'Farrell, 19,472; G. E. Davis, 14,938; District No. 2, T. H. Bellingham, 19,849; F. A. Keasal, 14,299. There was only one constable elected in Tacoma, George P. Chapman, republican, being chosen over J. G. Horne, democrat, to fill an unexpired term. The final result for Superior Court judges was as follows: Ernest M. Card (majority), 21,312; W. O. Chapman, 17,776; C. M. Easterday, 17,383; M. L. Clifford, 14,743; DeWitt M. Evans, 13,356; John D. Fletcher, 11,141; and Frank D. Nash, 6,913.

COUNTY TAX LEVY AGAIN INCREASED

The assessor's books for 1916 showed a decrease in valuations of nearly two million dollars compared to his figures for the preceding year. All property was valued at $95,849,461. A smaller state levy raised about $100,000 less for state purposes; but an increased county levy resulted in a county fund of $980,775.37. The state levy was 6.467 mills, producing $619,825.29. The county rate was 10.233 mills. The levy in Tacoma District No. 1 was 15 mills; in No. 2, 14.31 mills; in Nos. 3 and 4, 11.143 mills; and in No. 5, 10.402 mills. The levy of 1.5 mills for the Metropolitan Park raised $92,719.68. A rate of 6.5 mills in School District No. 10, with an assessed valuation of $64,047,051, produced taxes to the extent of $416,311.14. The total tax receipts by the county treasurer for the year amounted to $3,426,175.86, with an additional sum of $792,060.18 from miscellaneous sources. The county's bonded indebtedness reached the low point of $303,000 at the close of the year, while Tacoma's

school district had obligations of this nature amounting to an even $900,000. Levies for the towns of the county were: Buckley, 15 mills; Eatonville, 12 mills; Milton, 15 mills; Orting, 10 mills; Puyallup, 11 mills; Roy, 16 mills; Ruston, 7.53 mills; South Prairie, 10 mills; Steilacoom, 12.1 mills; Sumner, 14.2 mills; and Wilkeson, 14.5 mills.

Disbursements for the year included $142,581.54 for inter-county river improvements; elections, $35,186.55; hospital, $32,285.05; tuberculosis hospital, $37,495.84; indigent relief, $11,500.39; and mothers' pensions of $31,135. Fifty-seven inmates were received during the year at the county farm, while the average daily enrollment was 76. The average cost of maintenance per day per capita was $0.423. The county hospital had a daily average of 95 patients; 959 were received during the year; and the average cost was $0.87. The tuberculosis hospital had a daily list averaging 61; received 117 patients during the twelve months; and the average cost of maintenance per day per capita was officially given out to be $1.42. The census for the county jail for 1917 revealed a decided decrease in population, with a daily average of 43 prisoners, and newcomers totaling 715 for the twelve months. Figures for living expenses at the bastile, however, did not incline in the same direction, for the average cost of maintenance per day per capita jumped from $0.282 for 1915 to $0.735 for 1916.